

PUBLICATIONS
OF THE DE NOBILI RESEARCH LIBRARY

EDITED BY

GERHARD OBERHAMMER

INSTITUTE FOR INDOLOGY
UNIVERSITY OF VIENNA

VOLUME XV

PŪJĀ

A Study in Smārta Ritual

by

GUDRUN BÜHNEMANN



COMMISSION AGENTS: E. J. BRILL, LEIDEN
GEROLD & CO., VIENNA — MOTILAL BANARSIDASS, DELHI

VIENNA 1988

The publication of this work was made possible by the financial support granted
by the Bundesministerium für Wissenschaft und Forschung

WID-LC

BL

1226.82

P 85

B 84

1988*

✓

HARVARD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

AUG 23 1990

FAS

-ISBN 3 900 271 18 6
Alle Rechte vorbehalten
Copyright © 1988 by
Institut für Indologie der Universität Wien,
Sammlung De Nobili
Druck: Ernst Beccvar, A-1150 Wien

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	7
BIBLIOGRAPHY	13
ABBREVIATIONS	27
I. GENERAL REMARKS	
THE TERM PŪJĀ	29
TEXTUAL SOURCES	31
1. Normative Texts	32
Excursus: Contents of the PP	37
2. Descriptive Texts	43
OBJECTS OF PŪJĀ	43
TIME FOR PŪJĀ	55
AUTHORIZATION TO PERFORM PŪJĀ	56
PREPARATIONS FOR PŪJĀ	58
DOMESTIC WORSHIP AND TEMPLE WORSHIP	62
NUMBER AND KIND OF SERVICES	63
MANTRAS	67
1. Mantras from the Vedic Literature	67
2. Other Mantras and Hymns	69
DEFICIENCIES IN WORSHIP AND ATONEMENTS	71
PŪJĀ AND KARMAKĀNDĀ	79
Excursus: A Note on the Place of Pūjā in the Bhakti System	81
AIMS OF PŪJĀ	83
A NOTE ON MENTAL PŪJĀ	88
MODERN TRENDS	93
II. DAILY PŪJĀ	
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	101
TABLE OF SERVICES	102
TEXT, TRANSLATION AND COMMENTARY	103
III. OCCASIONAL PŪJĀ	
GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS	183

IMPORTANT CONSTITUENT PARTS	191
1. Infusion with Life	191
2. Pūjā of the Limbs of the Idol	195
3. Pūjā with Leaves and Flowers	196
4. Kathā	196
5. Pūjā of the Brahmin	197
6. Dismissal	200
EXAMPLES OF OCCASIONAL PŪJĀS	200
1. Satyanārāyaṇavrata	200
2. Ṛṣipāñcamīvrata	213
3. Anantacaturdaśīvrata	221
APPENDIX	229
Illustrations to Part I, II and III	
Illustrations of Pūjā-Utensils	
Description of the Illustrations	231
List of Marāthī Names of the Pūjā-Utensils	235
INDICES	237
GENERAL INDEX	243

INTRODUCTION

Pūjā of idols or aniconic forms of deities is probably the most common and important ritual¹ performed by followers of contemporary Hinduism. Compared to the sacrificial ceremonies of the Vedic religion which still take place occasionally but which are relics of a religion that can no longer be considered as living, *pūjā* is performed daily, like the *saṃdhyā*². Moreover it has been incorporated into the current performance of some of the *samskāras*³, the *śrāddha*⁴ and the *smārta yajñas*⁵. *Pūjā* is also practiced by most groups of Jains⁶ and – as a part of Indian culture – has travelled to other countries as well: It is found in some form or the other in the Hinduism of Bali⁷ as well as in the Buddhism⁸ of Tibet⁹, Japan,

¹ The terms rite / ritual are used here and in the following to denote an action which corresponds to Skt. *karma*, *kriyā*, *vidhāna*, *vidhi*, *prayoga*.

² Whereas the *saṃdhyā* can only be performed by male members of the three upper castes, whose *upanayana* has taken place, *pūjā* without the recitation of mantras from the Vedic literature can be performed by anyone, including women and *sūdras*. Cf. pp. 69.

³ Cf. the *gaurīharapūjā* in the current form of the marriage ceremony (e.g. RVBKS fol. 199b).

⁴ Cf. the current form of the *pūjā* which is offered to the lumps of rice (*pīṇḍa*) at the annual *śrāddha* (RVBKS fol. 106 a. 10ff.). Among the offerings are *pāḍya*, *arghya*, *ācamanīya*, *snāna*, *gandha*, *puspa*, *patra*, *dhūpa*, *dīpa*, *naivedya*, *tāmbūla*, *dakṣiṇā*.

⁵ Cf. the *gaṇapatipūjā* (*vināyakaśānti*), *māṭrkāpūjā* (cf. Dharmakośa vol.3 pt.3, pp. 1646–1669 and pp. 1695–1710; KANE 2, pp. 213ff.) and invocation and worship of a group of 57 deities (*brahmādimāṇḍaladevatā*) as part of the *smārta yajñas* (to be distinguished from *śrauta* sacrifices), like *caṇḍīyāga*, *gaṇeśayāga*, as preparatory rites for the performance of *samskāras*.

⁶ The peculiarities of Jain *pūjā* cannot be discussed here. For an edition of the text recited during the Jain *pūjā* cf. JAIN (1926), for a photographic documentation cf. FISCHER/JAIN (1977). For material found in older sources cf. WILLIAMS (1963), pp. 216–224.

⁷ Cf. HOOYKAS (1964 and 1966).

⁸ E.g. Śantideva's Bodhicaryāvatāra (first half of the eighth century A.D.) 2.1–25 which represents a type of mental (*mānasa*) *pūjā*, and cf. further the numerous Buddhist Tāntric texts.

⁹ Cf. TUCCI in TUCCI/HEISSIG (1970), pp. 132ff. and BEYER (1973), pp. 148–226.

Korea and other Asian countries. In spite of its importance the *pūjā* has so far attracted comparatively little attention of scholars, and special studies are few. Mention should be made of the following works dealing with current forms of *smārta pūjā*.

BOURQUIN's edition and annotated translation of the "Brahmakarma ou rites sacrés des Brahmanes", published as early as 1884, covers the *sāndhyā*, *pūjā*, *brahmajaya*, *vaiśvadeva*, etc. and supplies text and translation of current formulas employed in these rites. As textual source the editor mentions a "Brahmakarma" printed at Alibag (south of Bombay) in 1875 with a preface in Mar. language, a text which probably was used by the Brahmins in BOURQUIN's environment. It is the merit of this editor – who also translated selected parts of the DhS, a *dharmaśāstra* text popular in the Deccan, to have recognized the importance of the current manuals of ritual for the study of contemporary Hinduism. Today – more than one hundred years after the appearance of BOURQUIN's edition – we are in a better position to translate and annotate these texts due to the progress in research, especially in Vedic studies. BOURQUIN's work was not favourably received at that time¹⁰, and seems to have been forgotten.

KANE's "History of Dharmaśāstra" 2, pp. 713ff. and 5, pp. 33–37 provides useful data and draws the attention to important texts, like the PP of Mitramiśra's *Viramitrodaya*. The summary of the modern *pūjā* programme in the Deccan is very instructive.

TRIPATHI (1978 b) has described the daily *pūjā* of the Jagannāth temple in Puri/Orissa in a valuable paper.

TACHIKAWA (1983) published a brief photographic documentation of the current *pūjā* of the goddess¹¹ as performed in the Catuhśrṅgi temple, Pune (= Poona). Text and translation of some *mantras* employed in the *pūjā* have been provided.

Useful collections of material are further GHOSHA's "Durga Puja" (1871) and VIDYARNAVA's "Daily Practice of the Hindus" (first edition 1918)¹², which deals with *pūjā* on pp. 128–154.

Śāstri S. Y. DAVE's appendix II (= DAVE) in Skt. to the edition of the PKS (pp. 322–656) is a valuable collection of numerous quotations from

¹⁰ WINDISCH who reviewed the work in "Literarisches Centralblatt für Deutschland" (ed. F. ZARNCKE. Leipzig, no. 23 of 29th May 1886, pp. 800–801) pointed out minor mistakes in the translation and criticized the absence of an attempt to interpret the rituals.

¹¹ For *devīpūjā* cf. also VAN KOOLJ's annotated translation of the Kālikā-Pūrāṇa.

¹² The textual sources on which this book is based are not indicated.

Purāṇas, *dharmaśāstra* texts and Tantras with a commentary on the topics dealt with in the PKS.

Other useful works, such as editions and translations of Tāntric texts which in almost all cases include descriptions of *pūjā* practices will be referred to later.

The present study endeavours to describe the ritual of *pūjā* – especially the form with sixteen offerings or services (*ṣoḍaśopacāra*) – with emphasis on the current performance of followers of the *smārta* tradition in Mahārāshtra. The type of *pūjā* dealt with here is popularly also known as "Vedic/Vaidik *pūjā*" (due to the frequent employment of *mantras* from the Vedic literature) as distinguished from Tāntric¹³ *pūjā* (which involves special ritual techniques)¹⁴. "Tāntric" texts or Āgamas¹⁵ form a part of Hindu, Jain and Buddhist religious literature. Hindu Tāntric texts can roughly¹⁶ be divided according to the major religious currents:

Śaiva texts, often called Āgamas

Vaiśnava texts, often called Samhitās

Śākta texts, often called Tantras.

In the following the texts belonging to all the three groups are referred to as Tantras.

Special practices of Tāntric *pūjā* – although they do not form the subject matter of this study – have occasionally been referred to for comparison, and some "Tāntric" elements, which have been accepted by the *smārta* tradition, have been discussed.

The form of *pūjā* described here can further be characterized as connected with a prescribed ritual procedure (*vidhipūrvikā*), e.g. a *pūjā*

¹³ For a description of the meaning of the term "Tantrism" cf. GOUDRIAAN in GUPTA/HOENS/GOUDRIAAN (1979), pp. 5–6 and CARLSTEDT (1974), p. 64. For Veda and Tantra as two main currents of religion cf. BhP 11.27.49, further GOUDRIAAN ibid. pp. 15–17.

¹⁴ The basic difference between these two forms of worship is the worshipper's identification with the deity in Tāntric *pūjā*, which is made possible by the performance of such rites as *bhūtaśuddhi*, *nyāsa*. In the exterior (opposed to interior or mental) *pūjā* of Tantra the deity is not imagined as coming from outside but from the devotee's heart. Further peculiarities are the frequent use of the symbolic gestures and postures (*mudrā*), seed (*bija*) syllables, diagrams (*mandala*, *cakra*, *yantra*), meditation or visualization (*dhyāna*). For characteristics of Tantra cf. GOUDRIAAN in GUPTA/HOENS/GOUDRIAAN (1979), pp. 7–9 and the review by H. BRUNNER-LACHAUX in IIJ 23 (1981), pp. 140f.

¹⁵ For the interchangeability of the terms Tantra and Āgama cf. GOUDRIAAN in GOUDRIAAN/GUPTA (1981), p. 10 and GONDA (1977a), p. 2.

¹⁶ These categories are often overlapping.

consisting of the offering of a fixed sequence of services, accompanied by the recitation of *mantras*, as distinguished from *pūjā* understood as a mere offering of flowers, *haridrā* and *kuṇkuma* powder and / or prostration.

This study has been divided into three parts: 1. General remarks on *pūjā*, 2. the daily (*nitya*) *pūjā* and 3. the *pūjā* performed only occasionally (*naimittika* and *kāmya*).

- ① For the description of the daily *pūjā* the standard type with sixteen services (*sodāśopacārapūjā*) has been selected, which can be applied for the worship of all deities at home as well as in temples. Although in practice this *pūjā* may not always be performed in such an elaborate form as illustrated here, this is the prototype of every *pūjā* of which others like the *pañcopacārapūjā* are short forms or like the occasional *pūjās* elaborate or modified forms.

The *sodāśopacārapūjā* is described here according to the textual version which forms part of a current manual (*prayoga*) used by the followers of the Śākala school of the RV, which is widespread in Mahārāṣṭra. The Skt. text is provided along with a translation and running commentary. As will be shown later (cf. pp. 31ff.) the textual sources on a topic like *pūjā* are numerous. In most cases we do not know how far the practices described by the old texts have been followed. Instead of editing and translating relevant passages of one of the older *dharmaśāstra* texts, it seemed more appropriate to select the version of a contemporarily used manual of wide circulation for the study of *pūjā*.

Part three treats of the occasional (*naimittika* and *kāmya*) *pūjās*. As it is impossible to record in detail all *pūjās* laid down by the texts, I have selected those parts which occur frequently and recorded three contemporarily performed *pūjās* (forming part of *vratas*) in detail, following basically the textual versions of current handbooks.

For the present work the study of the versions of these handbooks has been combined with that of older *dharmaśāstra* texts and further with my own observations of *pūjās* performed mainly in Pune, Mahārāṣṭra during a stay from 1982 to 1985. Although as many sources as possible have been consulted to present a multifold picture of *pūjā* practices, it has not been possible to incorporate all available material dealing with *pūjā*, or to record the innumerable current variants occurring in the current performances. Occasionally practices current among the Mādhwā-Vaiṣṇavas¹⁷ who have settled in Pune have been referred to as well as practices of

¹⁷ This group is prevalent mainly in Uḍupī, Belgāv and Kumbhakonam. For the temple cult of the Mādhwas cf. GONDA (1970), p. 81.

Śāktas. The descriptions of contemporary practices recorded in this study are based on my observations in the region of Mahārāṣṭra, as it would be impossible for an individual to take into account all practices current on the Indian sub-continent. In the field of Indian studies everyone has necessarily to restrict his research to a particular geographical area, the language of which he should be familiar with, to get reliable results. The city Pune, being the cultural centre of Mahārāṣṭra, is both a place of traditional learning and a modern city, where modern influences on traditional practices can be observed. It is hoped that this study will be of some use to Sanskritists, historians of religion, anthropologists as well as to all those taking interest in ritual practices.

For the transcription of Skt. words the internationally recognized method has been followed. In case of Mar. and Hindī words the vowel "a" (which is inherent in every consonant of the Devanāgarī alphabet if it is not followed by another vowel or if the absence of "a" is especially marked) is not transcribed where it is silent (at the end of words etc.), e.g. Deva = Dev; Dāmale = Dāmle.

The bibliography lists names of authors and titles of books as they appear on the title pages; in case of publications in Mar. and Hindī the transcription of the Devanāgarī with diacritical marks is supplied, e.g. Joṣī (instead of Joshi); in case of publications in English by Indian authors the English forms of the names used by the authors themselves, e.g. Sarma or Sharma for Śarmā.

This work would not have been possible without the help of many individuals who have permitted me to witness and photograph *pūjā* performances and discuss my problems. I wish to express my thanks to Dr. R. P. Gosvāmī, Pune, whose valuable suggestions and criticism have accompanied this work from the initial stages. I am indebted to Prof. K. S. Arjunvāḍkar, Dr. V. V. Bhide †, Mr. P. M. Sahasrabuddhe, further to Mr. P. V. Joṣī, Mr. V. L. Mañjūl and Prof. Ś. G. Tułpułe, Pune, for advice, and to Mr. Stephen Thompson for correcting my English.

My research done from 1983 to 1985 was financed by a grant of the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft for which I am grateful. Finally I wish to thank Prof. Dr. G. Oberhammer, Vienna, for including this study in the "Publications of the De Nobili Research Library", Dr. Sylvia Stark for preparing the computer type script and Mrs. Sibylla Hoffmann, Vienna, for help in proof-reading.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Texts and Translations

Agastya-Samhitā: Agastya-sutikṣṇa-samvāda. Ed. RĀMANĀRĀYAÑADĀSA. Lucknow 1898.

Agni-Purāṇa. Gen. ed. H. N. ĀPTĒ. Puṇe 2¹⁹⁵⁷.

Amarakośa: Amarakośaḥ samkṣiptamāheśvaryā tīkayā tippaṇyā ca sametāḥ. Bombay 10¹⁹⁶⁹.

Avadhūtagitā: In: Gitasangraha or A Collection of the Gitas. Pt.1. Poona 1915, pp. 272-301.

Āī-I-Akbarī: The Āī-I-Akbarī by Abdū'l Fazl 'Allāmī. Trans. from the original Persian. Vol. 1: by H. BLOCHMANN. Sec. ed. rev. and ed. by D. C. PHILLOTT. Calcutta 2¹⁹²⁷. Vol. 2-3: by H. S. JARRETT. Sec. ed. comm. and further ann. by J. SARKAR. Calcutta 2¹⁹⁴⁸⁻¹⁹⁴⁹.

Āgniveśya-Grhyasūtra: Āgniveśyagrhyasūtra. Ed. L. A. R. VARMA. Trivandrum 1940.

Ācārabhūṣaṇa. Gen. ed. H. N. ĀPTĒ. Puṇe 1908.

Ācāramayūkha: See Bhagavantabhbhāskara.

Ācāraratna: Atha Ācāraratnaprārambhāḥ. Ed. V. PAÑŚIKAR. Bombay 1915.

Ācārendu. Ed. DATTĀTREYAŚĀSTRI ĀGĀŚE. Puṇe 1909.

Ānandarāmāyaṇa: Vālmīki-kṛtaśatakoṭirāmacaritāntargatam Ānandarāmāyaṇam sāhityāśāstriṇā p. Rāmatejapāṇḍeyena kṛtayā "Jyotsnā" 'bhidhayā bhāṣātīkayā tīkitam ... YUGALAKIŚORADVIVEDINĀ samśodhitam. Vārāṇasi 2¹⁹⁷⁷.

Āpastamba-Grhyasūtra: The Āpastamba-Grhya-Sūtra with the comm. of Sudarśanāchārya. Ed. A. MAHĀDEVA ŚĀSTRI. Mysore 1893.

Āpastamba-Śrautasūtra: The Śrauta Sūtra of Āpastamba ... Ed. R. GARBE. With new app. containing corrections and emendations to the text by C. G. KASHIKAR. 3 vols. Delhi 3¹⁹⁸³.

✓ Āśvalāyana-Grhyasūtra: Nārāyaṇakṛtvṛtti-Grhyapariśiṣṭa-Bhaṭṭakumārila Kārikā-sahitam Āśvalāyanagrhyasūtram. Ed. G. GOKHALE. Poona 1978.

✓ Āśvalāyana-Śrautasūtra: The Āśvalāyanaśrautasūtra. Ed. G. GOKHALE. Poona 1917.

Āhnikakarmaprakāśa. Ed. N. GOPĀL Joṣī. (Baroda) 1917.

Āhnikaprakāśa: See Vīramitrodaya.

Āhnikasūtrāvali: Atha śuklayajurvedīyamādhyandinavājasaneyinām Āhnikasūtrāvaliḥ. Ed. V. PAÑŚIKAR. Bombay 9¹⁹²³.

Īśvara-Samhitā: Īśvarasamhitā. Ed. P. B. ANANTĀCĀRYA. Kāñcipuram 1923.

Upodghāta: In: Saṃskārapaddhati. Vidvanmukutahṛṣīmadabhyāṅkaropābhiddha-Bhāskaraśāstriviracitā. Bhaṭṭagopīnāthadīkṣitaviracitopodghātaś ca. Ed. V. ABHYĀÑKAR. Puṇe 1924.

Rgvidhāna: Rgvidhānam editit cum prefatione R. MEYER. Berolini 1878.

✓ Rgvidhāna: The Rgvidhāna. Engl. trans. with intro. and notes by J. GONDA. Utrecht 1951.

Rgveda: Die Hymnen des Rigveda. Ed. TH. AUFRECHT. Wiesbaden ⁴1968.

Rgveda: Rig-Veda-Samhitā. The sacred Hymns of the Brāhmans, together with the comm. of Sāyanākārya. Ed. F. M. MÜLLER. 4 Vols. London ²1890–1892; repr. Vārāṇasī 1966.

Rgveda: The Hymns of the Rgveda trans. with a popular Comm. by R. T. H. GRIFFITH. Ed. by J. L. SHASTRI. Rev. ed. Delhi 1973.

Rgveda-Khila: Die Apokryphen des Rgveda (Khilāni). Hrsg. u. bearb. von J. SCHEFTELOWITZ. Breslau 1906.

Rgvedīyabrahmakarmasamuccaya: Atha Rgvedīyabrahmakarmasamuccayah. Ed. G. ŚĀSTRI ŚENDE. Pune 1979.

Aitareya-Brāhmaṇa: Das Aitareya Brāhmaṇa. Ed. TH. AUFRECHT. Bonn 1879.

Aitareya-Brāhmaṇa: Rigveda Brāhmaṇas: The Aitareya and Kauśītaki Brāhmaṇas of the Rigveda trans. by A. B. KEITH. Cambridge 1920.

Kahāṇī-s: Subodh Kahāṇyā. Ed. S. ĀTHALYĀ. Mumbai ²1981.

✓ Kāthaka-Grhyasūtra: The Kāthakagrhyasūtra. Ed. W. CALAND. Lahore 1925.

Kātyāyana-Śrautasūtra: Kātyāyana-Śrauta-Sūtra. With a comm. by Karkācārya. Ed. V. P. M. PĀTHAKA. Benares 1903–1908.

Kātyāyana-Samhitā: In: The Dharam Shashtra. Hindu Religious Codes. Vol. 2. Engl. trans. and text (by) M. N. DUTT. Repr. Delhi 1979, pp. 235–281 and 359–421.

Kātyāyanasmr̄ti: See Smṛti-Saṃdarbha, vol. 3, pp. 1335–1386.

Kālikā-Purāṇa: Atha Kālikāpurāṇam prārabhyate. Bombay 1907.

Kālikā-Purāṇa: Worship of the Goddess according to the Kālikāpurāṇa. Pt. 1, a trans. with an intro. and notes of chaps. 54–69 by K. R. VAN KOOLJ. Leiden 1972.

Kāśyapa-Jñānakāṇḍa: Kāśyapa's Book of Wisdom ... trans. and ann. by T. GOUDRIAAN. London 1965.

Kulārṇavatantra. Ed. T. VIDYĀRATNA. Madras 1965.

Kūrma-Purāṇa: The Kūrma Purāṇa. Ed. A. S. GUPTA. Varanasi 1971.

✓ Kṛtyakalpataru: Kṛtyakalpataru of Bhaṭṭa Lakṣmīdhara. Ed. K. V. AIYANGAR. Vols. 1–6; 8–12 with suppl. and 14. Baroda 1941–1979.

Kramasaṃdarbha (by Jīva Gosvāmī): See Bhāgavata-Purāṇa.

Gandharvatantu: In: Tantrasaṃgraha. Pt. 3. Ed. R. TRIPĀTĀ. Varanasi 1979, pp. 1–340.

Gṛhyaśaṃgraha: Gṛhyasangraha. An App. to the Gobhila Grihyasutra. Ed. M. CHANDRAKĀNTA. Calcutta ²1910.

Gṛhyasūtras: The Gṛhya-Sūtras trans. by H. OLDENBERG. 2 Vols. Oxford 1886.

Gobhila-Gṛhyasūtra: Gobhilagṛhyasūtram with Bhaṭṭānārāyaṇa's comm. Ed. C. BHATTACHARYA. Delhi ²1982.

Gautama-Dharmasūtra: Goutama-Dharmasutra with Maskari Bhashya. Ed. L. SRINIVASACHARYA. Mysore 1917.

✓ Caturvargacintāmaṇi: Chaturvarga Cintāmani by Hemādri. Vol. 2: Vratakhaṇḍa. Pt. 1 ed. B. ŚIROMĀṇI. Pt. 2 ed. Y. BHĀTTĀCHARYA and K. KĀMĀKHYĀNĀTHA. Calcutta 1878–1879.

Jayākhya-Samhitā: Jayākhyaśaṃhitā of Pāñcarātra Āgama. Ed. E. KRISHNAMĀCHARYA. Baroda 1967.

Jñānārṇavatantra: Iśvaraproktam Jñānārṇavatantram. Ed. G. Y. NĀTĀ. Pune ²1977.

Tārābhaktisudhārṇava: Tārā-Bhakti-Sudhārṇava. Ed. P. BHĀTTĀCHĀRYA. Calcutta / London 1940.

Tukārām: Tukārāmbāvāṇīcyā abhaṅgāmcī gāthā. Mumbai ³1973.

Tṛcabhāskara: Tṛcabhāskara by Bhāskararāya. Ed. R. G. SATHE. Baroda 1982.

Taittirīya-Āraṇyaka: Kṛṣṇayajurvediyam Taittirīyāraṇyakam. Sāyaṇācāryaviracita-Bhāṣyasametam (saparīśṭam). Ed. B. PHĀRKE. 2 Vols. Repr. Pune 1981.

Taittirīya-Āraṇyaka: Le Svādhyāya. Récitation personnelle du Veda. Taittirīya-Āraṇyaka Livre 2. Texte trad. et comm. par CH. MALAMOUD. Paris 1977.

Taittirīya-Brāhmaṇa: Kṛṣṇayajurvediyam Taittirīyabrahmaṇam. Ed. N. GOPBOLE. 3 Vols. Pune ³1979.

Taittirīya-Brāhmaṇa: See DUMONT (1951). (partly transl.).

Taittirīya-Samhitā: Die Taittirīya-Samhitā. Ed. A. WEBER. 2 Vols. Leipzig 1871–1872.

Taittirīya-Samhitā: The Veda of the Black Yajus School entitled Taittirīya Samhita. Trans. by A. B. KEITH. 2 pts. 2nd repr. Delhi 1967.

Dharmasindhu: Dharmasindhu of Kāśinātha Upādhyāya. With the 'Dharma-dīpikā' Hindī Comm. by V. D. Mīśra and the 'Sudhā' Gloss by S. Mīśra Śāstri. Varanasi 1968.

Nāradīya-Samhitā: Nāradīya Samhitā. Ed. R. P. CHAUDHARY. Tirupati 1971.

Nityācārapaddhati: Nityācāra-Paddhati by Vidyākara Vājapeyi. Ed. V. V. BHĀTTĀCHĀRYA. Vol. 1 Calcutta 1903.

Nityācārapradīpa: Nityācārapradīpa by Narasiṃha Vājapeyi. Ed. V. V. BHĀTTĀCHĀRYA. 2 Vols. Calcutta 1902–1911.

Nirṇayasindhu: Kamalākarabhaṭṭa-praṇīto Nirṇayasindhuḥ. Ed. N. RĀM ĀCĀRYA. Bombay ⁵1949.

Nyāyamālāvistara: Jaiminīyanyāyamālāvistaraḥ. Mādhavācārya-viracitah. Ed. J. VIDYĀSĀGARA. Calcutta 1883.

Padma-Purāṇa: The Padmapurāṇa. Ed. from several Mss. R. S. V. N. MĀNDLIC. 4 Vols. Poona 1893–1894.

Parama-Samhitā: Paramasamhitā [of the Pāñcharātra]. Ed. and trans. into English ... by S. K. AIYANGAR. Baroda 1940.

Paraśurāmakaṇḍa: Paraśurāmakaṇḍa with Rāmeśvara's Comm. Ed. A. MAHADEVĀ SASTRI, rev. and enl. by S. Y. SASTRI DAVE. Baroda ³1979.

Paribhāṣāprakāśa: See Viramitrodayaḥ.

Pāñcarātrarakṣā: Pāñcarātra Rakṣā of Vedānta Deśika. Ed. M. D. AIYANGAR/T. VENUGOPALACHARYA. Madras ²1967.

Pādma-Samhitā. Pt. 1 ed. S. PADMANABHAN and R. N. SAMPATH. Pt. 2 ed. S. PADMANABHAN and V. VARADACHARI. Madras 1974–1982.

✓ Puspacintāmaṇi. (Flowers in Worship). Ed. J. Mīśra. Vārāṇasī 1966.

✓ Pūjāprakāśa: See Viramitrodaya.

✓ Pūjāvasara: See TULPULE (²1970).

✓ Pūjāvidhinirūpaṇa: See NOWOTNY (1957).

Pauṣkara-Saṃhitā: Sree Poushvara Samhita. Ed. S. RAMANUJA MUNI. Madras 1934.

Pratiṣṭhāmayūkha: See Bhagavantabhāskara.

Prapañcasāratantra: Prapañcasāratantra with the Comm. Vivaraṇa by Padmapādācārya and Prayogakramadīpikā ... rev. and documented ... by A. AVALON and ed. A. SARASVATI. Repr. Delhi 1981.

Prāṇāgnihotra-Upaniṣat: In: *La Mahā Nārāyaṇa Upaniṣad*. Ed. ... en Annexe La Prāṇāgnihotra Upaniṣad par J. VARENNE. Tome 2. Paris 1960.

Bijābhidhāna: Bhūtaḍāmaratantroktā-Bijābhidhāna. In: *Tantrābhidhāna*. Ed. P. BHATTACHARYA. Delhi ²1983, pp. 61-64.

Bṛhatstotraratnākara: Bṛhatstotraratnākaraḥ. Stotrasaṃkhyā 291. Ed. ŚIVĀRĀMAŚARMA VĀSIṢṬHA. Vārāṇasi 1960.

- Bṛhatstotraratnākaraḥ. Stotrasaṃkhyā 464. Ed. RĀMTEJA PĀNDEYA. Kāśī 1975.

✓ Bṛhaddevatā: The Bṛhad-Devatā attributed to Śaunaka. Ed. ... and trans. ... by A. A. MACDONELL. 2 pts. Cambridge 1904.

Bodhāyanīyabrahmakarmasamuccaya: Atha Bodhāyanīyabrahmakarmasamuccayaḥ. Gokarṇa (Mysore) 1970.

↳ Baudhāyana-Grhyapariśiṣṭasūtra: In: Selections from the Baudhāyana-Grhyapariśiṣṭasūtra by P. N. U. HARTING. Utrecht 1922.

Baudhāyana-Grhyasūtra: The Baudhāyana Grīhyasūtra (with Bodhāyanagrhyāśeṣasūtra). Ed. R. SHAMA SASTRI. Mysore 1920.

Baudhāyana-Śrautasūtra: The Baudhāyana Śrauta Sūtra belonging to the Taittirīya Saṃhitā. Ed. W. CALAND. 3 Vols. Calcutta 1904-1913.

Brahmakarma: Brahmakarma ou rites sacrés des brahmanes trad. du Sanscrit et ann. par A. BOURQUIN. Annales du Musée Guimet 7 (1884), pp. 1-149.

Brahmaniyakarmasamuccaya: Śuklayajurvedīyamādhyandinavājasaneyināmbrhad Brahmaniyakarmasamuccayaḥ. Ed. D. U. THĀKAR. Mumbai ⁴1982.

Bṛahmaṇasarvasva: Bṛahmaṇa-Sarvasva. A Pre-Sāyana Vedic Comm. by Hālīyudha. Ed. D. BHATTACHARYA. Calcutta 1960.

Bhaktamanorañjanī (by Bhagavatprasādācārya): See Bhāgavata-Purāṇa.

Bhaktiprakāśa: See Viśmitrodaya.

Bhaktimārgadīpī. Ed. G. N. DĀYĀDEKAR. Mumbai ³1978.

Bhaktiratnāvalī: Bhaktiratnāvalī with the Comm. Kāntimālā by Viśṇupurī. Ed. and trans. (into Hindi) by K. TRIPĀTNI. Varanasi 1968.

Bhagavadgītā: The Bhagavad-Gītā with a comm. based on original sources by R. C. ZEHNER. London 1969.

Bhagavantabhāskara: Bhagavantabhāskaraḥ. 1: prathamaḥ khaṇḍaḥ saṃskāra-ācāra-samaya-śrāddha-nīti-vyavahāra-mayūkhātmakaḥ. 2: dvitīyah khaṇḍaḥ dāna-utsarga-pratiṣṭhā-prāyaścitta-śuddhi-sānti-mayūkhātmakaḥ. (Ed. VYĀNKATEŚA SĀSTRI LELE et al.) Repr. Delhi 1985.

Bhavisya-Purāṇa: Bhavisya-Mahāpurāṇa. Ed. K. ŚRĪKRŚNADĀS. Bombay 1959.

Bhāgavata-Purāṇa: Bhāgavatamahāpurāṇam ... Vāṇīśīdharaṇī-Bhāvārtha-dīpikāprakāśaḥ, ... Jīvagovīśī-niśpādita-Kramasaṃḍarbhāḥ, Bhāgavata-prasādācāryaviracita-Bhaktamanorañjanī ... ity etābhīḥ vyākhyābhir bhāṣanuvādena ca samalaṅkṛtam. Ed. K. S. SĀSTRI. 12 Vols. Ahmedabad 1965-1975.

Bhāgavata-Purāṇa: The Bhāgavatapurāṇa. Trans. and ann. by G. V. TAGARE. Vol. 1-2 rev. Delhi 1979. Vol. 3-5 Delhi 1976-1978.

Bhāvanopaniṣat: Bhāvanopaniṣad (Text & Comm. of Bhāskararāya). Rendering into English, Notes and Ann. by S. MIRA. Madras 1976.

Bhāvārtha-dīpikāprakāśa (by Vāṇīśīdhara): See Bhāgavatapurāṇa.

Matsya-Purāṇa: Dvāipāyanamunipraṇītaṃ Matsyapurāṇam. Repr. Poona 1981.

Manusmṛti: Manusmṛti with the Sanskrit Comm. Manvartha-Muktāvalī of Kulluka Bhaṭṭa. Ed. J. L. SHASTRI. Delhi 1983.

Mantramahārṇava: Mantramahārṇavaḥ ... Mādhavarāyavaidya-saṃgrhītāḥ. Bombay ²1984.

✓ Mantramahodadhi: Mantramahodadhiḥ saṃkītāḥ. Bombay 1983.

Mahānārāyaṇa-Upaniṣat: La Mahā Nārāyaṇa Upaniṣad. Éd. critique, avec une trad. française ... par J. VARENNE. 2 Tomes. Paris 1960.

Mahānīrvāṇatantra: The Great Liberation (Mahānīrvāṇa Tantra). Sanskrit Text with Trans. and Comm. by A. AVALON. Madras ³1953.

Mahābhārata: The Mahābhārata for the first time crit. ed. by V. S. SUKTHANKAR [et al.]. 19 Vols. Poona 1933-1959.

Mānava-Grhyasūtra: Mānava-Grhyasūtra. A Vedic Manual of Domestic Rites. Trans., Comm. and Pref. by M. J. DRESDEN. Groningen 1941.

Mudgala-Purāṇa: Atha Mudgalapurāṇam prārabhyate. Mumbai 1976.

Mudrānighaṇṭu: In: *Tantrābhidhāna*. Ed. P. BHATTACHARYA. Delhi ²1983, pp. 68-82.

Mṛgendrāgama: Mṛgendrāgama (Kriyāpāda et Caryāpāda) avec le comm. de Bhaṭṭa-Nārāyaṇakanṭha éd. crit. par N. R. BHATT. Pondichéry 1962.

Maitrīyaṇī-Saṃhitā: Māitriyaṇī Saṃhitā. Ed. L. VON SCHROEDER. 4 Vols. Leipzig 1881-1886.

Yatidharma-prakāśa: Vāsudevāśrama: Yatidharma-prakāśa. Ed. and trans. by P. Olivelle. 2 Vols. Vienna 1976-1977.

Yājñavalkya-smṛti: See LOSCH (1927).

Yonitantra: The Yonitantra crit. ed. with an intro. by J. A. SCHOTERMAN. Delhi 1980.

Ratnamālā: Nirṇayasindhu of Kamalakara Bhatta with comm. (Ratnamālā) of Krishnar Bhatta. Ed. G. SHASTRI NENE. 2 Vols. Benares 1924.

Rāmāyaṇa: The Vālmīki-Rāmāyaṇa. Crit. ed. for the first time by G. H. BHATT [et al.]. 7 Vols. Baroda 1960-1975.

Rāmārcanacandrikā: Rāmārcanacandrikā Ānandavana-praṇītā. Ed. V. ŚARMA. Mumbai 1925.

Rāmdās: Samarthagranthabhāṇḍār. Ed. L. R. PĀṄĀRKAR. Mumbai ²1978.

Rauravāgama. Éd. crit. par N. R. BHATT. 2 Vols. Pondichéry 1961-1972.

Lakṣmītantra: Lakṣmī-Tantra. Ed. V. KRISHNAMACHARYA. Adyar ²1975.

Lakṣmītantra: Lakṣmī-Tantra. A Pañcarātra Text. Trans. and notes by S. GUPTA. Leiden 1972.

Liṅga-Purāṇa: Atha saṃkītā-Liṅgamahāpurāṇaprārambhāḥ. Bombay 1924.

Varnanighaṇṭu: (Rudrayāmalatantra) Varnanighaṇṭu. In: *Tantrābhidhāna*. Ed. P. BHATTACHARYA. Delhi ³1983, pp. 53-60.

Varṣakriyākaumudī: Varṣa Kriyā Kaumudī by Govindānanda Kavikāpkanācāryya. Ed. K. K. SMĒTIBHŪṢĀNA. Calcutta 1902.

Vāmana-Purāṇa: The Vāmana Purāṇa. Ed. A. S. GUPTA. Varanasi 1967.

Vārāha-Purāṇa: The Vārāha Purāṇa (With Engl. Trans.). Ed. A. S. GUPTA. Trans. by A. BHATTACHARYA. Varanasi 1981.

Viśvāmitra-Saṃhitā: Viśvāmitra Saṃhitā. Crit. ed. U. S. BHATTA. Tirupati 1970.

Viṣṇu-Saṃhitā: The Vishnusamhitā. Ed. T. GAÑAPATI SHĀSTRĪ. Trivandrum 1925.

✓ Viṣṇusmṛti: Viṣṇusmṛti with the Comm. Keśavavajayantī of Nandapāṇḍita. Ed. V. KRISHNAMACHARYA. 2 Vols. Adyar 1964.

✓ Viṣṇusmṛti: The Institutes of Vishnu. Trans. by J. JOLLY. Oxford 1900.

Viśvaksena-Saṃhitā: Viśvaksena Saṃhitā. Crit. ed. L. N. BHATTA. Tirupati 1972.

✓ Viśramitrodaya: Viśramitrodayaḥ.

- Āhnikaprakāśaḥ Mitramiśra-viracitah. PARVATIYANITYĀNANDAŚARMAṇā samśodhitah. Benares 1913.
- Paribhāṣāprakāśaḥ. Mitramiśra-viracitah. PARVATIYANITYĀNANDAŚARMAṇā samśodhitah. Benares 1906.

✓ Pūjāprakāśaḥ. Mitramiśra-viracitah. VIṢNUPRASĀDAŚARMAṇā samśodhitah. Benares 1913.

- Bhaktiprakāśaḥ. Mitramiśra-viracitah. VIṢNUPRASĀDABHĀNDĀRINĀ samśodhitah. Benares 1936.
- Saṃskāraprakāśaḥ. Saṃskāraprakāśasya pūrvārdham ... PARVATIYANITYĀNANDAŚARMAṇā samśodhitam. Saṃskāraprakāśasyottarārdham PARVATIYANITYĀNANDAPANTE samśodhitam. Benares 1913.

Vṛddhahāritasmṛti: See Smṛti-Saṃdarbha, vol. 2, pp. 994-1233.

✓ Vaikhānasa-Smārtasūtra: Vaikhānasasmārtasūtram. Crit. ed. W. CALAND. Calcutta 1927.

✓ Vaikhānasa-Smārtasūtra: Vaikhānasasmārtasūtram. Trans. W. CALAND. Calcutta 1929.

Vratarāja: Vratarājaḥ ... Viśvanāthaśarmaṇā viracitah. Ed. KHEMARĀJ ŚRĪKRŚNADĀS. Bombay 1966.

Vratārka: Ms. of the Prajñā Pāṭhaśālā Maṇḍala Collection. Vāṭ, no. 3469; dated 1770 A.D. See: Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts. Ed. L. JOSHI. Wai 1970.

Śāṅkhāyana-Śrautasūtra: The Śāṅkhāyana Śrauta Sūtra with the comm. of Varadattasuta Ānartīya. Ed. A. HILLEBRANDT. 3 Vols. Calcutta 1888-1897.

Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa: The Āṭapatha-Brāhmaṇa in the Mādhyandina-Ākāshā. Ed. A. WEBER. Berlin-London 1855 (repr. Leipzig 1924).

Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa: The Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa according to the text of the Mādhyandina School. Trans. by J. EGGELING. 5 vols. Oxford 1882-1900 (repr. Déhli 1963).

Śāktapramoda: Śāktapramodaḥ ... Śivahararājadhānīrājabhiḥ Rājadevanandanasimphabahādurānārādhipaiḥ samgrhya viracitah. Repr. Bombay 1982.

Śāṇḍilyasmṛti: See Smṛti-Saṃdarbha, vol. 5, pp. 2793-2859.

✓ Śāradātīlakatantra. Ed. A. AVALON. Repr. Delhi 1982.

Śiva-Purāṇa: Atha Śivamahāpurāṇam ... prārabhyate. Bombay 1925.

Śiva-Purāṇa: The Śiva-Purāṇa. Trans. by a board of scholars. 4 vols. Dehli 1970.

Śuklayajuhkāṇvāśākhīyabrahmakarma: Atha Śuklayajuhkāṇvāśākhīyabrahmakarmaprārambhaḥ. Ed. R. R. NARAHAR VEṄKĀTEŚĀSTRĪ. Vaṇī 1926.

Śuklayajuhśākhīyakarmakāṇḍapradīpa: Atha Śuklayajuhśākhīyakarmakāṇḍapradīpaprārambhaḥ. Bombay s.d.

Śuklayajurvediyamādhyandinavājasaneyinām Āhnikasūtrāvali: Śuklayajurvediyamādhyandinavājasaneyinām Āhnikasūtrāvaliḥ. Purandaropāhvaviṭhalātmajavaidyanārāyaṇaśarmaṇā anekagranthebhyo samgrhītā. Bombay 1923.

Śaunakīya: The Śaunaktya. Ed. K. SĀMBĀŚIVA ŚĀSTRĪ. Trivandrum 1935.

Śrīprāṇa-Saṃhitā: Śrīprāṇa Saṃhitā. Ed. S. PADMANABHAN. Tirupati 1969.

Ślokavārttika: Ślokavārttika of Kumārila Bhaṭṭa. Ed. DVĀRIKĀDĀSĀ ŚĀSTRĪ. Varanasi 1978.

Samṛvatsarādīdhi: See SmṛtiKaustubha.

Samskāraprakāśa: See Viśramitrodaya.

Samskāraratnamālā: Samskāraratnamālā Bhaṭṭagopīnāthadikṣita-viracitā. Ed. K. ŚĀSTRĪ ĀGĀŚE / B. ŚĀSTRĪ PHĀDKE. 2 vols. Puṇe 1899.

Satyārthaprakāśa: Satyārtha-prakāśaḥ (by) Dayānanda Sarasvatī. Bahālgadha (Sonipat) 2¹⁹⁷⁵.

Sanatkumāratantra: In: Tantrasaṃgraha pt. 3. Ed. R. TRIPĀTHI. Varanasi 1979, pp. 517-564.

Sāttvata-Saṃhitā: Sāttvatasamhitā. Alaśīṅgabhaṭṭa-viracitabhāṣyopetā. Ed. V. DVIVĒDĪ. Vārāṇasī 1982.

Siddhāntaśekhara: Siddhāntaśekharaḥ. Ubhayavedānti-Viśvanāthakṛtah. Ed. K. S. SOMAYĀJIN. Mysore 1971.

Somaśāmbhupaddhati: Somaśāmbhupaddhati. Texte, trad. et notes par H. BRUNNER-LACHAUX. 3 pts. Pondichéry 1963-1977.

Saubhāgyabhaṭṭa: Brahmāṇḍapurāṇottarabhaṭṭyaṇ lalitāśahasranāma. Bhāskarārāyaṇapraṇīṭa-Saubhāgyabhaṭṭaśākārākhyabhaṭṭyopetam. Ed. V. L. PANŚIKAR. Bombay 4¹⁹³⁵.

Saura-Purāṇa: Saurapurāṇam Vyāsakṛtam. Poona 3¹⁹⁸⁰.

Skanda-Purāṇa: Skanda Purāṇam. Kṛṣṇadvaipāyana-viracitam. Vaṅgānuvāda-sahitam. Kalikātā 1912.

Skanda-Purāṇa: Skandamahāpurāṇa. Kṛṣṇadvaipāyana-viracitam. Kalkattā 1962.

Stotraratnāvalī. Gorakhpur 3¹⁹⁷⁹.

Stotrasamuccaya. A Collection of Rare and Unpublished Stotra-s. Ed. K. P. AITHAL. 2 Vols. Adyar 1969.

SmṛtiKaustubha: The Smṛti Kaustubha (Tithi-Saṃvatsar & Āshaucha-Dīdhitis) of Ananta Deva. Ed. W. L. PANŚIKAR. Bombay 2¹⁹³¹.

Smṛticandrikā: Smṛticandrikā by Devana Bhatta. Vol. 2: Āhnika Kanda. Ed. L. SRINIVASACHARYA. Mysore 1914.

Smṛtitattva: Smṛtitattvasya prathamo bhāgaḥ / dvītīyaḥ / ... Raghunanda-nabhaṭṭācāryya-viracitah. Kalikātā 2¹⁸⁹⁵.

Smṛtimuktāphala: Vaidyanātha Dixita's Smṛtimuktāphalam. Āhnika Kāṇḍa. Ed. J. R. GHARPURE. Bombay 1938.

Smṛti-Saṃdarbha: The Smṛti Saṃdarbha. 6 vols. Calcutta 1952-1957.

Hiranyakeśīyabrahmakarmasamuccaya: Atha Hiranyakeśīyabrahmakarmasamuccayaḥ. Bombay 1927.

Secondary Literature

ABBOTT, J. (1932): *The Keys of Power. A Study in Indian Ritual and Belief*. London.

ABBOTT, J. E. (1929): *Stotramālā: A Garland of Hindu Prayers*. Poona.

AGRAWALA, V. S. (1970): *Ancient Indian Folk Cults*. Varanasi.

ALTEKAR, A. S. (1956): *The Position of Women in Hindu Civilization*. Delhi.

APTE, V. M. (1939–40): *The R̄g-Veda Mantras in their ritual setting in the Gr̄hya-Sūtras*. Bulletin of the Deccan College Research Institute 1, pp. 14–44 and pp. 127–152.

✓ (1940): *Non-R̄gvedic Mantras Rubricated in the Āśvalāyana-Gr̄hya-Sūtra: Their Sources and Interpretation*. New Indian Antiquary. Vol. 2 April, pp. 49–61; vol. 3 June, pp. 101–110; vol. 4 July, pp. 144–155; vol. 5 August, pp. 171–182; vol. 6 September, pp. 211–222; vol. 7 October, pp. 235–243.

ARBMAN, E. (1922): *Rudra. Untersuchungen zu altindischem Glauben und Kultus*. Uppsala.

✓ AVADHĀNTI, R. B. (1979): *Devapūjāpaddhati*. Pune.

✓ AVALON, A. (1978): *Principles of Tantra*. 2 vols. Madras.
— See also WOODROFFE, J.

BAKKER, H. (1986): *Ayodhyā*. Groningen.

BANERJEE, J. N. (1956): *The development of Hindu iconography*. Calcutta.

BEYER, S. (1973): *The Cult of Tārā. Magic and Ritual in Tibet*. Berkeley.

BHIDE, V. V. (1979): *The Cāturmāsya Sacrifices*. Pune.

BHISE, U. R. (1977–78): *Some Unknown Works of Kāśinātha Upādhyāya*. Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bombay (New Series) 52/53, pp. 55–74.

BODEWITZ, H. W. (1973): *Jaiminīya Brāhmaṇa I*, 1–65. Leiden.
— (1976): *The Daily Evening and Morning Offering (Agnihotra) according to the Brāhmaṇas*. Leiden.

BOSCH, F. D. K. (1960): *The Golden Germ. 'S-Gravenhage*.

BRUNNER, H. (1969): *De la consommation du nirmālā de Śiva*. Journal Asiatique 257, pp. 213–263.

✓ BÜHNEMANN, G. (1984): *Some Remarks on the Structure and Application of Hindu Sanskrit Stotras*. WZKS 28, pp. 73–104.
✓ (1987): *Bhadramāṇḍalas in the ritual Practice*. WZKS 31, pp. 43–73.

CALAND, W. (1893): *Altindischer Ahnencult. Das Śrāddha nach den verschiedenen Schulen dargestellt*. Leiden.

CALAND, W. and V. HENRY (1906–07): *L'Agnīṣṭoma, description complète de la forme normale du sacrifice de Soma*. Paris.

CĀMDORKAR, P. M. (1932): *Nāgeś Vediyākṛta mānasapūjā*. Bharata Itihāsa Sanshodaka Mandala Quarterly 12/3, pp. 131–135.

CARLSTEDT, G. (1974): *Studier i Kulārṇava-Tantra*. Uppsala.

CHANDRA, M. (1962–64): *Ceremonial utensils from Kollur*. Prince of Wales Museum Bulletin 8, pp. 1–7.

CHARPENTIER, J. (1926): *Über den Begriff und die Etymologie von Pūjā*. Beiträge zur Literaturwissenschaft und Geistesgeschichte Indiens. Festgabe Hermann Jacobi zum 75. Geburtstag. Ed. W. KIRFEL. Bonn, pp. 279–297.

CTRĀV, S. (1961): *Pūjā*. Pune.

COOMARASWAMY, A. K. (1928–31): *Yakṣas*. 2 Vols. Washington.

DE, S. K. (1942): *Early History of Vaiśnava Faith and Movement in Bengal*. Calcutta.

DELEURY, G. A. (1960): *The Cult of Viṭhobā*. Poona.

DERRET, J. D. M. (1973): *Dharmaśāstra and Juridical Literature*. Wiesbaden.

DHAVAMONY, M. (1971): *Love of God according to Śaiva Siddhānta*. Oxford.

DIEL, C. G. (1956): *Instrument and Purpose: Studies on Rites and Rituals in South India*. Glurup, Lund.
— (1957): *Puṇyāhavācana*. Orientalia Suecana 6, pp. 97–106.

DIVEKAR, H. R. (1976): *Satyanārāyaṇa kathā – ek śodh*. Nivādak-lekha-sampagraha. Pune, pp. 177–180.

DUBOIS, J. A. (1981): *Hindu Manners, Customs and Ceremonies*. Repr. Delhi.

DUMONT, P. E. (1939): *L'Agnihotra*. Baltimore.
— (1951): *The Special Kinds of Agnicayana*. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 95/6, pp. 628–675.

DUTT, G. S. (1932): *The tigers' god in Bengal art*. Modern Review (Calcutta) 52, pp. 520–529.

DYMOCK, W. (1891): *On the use of Turmeric in Hindoo Ceremonial*. Journal of the Anthropological Society of Bombay 2, pp. 441–448.

EICHINGER FERRO-LUZZI, G. (1977): *The Logic of South Indian Food Offerings*. Anthropos 72, pp. 529–556.
✓ — (1981): *Abhiṣeka, the Indian Rite that Defies Definition*. Anthropos 76, pp. 707–742.

ELIADE, M. (1957): *Das Heilige und das Profane*. Hamburg.

ESCHMANN, A. (1978): *Prototypes of the Navakalevara Ritual and their relation to the Jagannātha Cult*. In: *The Cult of Jagannath and the Regional Tradition of Orissa*. Ed. by A. ESCHMANN [et al.] Delhi, pp. 265–283.

✓ FALLOON, P. (1968): *Image Worship*. In: *Religious Hinduism. A Presentation and Appraisal by Jesuit Scholars*. Ed. R. V. DE SMET. Allahabad, pp. 172–182.

FARQUHAR, J. N. (1915): *The Crown of Hinduism*. Oxford.

✓ FAY, E. W.: *The Rig-Veda Mantras in the Gr̄hya Sūtras*. Roanoke, VA. s.d.

FILCHNER, W. and D. S. MARĀTHE (1953): *Hindustan im Festgewand*. Celle.

FISCHER, E. and J. JAIN (1977): *Arts and Rituals. 2500 Years of Jainism in India*. Delhi.

GAIL, A. (1969): *Bhakti im Bhāgavatapurāṇa*. Wiesbaden.

GAMPERT, W. (1939): *Die Sühnezeremonien in der altindischen Rechtsliteratur*. Prag.

GHOSHA, P. (1871): *Durga Puja: With Notes and Illustrations*. Calcutta.

GLASENAPP, H. v. (1928): *Religiöse Reformbewegungen im heutigen Indien*. Leipzig. (= H. v. GLASENAPP: *Ausgewählte kleine Schriften*. Ed. H. BECHERT und V. MOELLER. Wiesbaden 1980, pp. 115–193).

GODE, P. K. (1946): *Some Notes on the History of Candana (Sandal) in general and of Śveta-Candana (White Sandal) in particular*. (Between A. D. 500 and 900). New Indian Antiquary 8, pp. 157–182 (= P. K. GODE: *Studies in Indian Cultural History 1*. Hoshiarpur 1961, pp. 314–342).
— (1947): *History of Raṅgavallī (Rāṅgoḍī) Art* (Between c. A. D. 50 and 1900). ABORI 28, pp. 226–246 (= *Studies in Indian Cultural History 3/1*. Poona 1969, pp. 87–102).

- (1948): Some Notes on the History of the Almond (Badām) in India (Between c. A. D. 100 and 1900). *ABORI* 29, pp. 99–106 (= Studies in Indian Cultural History 1, pp. 357–364).
- (1951): Studies in the History of Tāmbūla: Some Beliefs about the Number of Ingredients in a Tāmbūla. *Journal of the University of Gauhati* 2/1, pp. 73–78 (= *ibid.* pp. 139–144).
- GOKHALE, M. V. (1967): *Marāthī ārati*. Pune.
- GONDA, J. (1947): Skt. *Utsava*—“festival”. *India Antiqua. A Volume of Oriental Studies presented ... to J. Ph. Vogel*. Leyden, pp. 146–155 (= J. GONDA: *Selected Studies* 2. Leiden 1975, pp. 275–284).
- (1954a): Aspects of Early Viṣṇuism. Utrecht.
- (1954b): *Pratiṣṭhā. Samjñāvākaraṇam*. *Studia Indologica Internationalia* 1. Centre for International Indological Research. Poona–Paris, pp. 1–37 (= *Selected Studies* 2, pp. 338–374).
- (1955): The Etymologies in the Ancient Indian Brāhmaṇas. *Lingua* 5, pp. 61–86 (= *ibid.*, pp. 32–57).
- ✓ - (1963): The Indian Mantra. *Oriens* 16, pp. 244–297 (= *Selected Studies* 4. Leiden 1975, pp. 248–301).
- (1965 a): Change and Continuity in Indian Religion. London.
- (1965 b): The Savayajñas. Amsterdam.
- (1966 a): Ancient Indian Kingship from the Religious Point of View. Leiden.
- (1966 b): *Loka. World and Heaven in the Veda*. Amsterdam.
- (1968 a): Atharvaveda II,7. *Mélanges d'Indianisme à la mémoire de Louis Renou*. Paris, pp. 301–336 (= *Selected Studies* 3. Leiden 1975, pp. 439–474).
- (1968 b): The Historical Background of the Name Satya assigned to the Highest Being. *ABORI* 48/49, pp. 83–93 (= *Selected Studies* 2, pp. 484–494).
- (1968–69): The Mudgalopaniṣad. *WZKS* 12/13, pp. 101–113 (= *Selected Studies* 3, pp. 499–511).
- (1969): The Meaning of the Sanskrit term *Āyatana*. Adyar.
- (1970): Viṣṇuism and Śivaism. A Comparison. London.
- ✓ - (1972): Some notes on the use of Vedic mantras in the ritual texts of the Vaikhānasas. *IIJ* 14, pp. 1–31.
- (1975): *Vedic Literature (Samhitās and Brāhmaṇas)*. Wiesbaden.
- ✓ - (1977 a): *Medieval Religious Literature in Sanskrit*. Wiesbaden.
- (1977 b): The Ritual Sūtras. Wiesbaden.
- (1978): *Die Religionen Indiens*. Vol. 1. Stuttgart.
- (1979): Śuci. In: Ludwik Sternbach Felicitation Volume. Pt. 1. Lucknow, pp. 119–127.
- (1980 a): The Mantras of the Agnyupasthāna and the Sautrāmaṇī. Amsterdam.
- ✓ - (1980 b): *Vedic Ritual. The Non-Solemn Rites*. Leiden.
- GOUĐRIAAN, T. (1969–70): Vaikhānasa Daily Worship according to the handbooks of Atri, Bhṛigu, Kāśyapa, and Marīci. *IIJ* 12, pp. 161–215.
- (1978): Māyā Divine and Human. Delhi.
- GOUĐRIAAN, T. / S. GUPTA (1981): *Hindu Tantric and Śākta Literature*. Wiesbaden.
- GUPTA, E. M. (1983): *Brata und Ālpanā in Bengal*. Wiesbaden.
- GUPTA, S. / D. J. HOENS / T. GOUĐRIAAN (1979): *Hindu Tantrism*. Leiden.

- ✓ GÜSSNER, R. E. (1973): *Hymns of Praise: A textual-critical Analysis of selected Vedantic Stotras attributed to Sankara with Reference to the Question of Authenticity*. (Diss.) Cambridge / Mass.
- HACKER, P. (1960): *Prahlāda. Werden und Wandlungen einer Idealgestalt*. Wiesbaden.
- ✓ - (1963): *śraddhā*. *WZKSO* 7, pp. 151–189.
- (1978): Aspects of Neo-Hinduism as Contrasted with Surviving Traditional Hinduism. In: P. HACKER. *Kleine Schriften*. Ed. L. SCHMITHAUSEN. Wiesbaden, pp. 580–608.
- † (1983): *Inklusivismus*. In: *Inklusivismus – eine indische Denkform*. Ed. G. OBERHAMMER. Wien, pp. 11–28.
- ✓ HAZRA, R. C. (1975): *Studies in the Purānic Records on Hindu Rites and Customs*. Delhi.
- HEESTERMAN, J. C. (1957): *The Ancient Indian Royal Consecration*. The Hague.
- (1959): The significance of the *dākṣiṇā*. *IIJ* 3, pp. 241–258.
- (1968): The Return of the Veda Scholar (*saṃāvartana*). In: *Pratidānam. Indian, Iranian and Indo-European Studies presented to F. B. J. Kuiper on his sixtieth birthday*. Ed. J. C. HEESTERMAN [et. al.]. The Hague, pp. 436–447.
- HEILER, F. (1961): *Erscheinungsformen und Wesen der Religion*. Stuttgart.
- HILLEBRANDT, A. (1897): *Ritual-Litteratur. Vedische Opfer und Zauber*. Strassburg.
- HOHENBERGER, A. (1930): *Die indische Flutsage und das Matsyapurāṇa*. Leipzig.
- (1967): *Das Bhaviṣyapurāṇa*. Wiesbaden.
- HOOKAAS, C. (1964): *Āgama Tīrtha. Five Studies in Hindu-Balinese Religion*. Amsterdam.
- (1966): *Surya-Sevana. The Way to God of a Balinese Śiva Priest*. Amsterdam.
- HORSCH, P. (1966): *Die vedische Gāthā- und Śloka-Literatur*. Bern.
- ✓ JAIN, C. R. (1926): *The Jaina Puja*. Allahabad.
- JOSHI, R. V. (1959): *Le Rituel de la Dévotion Kṛṣṇaite*. Pondichéry.
- ✓ JOSHI, K.: *Sārtha-ptijā-samgraha*. Pune s.d.
- ✓ JOSHI, M. (1976): *Pūjāvidhān*. Pune.
- ✓ JOSHI, P. K.: *Sarva-deva-pūjā*. Pune s.d.
- KANE, P. V. (1968–77): *History of Dharmaśāstra*. 5 vols. (vol. 1 rev. and enl., pt. 1 1968, pt. 2 1975). Poona.
- ✓ KAVIRAJ, G. N. (1977): *Pūjātattva. Vārāṇasi*. (Hindi)
- KIELHORN, F. (1897): Festal days of the Hindu lunar calendar. *Indian Antiquary* 26, pp. 177–187.
- KIRFEL, W. (1920): *Die Kosmographie der Inder nach den Quellen dargestellt*. Bonn / Leipzig.
- (1934): *Bilderatlas zur Religionsgeschichte: Hinduismus*. Leipzig.
- KRICK, H. (1975): Der *Vaniṣṭhusava* und Indras Offenbarung. *WZKS* 19, pp. 25–74.
- (1977): *Nārāyaṇabali und Opfertod*. *WZKS* 21, pp. 71–142.
- † (1982): Das Ritual der Feuergründung (*Agnyādheya*). Ed. G. OBERHAMMER. Wien.
- KUMAR, K. (1971): The Smārta-Śingas of Khajuraho. *Vishveshvaranand Indological Journal* 9, pp. 109–118.

LEADBEATER, C. W.: A Temple Thought-Form. In: A Congregational Pooja for the Hindus under the Auspices of the Bharata Samaj. Benares s.d., pp. I-XV.

LOSCH, H. (1927): Die Yājñavalkyasmṛti. Ein Beitrag zur Quellenkunde des indischen Rechts. Leipzig.

— (1959): Nṛājanā. In: Beiträge zur indischen Philologie und Altertumskunde. Walther Schubring zum 70. Geburtstag ... Hamburg, pp. 51-58.

MAHAPATRA, M. (1981): Traditional Structure and Change in an Orissan Temple. Calcutta.

MAJUMDAR, N. K. (1943): Iconography of Vāyu and Vāyu-Worship in Gujarat. Journal of the Indian Society of Oriental Art 11, pp. 108-114.

MALAMOUD, CH. (1972): Observations sur la notion de «reste» dans le brāhma-nisme. WZKS 16, pp. 5-26.

MALLMANN, M.-TH. DE (1963): Les Enseignements Iconographiques de l'Agni-Purāna. Paris.

✓ MANDLIK, R. S. V. N. (1867-1870): Serpent Worship in Western India. JBBRAS 26/9, pp. 169-200.

✓ MARĀTĀHE, A. V. (6th 1978): Pūjā-mārga-pradīpa. Mumbai.

MAYRHOFER, M. (1956-80): Kurzgefaßtes etymologisches Wörterbuch des Altindischen. A Concise Etymological Sanskrit Dictionary. 4 Vols. Heidelberg.

MITCHINER, J. E. (1982): Traditions of the Seven Rāsis. Delhi.

MITRA, S. C. (1919): On the Worship of the Deity Satyanārāyaṇa in Northern India. The Journal of the Anthropological Society of Bombay 9/7, pp. 768-811.

— (1927): On a Satya Pir Legend in Santali Guise. Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society 13, pp. 145-167.

✓ NOWOTNY, F. (1957): Das Pūjāvidhīnirūpa des Trimalla. IIJ 1, pp. 109-154.

OLDENBERG, H. (2nd 1917): Die Religion des Veda. Stuttgart.

— (1919): Vorwissenschaftliche Wissenschaft. Die Weltanschauung der Brāhma-na-Texte. Göttingen.

OPPERT, G. (1902): Ueber den Sālagrāma-Stein. Verhandlungen der Berliner anthropologischen Gesellschaft 15/3, pp. 131-137.

PADOUX, A. (1980): Contributions à l'étude du Mantrāśāstra. II nyāsa: l'imposition rituelle des *mantra*. Bulletin de l'École Française d'Extrême Orient 67, pp. 59-102.

PATVARDHAN, M. T. (1937): Chandoracanā. Mumbai.

PILLAI, P. K. N. (1958): Non ḗgvedic mantras in the marriage ceremonies. Trivandrum.

PODDĀR, H. (1951): Lok-paralok kā sudhār. Vol. 3. Gorakhpur.

RANGACHARI, D. B. K. (1931): The Sri Vaishnava Brahmins. Madras (= Bulletin of the Madras Government Museum. New Series, General Sec. 2/2).

RAO, T. A. G. (1914-16): Elements of Hindu Iconography. 2 vols. Madras.

“RGVEDI” (= V. M. DUBHĀŚI) (3rd 1979): Āryāmeyā sapāmcā prācīn va arvācīn itihās. Vāl.

RIVETT-CARNAC, J. H. (1902): A Lesser Hindu Pantheon. Being an illustrated catalogue of metal objects used in Hindu Ritual. Journal of Indian Art and Industry 9/70-80.

SAHĀ, M. B.: Aprakāśit Vediyā Nāgeś. Dhuļe s.d.

SANKALIA, H. D. (1941): The Archaeology of Gujarat (including Kathiawar). Bombay.

SARMA, J. (1969): Pūjā Associations in West-Bengal. The Journal of Asian Studies 28/3, pp. 579-594.

SASTRI, H. K. (1916): South Indian Images of Gods and Goddesses. Madras.

SCHEFTELOWITZ, J. (1921): Śrīsūkta. ZDMG 75, pp. 37-50.

✓ SCHRADER, F. O. (2nd 1973): Introduction to the Pāñcarātra and the Ahirbudhnya Samhitā. Adyar.

SEN, R. D. (1920): The Folk-Literature of Bengal. Calcutta.

✓ SHARMA, B. N. (1971): Abhiṣeka in Indian Art. Journal of the Oriental Institute Baroda 21, pp. 108-113.

SHASTRI, D. R. (1963): Origin and Development of the Rituals of Ancestor Worship in India. Calcutta.

SHENDE, N. J. (1965): The Puruṣa-Sūkta (RV 10-90) in the Vedic Literature. Journal of the University of Poona, Humanities 23, pp. 45-51.

SIRCAR, D. C. (1972-73): Tantrasāradhṛtā Dhyānamālā. Journal of Ancient Indian History 6, pp. 186-278.

SIVARAMAMURTI, C. (1981): Rishis in Indian Art and Literature. Delhi.

SMET, R. V. DE (3rd 1968): Religious Hinduism. A Presentation and Appraisal. Allahabad.

SMITH, H. D. (1975-80): A Descriptive Bibliography of the Printed Texts of the Pāñcarātrāgama. 2 vols. Baroda.

SMITH, H. D. and K. K. A. VENKATACHARI (1969): A Sourcebook of Vaiṣṇava Iconography. Madras.

SRINIVASAN, D. (1973): Samdhyā: Myth and Ritual. IIJ 15, pp. 161-178.

SRIVASTAVA, B. (1978): Iconography of Śakti. Varanasi.

STAAL, F. (1983): Agni. The Vedic Ritual of the Fire Altar. 2 vols. Berkely.

STEIN, O. (1936): The Numeral 18. Poona Orientalist 1/3, pp. 1-37.

— (1937): Additional Notes on the Numeral 18. Poona Orientalist 2/3, pp. 164-165.

STEVENSON, S. (1920): The Rites of the Twice-Born. Delhi.

STIETENCRON, H. v. (1972): Gaṅgā und Yamunā. Wiesbaden.

— (1980): Die Stellvertreterrolle des Narasiṁha im Kult des Jagannātha. Studien zur Indologie und Iranistik 5/6, pp. 245-278.

✓ TACHIKAWA, M. (1983): A Hindu Worship Service in Sixteen Steps, Shodāśa-upacāra-Pūjā. Bulletin of the National Museum of Ethnology (Osaka) 8/1, pp. 104-186.

THIEME, P. (1939): Indische Wörter und Sitten. 1. pūjā. ZDMG 93, pp. 105-123 (= P. THIEME. Kleine Schriften. Ed. G. BUDDRUPP. Vol. 1. Wiesbaden 1971, pp. 343-361).

TRIPATHI, G. C. (1978 a): Navakalevara. The unique ceremony of the 'birth' and the death of the 'Lord of the world'. In: The Cult of Jagannath and the Regional Tradition of Orissa. Ed. A. ESCHMANN [et. al.] Delhi, pp. 223-264.

— (1978 b): The Daily Pūjā Ceremony of the Jagannāth Temple and its Special Features. In: ibid., pp. 286-307.

TUCCI, G. and W. HEISSIG (1970): Die Religionen Tibets und der Mongolei. Stuttgart.

✓ TULPŪLE, Ś. G. (2nd 1970): Mahānubhāv gadya. Pune.

UNRESCHEID, G. (1980): *Kānphaṭā*. Untersuchungen zu Kult, Mythologie und Geschichte śivaitischer Tantriker in Nepal. Wiesbaden.

UNDERHILL, M. M (1921): The Hindu religious Year. Calcutta.

VARADACHARI, V. (1982): *Āgamas and South Indian Vaisnavism*. Madras.

VIDYARNAVA, R. B. S. C. (*1979): The Daily Practice of the Hindus containing the Morning and Midday Duties. New Delhi.

VOGEL, J. PH. (1926): Indian Serpent-Lore. London.

WEBER, A. (1893): Über die Königsweihe, den Rājasūya. Berlin.

WHITEHEAD, H. (1921): The Village Gods of South India. London.

WILLIAMS, R. (1963): Jaina Yoga. London.

WINTERNITZ, M. (1888): Der Sarpabali, ein altindischer Schlangencult. Mitteilungen der Anthropologischen Gesellschaft in Wien 18, pp. 25–52, 250–264.

– (1920): Die Frau in den indischen Religionen. 1: Die Frau im Brahmanismus. Leipzig.

WOODROFFE, J. (*1951): Shakti and Shākta. Madras.

The Worship of Satya-Nārāyaṇa (1874). The Indian Antiquary 3, pp. 83–85.

ZIMMER, H. (1976): Kunstform und Yoga im indischen Kultbild. Ed. F. WILHELM. Frankfurt.

Reference Works

Census: Census of India 1961. Vol. 10, pt. 7-A(2): Handicrafts in Maharashtra. Clay Images of Ganapati and Images of Plaster of Paris. Delhi 1966.

– Census of India 1961. Vol. 10, pt. 7-B: Fairs and festivals of Maharashtra. Delhi 1969.

Dharmakośa. Ed. LAXMANSHASTRI JOSHI. Vol. 1–. Wai 1937–.

Śabdakalpadruma: Śabdakalpadrumaḥ. Rādhākāntadeva-Bāhādureṇa viracitah. 5 vols. Delhi 1961.

Śrautakośa. English section. Ed. R. N. DANDEKAR. 2 vols. Poona 1958–82.

– Sanskrit section. Ed. D. G. BAPAT, C. G. KASHIKAR and others. 2 vols. Poona 1958–70.

ABBREVIATIONS

AB	Aitareya-Brāhmaṇa
ABORI	Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona
ĀGS	Āśvalāyana-Grhyasūtra
ĀpGS	Āpastamba-Grhyasūtra
ĀpŚS	Āpastamba-Śrautasūtra
ĀR	Ānandarāmāyaṇa
ĀSS	Āśvalāyana-Śrautasūtra
BBKS	Bodhāyanīyabrahmakarmasamuccaya
BDP	Bhāvārthadīpikāprakāśa
BGS	Baudhāyana-Grhyasūtra
BGSS	Baudhāyana-Grhyaśeṣasūtra
BhavP	Bhaviṣya-Purāṇa
BhG	Bhagavadgītā
BhP	Bhāgavata-Purāṇa
BMD	Bhaktimārgadīp
BSR	Bṛhatstotraratnākara[h]. Stotrasaṃkhyā 291
BSR ²	Bṛhatstotraratnākara[h]. Stotrasaṃkhyā 464
BSS	Baudhāyana-Śrautasūtra
DhS	Dharmasindhu(sāra)
f.	feminine
GGS	Gobhila-Grhyasūtra
GS(s)	Grhyasūtra(s)
HBKS	Hiraṇyakeśīyabrahmakarmasamuccaya
IIJ	Indo-Iranian Journal, 'S-Gravenhage
JBBRAS	Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Bombay
m.	masculine
m. c.	<i>metri causa</i>
Mar.	Marāṭhī
Mbh	Mahābhārata
MNT	Mahānirvāṇatantra
MS	Maitrāyaṇī-Saṃhitā
MSm	Manusmṛti

n.	neuter
OLZ	Orientalistische Literaturzeitung, Berlin
P	CITRĀV, S.: Pūjā
PKS	Paraśurāmakalpasūtra
PMP	MARĀTĀ, A.V.: Pūjāmārgapradīpa
PP	Pūjāprakāśa (of the Viśramitrodaya)
PR	Pāñcarātrarakṣā
PS	Puruṣasūkta
PV	Jośi, K.: Pūjāvidhān
RV	Rgveda
RVBKS	Rgvedīyabrahmakarmasamuccaya
RVKh	Rgveda-Khila
ŚB	Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa
SDP	Jośi, P.K.: Sarva-deva-pūjā
ŚGS	Śāṅkhāyana-Grhyasūtra
SkP	Skanda-Purāṇa
Skt.	Sanskrit
SPS	Jośi, K.: Sārtha-pūjā-samgraha
ŚS(s)	Śrautasūtra(s)
ŚSP	Somaśambhupaddhati
ŚSS	Śāṅkhāyana-Śrautasūtra
ŚT	Śāradātilakatantra
ŚYKKP	Śuklayajuhśākhīyakarmakāñḍapradīpa
TĀ	Taittirīya-Āranyaka
TB	Taittirīya-Brāhmaṇa
Trbhā	Trīcabhāskara
TS	Taittirīya-Saṃhitā
v. l.	<i>varia lectio</i>
VaiSS	Vaikhānasa-Smārtasūtra
VHSm	Vṛddhahārītasmṛti
VP	Vārāha-Purāṇa
VR	Vratarāja
WZKS(O)	Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde Süd (-und Ost)asiens, Wien
YS	Yājñavalkyasmṛti
ZDMG	Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft, Wiesbaden

GENERAL REMARKS

THE TERM PŪJĀ

The term *pūjā*¹ is used to denote a ritual² of worship of an idol (*mūrti*, *pratimā*) or an aniconic form of a deity as well as of any other object which is considered as possessing special power and being sacred³: Be it a demon (e.g. the *rākṣasī* Dhūṇḍhā during the Holikā festival), a person (e.g. a teacher on Vyāsa-[guru]paurṇimā day), or an animal (e.g. a snake on Nāgapañcamī day), or a plant (e.g. the Banyan tree on Vaṭasāvitrī day) or an inanimate object (e.g. a book on the day of *sarasvatīpūjā* during the Devīnavarātra). It appears in different forms⁴. A *pūjā* of a simple kind may consist of an offering of traditional items such as turmeric powder, *kuñkuma*, flowers, sandalwood paste, etc., requiring neither much knowledge of ritualism nor much time. An elaborate standardized type of *pūjā* consists of an offering of a certain sequence of services (*upacāra*), each one being offered as accompanied by the recitation of *mantras*. The number of these offerings⁵ may traditionally vary from one to 108 or even more, depending on one's means, time, family tradition and the occasion. The types of *pūjā* are often named after the number of offerings, e.g. *pūjā* with five services (*pañcopacārapūjā*) or *pūjā* with sixteen services (*soḍaśopacārapūjā*). The *soḍaśopacārapūjā* which is the standard type described in part two consists of preliminary acts including rites for the purification of the devotee and the implements used in the *pūjā*, removal of obstacles and declaration (*samkalpa*) to perform *pūjā*. Then a series of sixteen main services is offered, beginning with the invocation of the deity, offering of a seat, water to wash the feet, *arghya* (water), and among other offerings that of various kinds of baths, of garments, ornaments, food, waving of the *āraṭī* lamp, circumambulation, prostration, flowers consecrated by *mantras* from the Vedic literature.

¹ Synonyms are *pūjana*, *arcanā*, *varivasyā*; Amarakośa 1421-1422 lists further *namasyā*, *apaciti*, *saparyā*, *arcā*, *arhana*.

² Cf. fn. 1 on p. 7.

³ Cf. the "places of *pūjā*" (*pūjāsthāna*, *pūjāpada*) described on p. 43.

⁴ For *vidhipūrvikā pūjā* as distinguished from simple *pūjā* cf. p. 9.

⁵ For the number of offerings cf. pp. 63-66.

Any such ritual of worship – whether performed with a special ritual procedure or not, by a person trained in ritualism or by someone without such knowledge, in a temple or at home – can be referred to as *pūjā*.

The etymology of the word *pūjā* – although discussed widely – has not been explained convincingly.⁶ To MAYRHOFER CHARPENTIER's suggestion⁷ seems most convincing which derives the word from the Tamil root *pūcu* – 'to smear'. THIEME⁸ connects the word *pūjā* with **prūcā* (**prūcām kṛ / pūjām kṛ* 'to prepare the [madhuparka]⁹ mixture [for someone]') (p. 122) and conceives *pūjā* as the 'honouring of a guest'. To the root *pūj* he assigns the following meanings (p. 114):

1. To honour [a guest or a newcomer] with a hospitable reception . . . , to receive, to entertain,
2. to honour [a god] as guest (in a manner customary for the arriving guest)
3. to honour [objects like weapons . . .] with flowers . . . (as gods).

He further points out that both the Vedic sacrifice (*yajña / yāga*) and the *pūjā* are based on the same idea of serving an invited deity (p. 123). This common characteristic is also emphasized by Mitramiśra in the introduction to his PP, part of the *Vīramitrodaya*, when he states that *pūjā* is understood as sacrifice (*yāga*) only, because it consists in offering materials to a deity (p. 1,4ff.).¹⁰ THIEME's remarks specify important aspects of *pūjā*. As can easily be shown the *pūjā* has incorporated elements of older rites, like the reception of an honoured guest (*arghya*)¹¹ as well as elements of the traditional service given to a king¹², like the offering of an umbrella

⁶ "Nicht überzeugend erklärt": MAYRHOFER (1956–1980), vol. 2, pp. 320–321, vol. 3 (Nachträge), pp. 760–761 (summarizing different etymological explanations). For early occurrences of the word *pūjā* cf. GONDA (1980 b), p. 469.

⁷ Cf. CHARPENTIER (1926), pp. 276ff.

⁸ Cf. THIEME (1939) and addenda in his Kleine Schriften p. 792.

⁹ For *madhuparka*, an offering to a distinguished guest, which also forms part of the marriage rites of KANE 2, pp. 542ff.; for divergences regarding the substances (like honey, curd, ghee or butter etc.) mixed in it cf. KANE 2, p. 545.

¹⁰ Cf. also Hemādri, *Caturvargacintāmani* vol. 2 pt.1, p. 323,15–16: *yajñair anekārthatvena devatāpūjādyarthaśambhavāt* /

¹¹ The *arghya* ceremony has later been developed into the fifth of the five principal sacrifices (*mahāyajñas*) of the householder, to be performed after the daily *agnihotra*: Sacrifice to (1) the gods (*devayajña*) by oblations in the fire, (2) beings (*bhūtayajña*) by *bali* offerings, (3) fathers (*pitṛyajña*) by offering to the deceased ancestors, (4) *brahman* (*brahmayajña*) by reciting the Veda and (5) men (*manusyayajña*; cf. MŚm 3.70 d: *nṛyajñā tīthipūjanam*) by offering food and hospitality. For details cf. GONDA (1980 b), pp. 413ff.; KANE 2, pp. 749–756. For *ātithyavidhi* cf. *Ahnikaprakāśa* pp. 433,20–459,12.

¹² For the so called *rājopacāras* cf. p. 65.

and a chowry. Already in the *bali* rites (standing in the tradition of the GSs) certain offerings which resemble the ones occurring in the *pūjā* are deposited on the ground. In the *sarpabali*¹³ snakes are treated as guests to whom water for bathing, collyrium, a mirror, garlands and garments are offered. In the *śrāddha*, Brahmins – substituting the deceased fathers – accept similar offerings.¹⁴ In the ceremony of the return of the Vedic student to his home (*śamāvartana*) certain similar elements occur: The student is adorned, clothed and looks into the mirror.¹⁵ However, continuity of elements does not signify identity of rites.

Apart from etymological derivations of the word *pūjā* by Western scholars, the Indian tradition has offered etymologies¹⁶, which cannot be discussed here.

TEXTUAL SOURCES

The number of textual sources dealing with the *pūjā* of which only a part has been printed is enormous. Broadly the following categories can be distinguished:

1. Normative texts giving rules for the performance:

- a) These are mainly parts of the anonymous literature of the *Purāṇas* (where the instructions are given by a deity or a seer) and based on their authority works such as compendiums (*nibandha*) belonging to the category of *dharmaśāstra* literature (see daily duties [*āhnikā*]¹⁷).

¹³ Cf. Pāraskara GS 2.14.12; WINTERNITZ (1888), pp. 251ff.

¹⁴ Cf. ĀGS 4.7.10 and 4.8.1; also CALAND (1893), p. 8.

¹⁵ Hiranyakeśī GS 1.3.10.4ff., ĀpGS 5.12.6ff. and VaiSS 2.13–2.14; also GOUDRIAAN (1969–70), p. 200, n. 12.

¹⁶ Cf. Śiva-Purāṇa, *Vidyēśvara-Saṃhitā* chap. 16, v. 29–30: The meaning (of the word *pūjā*) is expounded in the Vedas as "that by which *pū*-(*r*) is produced (*jā-yate*)". *Pū*(*r*) means the achievement of the fruit, i.e. the pleasures: This is produced (*jā-yate*) by the concerned act. By interpreting pleasures as (all that is) desired, we arrive at aspirations and learning. Thus the meaning of the word *pūjā* is well-known among the people as well as in the Vedas. – Another etymology occurs in *Kulārṇavatantra* 17.70: Because it destroys [the effects] of previous (*pūrva*) births, because it prevents births (*janma*) and deaths and because it gives complete (*sampūrṇa*) fruit, it is called *pūjā*. – For an explanation of methods and values of traditional etymologies cf. GONDA (1955).

¹⁷ Cf. GONDA (1977 b), pp. 658–659, where important works on *āhnikā* are mentioned; also GONDA (1977 a), p. 284. KANE 1, pp. 1001–1003 lists about sixty-five titles of such works. For the principal daily rites of Brahmins cf. KANE 2, pp. 646ff.

b) The manuals (*prayoga*) specifically compiled for the practical use consist of brief instructions for the performance of rites along with the *mantras* to be employed. A similar purpose is achieved by those books which form part of the so called modern "bazaar literature"¹⁸, which enable the devotee to perform his own *pūjā* according to the given instructions. Cassette tapes with the pre-recorded text of *pūjās*, which are now available for sale, serve the same purpose of avoiding the need for a priest as a mediator.

2. Literary texts or historical documents describing an actual performance of *pūjā* as it took place on a particular occasion.

For a study of *pūjā* practices of by-gone times one can refer to the textual sources mentioned under (1 a) which show how in an ideal case the ritual was to be performed. *Prayoga* texts (1 b) are few due to the importance of the oral tradition in olden times. However some texts contain both a discussion of rulings and a separate *prayoga* part¹⁹. Accounts of *pūjās* in literary or historical works (2) which could give a realistic picture of the actual performance are rare.

For an understanding of the current performance, the actual practice can be observed with its many local and sectarian peculiarities in addition to the texts mentioned under (1 b).

1. Normative Texts

a) Although the ritual of *pūjā* shows many elements of the Vedic religion, the ritual itself, defined as an offering of a sequence of services (*upacāra*) mainly to an idol (*mūrti*) of a deity belongs to the post-Vedic religion.

Among the earliest textual²⁰ sources referring to it are the appendices (*pariśiṣṭa*) to the GSs which treat of those topics that later authors found neglected by the Sūtras. While the Sūtras deal with rituals²¹ like the

¹⁸ I.e. popular religious literature for the devotee's practical use. These are usually comparatively cheap booklets of limited circulation, sold in bookshops in front of temples or on the pavements. If Skt. texts are provided their edition is never a "critical" one in our sense of the word.

¹⁹ E.g. PP pp. 97,16–166,9 (general description) and pp. 126,21–151,9 (*prayoga*); Trībhā pp. 23,26–60,13 (*pūjāvidhi*) and pp. 94,23–113,25 (*prayoga*); Ācārabhūṣāṇa pp. 175,21–219,12 (*pūjāvidhi*) and pp. 219,13–222,30 (*prayoga*).

²⁰ It can be assumed that *pūjā* was practiced before the time of written texts and that it might have existed among the members of the non-Aryan community at an early time. This problem, however, cannot be discussed here.

²¹ Cf. GONDA (1977 b), pp. 556ff. for the topics treated of in the GSs.

*samskāras*²², sacrifices (*yajña*), *bali* offerings²³ to be performed by the householder, the *pariśiṣṭas* also contain descriptions of typically post-Vedic rites to be performed for idols of Hindu deities.

The important appendix to the BGS shows Hindu ritual at an early stage mixed up with Vedic ritual. Praśna 2, Adhyāya 13 to 22, 3.3–15 and 4.2 particularly deal with

- the consecration of an idol of Viṣṇu, with an extensive description of the ritual,
- the ritual of the adoration of Mahāpuruṣa, a form of Viṣṇu,
- the ceremony of the bathing of Viṣṇu,
- the consecration of an idol of Rudra-Śiva,
- the adoration of Mahādeva, a form of Rudra-Śiva,
- the ceremony of the bathing of Rudra,
- the second consecration of an idol, to be performed in case its worship has been neglected for a specific period,
- the ceremony of the bathing of Deva, a form of Rudra-Śiva,
- general rulings concerning the *pūjā* of Viṣṇu and Rudra-Śiva, the persons allowed to take part in it, and where and when to perform it,
- worship of Durgā, Upaśruti, Śrī, Sarasvatī, Viṣṇu, Ravi, Jyeṣṭhā, Viñayaka, Rudra,
- the *bali* oblation to Dhūrta (Skanda, Kārttikeya).²⁴

Among the offerings made to the idol of Viṣṇu²⁵ are a seat (*kūrca*), water for washing the feet (*pādya*), water for sipping (*ācamanīya*), *arghya* (water), sandalwood paste (*gandha*)²⁶, garland (*mālyā*), flowers (*puṣpa*), incense (*dhūpa*), lamp (*dīpa*) and food (specified as *pāyasa*).

VaiSS 4.10–12²⁷ contains a description of Viṣṇu's worship similar to the one occurring in the appendix to BGS. While dealing with the daily *pūjā* it lists a number of offerings which are to be accompanied by the recitation of Vedic *mantras*. The BGS as well as the VaiSS are South Indian texts, the youngest of the Taittirīya school.²⁸

²² For the difficulty of translating this term cf. GONDA (1980 b), p. 364.

²³ Among these, the *arpabali* shares certain elements with the *pūjā*, cf. p. 31.

²⁴ According to HARTING's preface to his edition and translation of parts of the Pariśiṣṭa, p. XIX.

²⁵ Cf. Praśna 2, Adhyāya 13.

²⁶ *Gandha* means scent; but in current Mahārāṣtrian practice it is taken as equivalent to *candana* (sandalwood paste).

²⁷ Ed. and trans. by HARTING, appendix 1, pp. 59–64, and by CALAND. – Cf. further the section on appeasing of the heavenly bodies (*grahaśānti*).

²⁸ For the VaiSS being regarded as representing a school of the Taittirīyas cf. GONDA (1977 b), p. 595.

Another South Indian text which is later than Baudhāyana is the *Āgniveśya* GS. This late text covers many topics which are not occurring in the old GSs.²⁹ Section 2.4.10 treating of worship (*devatārādhana*), mentions the *pūjā* of Viṣṇu with the offering of *abhiṣeka*, *āvāhana*, *vastra*, *gandha*, *puṣpa*, *dhūpa*, *dīpa*, *anulepana*, *arghya*, *pādya*, *ācamanīyaka*, *nāivedya*, *tāmbūla*, *udvāsana*, accompanied by the recitation of Vedic mantras. Section 2.4.11 describes the *pūjā* of the sun with *āvāhana*, *gandha*, *puṣpa*, *dhūpa*, *dīpa*, *pādya* and *udvāsana*.

Another source is the appendix to the ĀGS pp. 168,14–169³⁰, where the procedure of *pūjā* is described with the following services: 1. Invocation (*āvāhana*), 2. seat (*āsana*), 3. water for washing the feet (*pādya*), 4. *arghya* (water offered at the respectful reception of a guest), 5. water for sipping (*ācamanīya*), 6. bath (*snāna*), 7. garments (*vastra*), 8. sacred thread (*upavīta*), 9. sandalwood paste (*gandha*), 10. flowers (*puṣpa*), 11. incense (*dhūpa*), 12. lamp (*dīpa*), 13. food (*nāivedya*), 14. mouth perfume (*mukhavāsa*), 15. hymn (*stotra*) and prostration (*prāṇāma*), and 16. circumambulation (*prādakṣiṇā*) and dismissal (*visarjana*).

Further the *Rgvidhāna*³¹ should be mentioned, a collection of precepts regarding the performance of rites, traditionally attributed to Śauṇaka. It describes the worship of Viṣṇu³² with each offering to be accompanied by the recitation of a stanza from the PS (RV 10.90). The worship is preceded by the performance of *nyāsa*³³ for which again the PS is employed. The following services are to be offered (cf. section 3.31.6–10): 1. Invocation (*āvāhana*), 2. seat (*āsana*), 3. water for washing the feet (*pādya*), 4. *arghya* (water offered at the respectful reception of a guest), 5. water for sipping (*ācamanīyaka*), 6. bath (*snāna*), 7. garments (*vastra*), 8. sacred thread (*yajñopavīta*), 9. anointing with unguents (*anulepana*), 10. flowers (*puṣpa*), 11. incense (*dhūpaka*), 12. lamp (*dīpaka*), 13. food (*nivedana*), 14. prostration (*namaskāra*), 15. circumambulation (*pradakṣiṇa*), and 16. gift (*dakṣiṇā*).

Much material for the study of *pūjā* is scattered in the bulk of the later parts³⁴ of the Purāṇic literature, where the *pūjā* occurs as closely con-

²⁹ Cf. GONDA (1977 b), pp. 481, 586, 592–595.

³⁰ Cf. further section 189.12–25.

³¹ This text consists of passages of different age, cf. GONDA's introduction p. 5 to his translation of the *Rgvidhāna*.

³² Cf. sections 3.29–31.

³³ For *nyāsa* cf. p. 121.

³⁴ HAZRA (1975), pp. 188–189 distinguishes two stages of Purāṇic literature: "In the first stage, which covered a period ranging approximately from the begin-

nected with observances (*vrata*). The *dharmaśāstras* quote frequently from these sources. The Śiva-Purāṇa in particular contains much material on *pūjā*; BhP 11.27 gives a frequently quoted account of *pūjā* showing Tāntric influence. The *māsamāhātmyas* describe *vratas* and occasional *pūjās* to be performed in each month. They occur in various parts of e.g. Padma-Purāṇa and Garuḍa-Purāṇa, chapters 116 to 137; Nārada-Purāṇa 4.110 to 4.124 and Agni-Purāṇa, chapters 175 to 200 mention *vratas* according to the lunar day (*tithi*) of their occurrence.

Pūjā is an important topic of Tāntric or Āgama literature³⁵ of the Śaivas³⁶, the Vaiṣṇavas (those of the Pañcarātra³⁷ and the Vaikhānasas³⁸ school), the Śāktas³⁹, and of different smaller groups like Pāśupatas, Nāthas, worshippers of Dattatrey, Vīra-Śaivas⁴⁰ etc.

Further material is found in parts of the later *smṛti* literature, the Viṣṇusmṛti, and the YS. The Viṣṇusmṛti (of uncertain age, but not among the earlier *smṛtis*) describes the worship of Viṣṇu with Vedic mantras in the

ning of the third to the end of the fifth century A.D., the Purāṇas dealt only with those topics on Hindu rites and customs which formed the subject-matter of the early Smṛti Samhitās such as those of Manu and Yājñavalkya. (He explains in the footnote: 'These topics are: Varnāśrama-dharma, Ācāra, Āhnikā, Bhakṣyābhakṣya, Vivāha, Aśauca, Śrāddha, Dravya-suddhi, Pātaka, Prāyaścitta, Naraka, Karmavipāka and Yuga-dharma.') But in the second stage, which began from about the beginning of the sixth century A.D., we are astonished to find a well marked improvement on the varieties of the Smṛti-topics. In this stage the new topics added relate mainly to various kinds of gifts, initiation, sacrifices to the planets and their pacification. Homa, consecration (*pratiṣṭhā*) of images etc., Saṃḍhyā, glorification of Brāhmans and their worship, glorification of holy places, Tithis, Utsarga, Vrata and Pūjā. These topics are found neither in the works of Manu and Yāj. (To this he adds in a footnote: 'The Yājñavalkya-smṛti contains verses on Vināyaka-pūjā and Graha-sānti.') nor in the Purāṇas, or portions thereof which were written earlier than about the beginning of the sixth century A.D."

³⁵ For a general introduction to Āgamas cf. GONDA (1977 a), pp. 1–6.

³⁶ Cf. GONDA (1977 a), pp. 163–215.

³⁷ Cf. GONDA (1977 a), pp. 39–139; SMITH (1975–1980); RANGACIARI (1931).

³⁸ For the literature of the Vaikhānasas cf. GONDA (1977 a), pp. 140–152; cf. Kāśyapa-Jñānakāṇḍa, translated by GOUDRIAAN (sections on image installation and worship) and ibid. (1969–70).

³⁹ GUPTA in GUPTA/HOENS/GOUDRIAAN (1979), pp. 121–162 has endeavoured to give a general survey of Tāntric *pūjā* (with photographs) based on the PKS (17th cent. A.D.); cf. also NOWOTNY (1957); for the Śāktāgamas cf. GOUDRIAAN/GUPTA (1981).

⁴⁰ For the literature of these groups cf. GONDA (1977 a), pp. 216–231. For the *pūjā* of the Kānphaṭā yogins cf. UNBESCHEID (1980), pp. 82ff.

chapters 65 to 66. The following services occur: *āvāhana*, *arghya*, *pādya*, *ācamanīya*, *snāna*, *anulepana*, *alamkāra*, *vāsas*, *puspa*, *dhūpa*, *dīpa*, *madhuparka*, *naivedya*, *cāmara*, *vyajana*, *mātrā* (= *ādarśa*, according to the commentary *Keśavavajayantī*), *chatra*, *yāna* (= *śibikā*), *āsana* (= *śinḥāsana*). The YS mentions the worship of *Vināyaka* and the nine heavenly bodies in its first chapter, verses 270ff.; but this chapter is not an original part of the work.⁴¹ Other *smṛti* texts are quoted by the compendiums (*nibandha*) as authorities on *pūjā*, of which many are unfortunately lost.

Of the many *nibandha* texts which are based on the authority of the *Grhyasūtrapariśiṣṭas*, *smṛtis*, *Purāṇas* and *Āgama* texts only a few can be mentioned here.⁴² *Lakṣmīdhara*'s *Kṛtyakaipataru* (*vratakānda*)⁴³, written between 1125 and 1145 A.D.⁴⁴, and *Hemādri*'s *Caturvargacintāmaṇi* (*vratakānda*), written between 1260 and 1270 A.D.⁴⁵, are rich sources of information on observances (*vrata*) which usually include occasional *pūjās* as part. *Devaṇṇabhaṭṭa*'s *Smṛticandrikā* (written after 1150 A.D.)⁴⁶ contains a long section⁴⁷ on the worship of deities. The *Nityācārapaddhati* by *Vidyākara* *Vājapeyin* (between 1350 and 1500 A.D.)⁴⁸ treats of *pūjā* (pp. 513, 18ff.); so does the *Nityācārapradīpa* by *Narasimha* *Vājapeyin* (later than 1400)⁴⁹ in vol. 1, pp. 518, 8–804, 4⁵⁰. Both works were popular in Orissa. The *Smṛtitattva* by *Raghunandana* (between 1510 and 1580 A.D.)⁵¹ enjoyed great popularity in Bengal until recently. It consists of 28 parts with titles ending in *tattva*, of which the *Tithitattva* (= vol. 1, pp. 1–188) describes the festival of *Durgā* (pp. 64–104) and the *Āhnikatattva* (= vol. 1, pp. 326–465) includes *pūjā* (pp. 396–419). Further material is contained in the *Ekādaśitattva* (= vol. 2, pp. 1–105), the *Vratatattva* (= vol. 2, pp. 151–161), the *Durgārcanapaddhati* (= vol. 2, pp. 659–683).

⁴¹ Cf. LOSCH (1927), pp. XX–XXII, and HAZRA (1975), p. 189, n. 2, quoted above in n. 34.

⁴² Cf. KANE for detailed information on works on *dharmaśāstra*.

⁴³ It seems that there exists an unpublished *Pūjākānda* (cf. KANE 1, pp. 664–665, n. 914).

⁴⁴ Cf. KANE 1, p. 677.

⁴⁵ Cf. KANE 1, pp. 752–753.

⁴⁶ Date according to KANE 1, p. 740.

⁴⁷ Vol. 2: *Āhnika*, pp. 531–561.

⁴⁸ Cf. KANE 1, p. 1054.

⁴⁹ Cf. ibid. The work was composed before 1565 A.D. Cf. von STIETENCRON (1980), p. 258.

⁵⁰ Cf. further KANE 2: *sarvavyādhisādhāraṇī pūjā* (*rogasānti*) pp. 172, 13–174, 11.

⁵¹ Cf. KANE 1, p. 897.

Nilakanṭha (literary activity between 1610 and 1645)⁵² composed the *Bhagavantabhāskara*, divided into twelve *mayūkhas*, of which the *Ācārāmayūkha* (pp. 58, 25–74, 31) describes the *pañcāyatana-pūjā*. The most elaborate treatise on *pūjā* so far edited is the *Pūjāprakāśa* by *Mitramiśra* whose literary activity was between 1610 and 1640 A.D.⁵³ It forms the fourth part of the twenty-two sections of a monumental work called *Viramitrodaya*. Apart from the PP dealing exclusively with *pūjā* the *Āhnikaprakāśa* (pp. 380–387) and the *Bhaktiprakāśa* (pp. 80–123) contain sections on *pūjā*. The PP is divided into several parts according to the five deities: *Viṣṇu*, *Śiva*, *Sūrya*, *Durgā* and god *Brahman*, which were probably the main deities worshipped in northern India at that time. The work consists of extensive quotations from the appendices to the GSs, the *smṛtis*, *Purāṇas* and *Tantras*. Occasionally the author explains rare words but mostly restricts himself to collect material from various sources on relevant points. The text is available in only one uncritical edition. It is divided by short titles, which were possibly inserted by the editor. A table of contents of this important work is provided in the following to give a better idea about its contents. I partly follow the divisions by short titles of the printed work but deviate where they do not seem appropriate.

Excursus: Contents of the *Pūjāprakāśa*

A. *Viṣṇupūjā* (pp. 1–193)

I. General considerations (pp. 1, 3–33, 9)

1. Definition of *pūjā* (p. 1, 4–1, 13)
2. Authorization (pp. 1, 14–3, 10)
3. Time (pp. 3, 11–4, 2)
4. Fruits of *pūjās* of various deities, esp. *viṣṇupūjā* and the necessity of daily performance (pp. 4, 3–8, 6)
5. Places/objects of *pūjā*, esp. the *śālagrāma* stone (pp. 8, 7–24, 3)
6. Fruits of different acts of *viṣṇupūjā* (pp. 24, 4–33, 9)

II. Rules for the different services offered and materials used in the *pūjā* (pp. 33, 10–97, 15)

1. Arrangement of vessels and mixtures with which they are filled (pp. 33, 10–34, 16)
2. Materials for bath (pp. 34, 17–37, 4)
3. Garments (pp. 37, 5–38, 7)

⁵² Cf. KANE 1, p. 941.

⁵³ According to KANE 1, p. 953.

4. Sacred thread and ornaments (pp. 38,8–39,1)
5. Fragrant substances, esp. sandalwood paste for smearing on the idol (pp. 39,2–41,21)
6. Flowers and plants (pp. 41,22–72,13)
7. Incense (pp. 72,14–74,11)
8. Lamps (pp. 74,12–77,14)
9. Food offerings (pp. 77,15–86,3)
10. Ingredients of the betel offering (p. 86,4–86,23)
11. Fan and mirror (pp. 86,24–87,4)
12. Ceremony of waving lamps and/or camphor (*ārātrika*) (p. 87,5–87,13)
13. Circumambulation, prostration and *stotra* recitation (pp. 87,14–89,18)
14. Offering of other items (p. 89,19–89,24)
15. *Homa* (pp. 89,25–90,4)
16. Wearing of previously offered flowers (*nirmālyā*) and drinking holy water (*tīrtha*) (pp. 90,5–92,2)
17. Singing, dancing etc. (pp. 92,3–94,2)
18. Recitation of sacred texts (pp. 94,3–95,5)
19. Material used for the devotee's seat (pp. 95,6–96,16)
20. Waking up the deity (pp. 96,17–97,15)

III. The performance of the *pūjā* (pp. 97,16–166,9)

1. Rules for the performance of daily *pūjā* according to different authorities (pp. 97,16–126,20)
 - Introduction (p. 97,17–97,24)
 - a) Āśvalāyana-Gr̥hyasūtrapariśiṣṭā⁵⁴ (pp. 97,25–99,5)
 - b) "Śaunaka"⁵⁵ (pp. 99,6–110,17)
 - c) R̥gvidhāna⁵⁶ (pp. 110,18–112,25)
 - d) Baudhāyana-Gr̥hyasūtrapariśiṣṭā⁵⁷ (pp. 113,1–114,13)
 - e) Viṣṇudharmottara (pp. 114,14–115,7)
 - f) Bhāgavata-Purāṇa, eleventh Skandha⁵⁸ (pp. 115,8–122,11)
 - g) Simple *pūjā* according to several authorities (pp. 122,12–123,12)

⁵⁴ Parīṣiṣṭā to ĀGS pp. 168,22–169,16 = PP pp. 98,1–99,2.

⁵⁵ Passage cannot be located in the Śaunakiya.

⁵⁶ Cf. R̥gvidhāna 3,30,1ff.

⁵⁷ Cf. Parīṣiṣṭā to BGS (ed. HARTING), chap. 14.

⁵⁸ Cf. BhP 11,27,1–49.

- (1.) Excursus: *Mudrās* according to the "Samgraha" (pp. 123,13–126,20)
2. The performance (*prayoga*) of daily *pūjā* compiled from the same sources (pp. 126,21–151,9)
 - a) Āśvalāyana-Gr̥hyasūtrapariśiṣṭā (pp. 126,22–129,1)
 - b) "Śaunaka" (pp. 129,2–138,18)
 - c) R̥gvidhāna (pp. 138,19–140,1)
 - d) Baudhāyana-Gr̥hyasūtrapariśiṣṭā (pp. 140,2–142,9)
 - e) Viṣṇudharmottara (pp. 142,10–144,10)
 - f) Bhāgavata-Purāṇa, eleventh Skandha (pp. 144,11–149,11)
 - (f) Excursus: *Stotras* accompanying the prostration (pp. 149,12–150,25)
 - g) Simple *pūjā* to be performed by Śūdras (p. 151,1–151,9)
3. Occasional *pūjās* (pp. 151,10–166,9)
 - a) *Naimittikapūjās* (pp. 151,10–154,20)
 - b) *Kāmyapūjās* (pp. 154,21–165,8)
- (3) End: Different types of *pūjā* give bigger or smaller fruits with respect to worldly enjoyment (*bhukti*) and to purification of the mind which is the precondition for *mukti* (pp. 165,9–166,9)

IV. Deficiencies (*aparādha*) in *pūjā* and atonements (*prāyaścitta*) (pp. 166,10–191,18)

1. Thirty-two deficiencies and atonements according to VP (pp. 166,11–188,7)⁵⁹
2. Thirty-two deficiencies according to the "Āgama"⁶⁰ (pp. 188,8–189,2)
3. Reading of chapters from the BhG as atonement for deficiencies and further list of deficiencies (pp. 189,8–191,18)

V. Gifts (*dāna*) to be offered to Viṣṇu (pp. 191,19–192,19)

(A) Colophon (pp. 192,20–193,6)

B. Śivapūjā (pp. 194,1–238,13)

- I. Performance of śivapūjā in general (pp. 194,1–205,3)
 0. Introduction (p. 194,1–194,21)

⁵⁹ Cf. VP chap. 129,3 to 136.

⁶⁰ Cf. PR pp. 122,11–123,4.

1. Performance according to Baudhāyana-Grhyapariśista-sūtra⁶¹ (pp. 194,23–196,15)
2. Worship of the *śivaliṅga* (pp. 196,16–205,3)

II. Various services of *pūjā* (pp. 205,4–238,12)

1. Bathing the *liṅga* with various materials (pp. 205,4–208,2)
2. *Arghya* (p. 208,3–208,20)
3. Garments, sacred thread and other offerings (pp. 208,21–209,11)
4. Fragrant substances, fan and other items (pp. 209,12–210,2)
5. Flowers and leaves (pp. 210,3–216,20)
6. Incense (pp. 216,21–218,5)
7. Lamps (pp. 218,6–219,3)
8. Food offerings (pp. 219,4–220,15)
9. Betel and other offerings (pp. 220,16–226,22)
10. Ceremony of the great bath (*mahāsnāna*) (pp. 226,23–231,1)
11. Vigil (pp. 231,2–232,18)
12. Rite of *cāturmāsīpavitra* (pp. 232,19–233,2)
13. Procession in a chariot (pp. 233,3–234,16)
14. *Kāmyapūjās* (pp. 234,17–234,23)
15. Circumambulation (pp. 234,24–236,12)
16. Prostration and recitation of *stotras* (pp. 236,13–238,12)

C. Sūryapūjā (pp. 238,14–309,9)

- I. General considerations (pp. 238,15–246,5)
 1. Sūrya's first place in the *pañcāyatana* worship (pp. 238,14–240,14)
 2. Time and fruits of *pūjā* (pp. 240,15–245,2)
 3. Fruits of cleaning the place of *pūjā* (pp. 245,3–246,5)
- II. Rules for the different services offered and materials used in *pūjā* (pp. 246,6–272,7)
 1. Different kinds of baths offered to Sūrya and their fruits (pp. 246,6–251,17)
 2. *Arghya* (pp. 251,18–254,4)
 3. Fragrant substances (pp. 254,5–255,8)
 4. Flowers, leaves etc. (pp. 255,9–259,7)
 5. Incense (pp. 259,8–260,10)
 6. Lamps (pp. 260,11–261,24)

⁶¹ Cf. Parīśīṭa to BGS (ed. HARTING), chap. 17.

7. Food offerings (pp. 261,25–264,9)
8. Gifts (*dāna*) to Sūrya (pp. 264,10–272,7)

III. Prescriptions for the performance of *pūjā* (pp. 272,7–309,8)

1. *Pūjā* according to "Yama" (p. 272,8–272,16)
2. *Pūjā* according to the BhavP (pp. 272,17–274,20)
3. *Āvaraṇapūjā* (pp. 274,21–280,2)
4. "Vedic" *pūjā* (pp. 280,3–284,11)
5. *Pūjā* of the sky (pp. 284,12–286,16)
6. Worship of an idol of Sūrya (pp. 286,17–289,1)
7. Sacred bath taken by the devotees (pp. 289,2–291,10)
8. Daily *pūjā* according to "Vyāsa" (pp. 291,11–292,24)
9. Procession in a chariot (pp. 292,25–307,11)
10. Patterns of conduct for devotees of Sūrya (pp. 307,12–309,8)

D. Devīpūjā (pp. 309,10–372,19)

- I. General considerations (pp. 309,11–311,9)
 - O. Introduction (p. 309,11–17)
 1. Fruits of cleaning the temple and performing *pūjā* (pp. 309,18–311,9)
- II. Different services of *pūjā* (pp. 311,10–324,20)
 1. Bathing the Devī (pp. 311,10–313,23)
 2. *Arghya* (pp. 313,24–314,21)
 3. Smearing with fragrant substances (pp. 314,22–315,8)
 4. Flowers and leaves (pp. 315,9–318,1) (*lacuna* in text)
 5. Lamps (p. 319,1–319,22)
 6. Food offerings (pp. 319,23–320,12)
 7. Gifts (pp. 320,13–324,20)
- III. Different kinds of *pūjās* (pp. 324,21–372,18)
 1. *Pūjā* of the idol (pp. 324,21–326,20)
 2. *Pūjā* of the trident (pp. 326,21–328,4)
 3. *Pūjā* of young girls (pp. 328,5–329,11)
 4. *Pūjā* of mothers (pp. 329,12–331,13)
 5. *Pūjā* of Devī in different forms (pp. 331,14–332,23)
 6. *Pūjā* of Devī at different places (pp. 332,24–335,23)
 7. *Pūjā* of Devī according to different months (pp. 335,24–339,12)
 8. Fruits of prostration and worship of Devī (pp. 339,13–341,5)
 9. Ceremony of *pavitrāropaṇa* (pp. 341,6–343,10)

10. *Pūjā* at particular times giving particular fruits (pp. 343,11–345,13)
11. Methods of worshipping Devī (pp. 345,14–372,18)

E. Brahmapūjā (pp. 372,20–383,4)

- I. General considerations (pp. 372,21–374,11)
 0. Introduction (pp. 372,21–373,14)
 1. Fruits of sweeping the *pūjā* room and worshipping god Brahman (pp. 373,15–374,11)
- II. Performance of *pūjā* (pp. 374,12–383,4)
 1. Method of performing *pūjā* (pp. 374,12–381,17)
 2. Procession in a chariot (pp. 381,18–383,4)

(E.) Final stanza and colophon (p. 383,5–383,20)

The *Nirṇayasindhu* by Kamalākara Bhaṭṭa (written 1612 A.D.), a text which together with the DhS enjoys high authority in the Deccan, treats of the installing of idols and their worship elaborately in the first half of the third *pariccheda*, quoting works like the appendix to the BGS, the Viṣṇusmṛti and Rgvidhāna. Anantadeva (third quarter of the 17th century A.D.)⁶² wrote the Smṛtiakustubha, consisting of several parts called *ādhritis*, of which the Saṃvatsarādīdhiti (pp. 83–580) deals extensively with the practices connected with *vratas*. Viśvanātha's VR (1736 A.D.) treats of the *vratas* arranging them according to the lunar day (*tithi*) of their occurrence (e.g. *ekādaśīvratāni*, *caturdaśīvratāni* etc.).

The DhS by Kāśinātha Upādhyāya (written 1790/91 A.D.) is partly based on the *Nirṇayasindhu*. It contains a section on the daily *pūjā* (pp. 573,12–577,29) and further deals with *vratas* and festivals to be performed during the year.

Of the rather modern works the Ācārabhūṣaṇa (1819 A.D.) pp. 175,21–240,8 by Tryambak Rām Ok and the Ācārendu (1838 A.D.) pp. 140,28–195,25 by Tryambak Nārāyan Māṭe should be mentioned here.

b) For the study of the current *pūjā* practices in Mahārāṣṭra the manuals written as guides for practical use, e.g. the RVBK⁶³ should be mentioned. Such texts do not discuss theoretical questions as the *nibandhas* do, but supply accurate instructions for the performance of the rituals and the sequence of *mantras* to be employed, of which often only the

⁶² Cf. KANE 1, p. 963.

⁶³ Cf. p. 101 for this manual.

beginning is quoted. Books sold on the roadside, in front of temples or by specialized bookdealers attempt to guide the devotee in his *pūjā*.⁶⁴ Often these books contain translations of the Skt. *mantras* into vernaculars. The explanations are usually brief; much is taken for granted as one can expect a Hindu reader to be familiar with the practice of worship.

2. Descriptive Texts

Occasionally accounts of *pūjā* performances occur in literary or other texts, which rather aim at a faithful description than at an idealized picture of *pūjā* as it ought to be performed according to the rulings of the *śāstras*. A description of the worship of Cakradhara whom the Mahānubhāvas regard as a deity (one of the *pañcakṛṣṇas*) is found in the Pūjāvasara (Nityadīnī Līlā) by Bāidevhās⁶⁵, written about 1278 A.D. in Old Mar. The text describes in detail the daily routine of Cakradhara and the worship offered to him by his disciples, offerings of garlands of flowers, of sandal-wood paste, waving of the *ārati* accompanied by singing of a *jati*⁶⁶, prostration, offering of betel and recitation of the "Mantra-avasara" (traditionally understood as the PS).

In the Āīn-I-Akbarī⁶⁷ an account on "īśvara-*pūjā* or divine worship" occurs as witnessed by a non-Hindu. The different services offered in the ritual are minutely described.

OBJECTS OF PUJĀ

Most common objects of *pūjā* (as understood in a broad sense) are idols (*mūrti*, *pratimā*, *arcā*) which will be dealt with later. But the idol is only one of many "places of *pūjā*" (*pūjāsthāna*, *pūjāpada*), i.e. objects suitable to receive worship or honour, which are mentioned by the texts. Thus the PP – quoting many sources – lists the following objects:

PP p. 8,8–10 (quoting *pariśiṣṭa* to AGS p. 168,19f. with v. l.): Water, fire, sun, *sthāndila* (an open ground prepared for sacrifice);

PP p. 8,12–13 (quoting Śatātapa): Earth, sky, food, gold, Brahmins, cows;⁶⁸

⁶⁴ Cf. the remarks on the so called bazaar literature n. 18, p. 32.

⁶⁵ Printed in TUŁPUŁE (1970), pp. 37–47.

⁶⁶ *Jati* is a term for a metric composition otherwise known as *ārati*. Cf. n.246, p. 70.

⁶⁷ Cf. vol. 3, pp. 301–303.

⁶⁸ Mitramiśra, PP p. 8,15–17 notes that earth, water and sky are thought to be receptacles of the deity while food, gold, Brahmins and cows are not, as this

PP p. 9,10–11 (quoting Brahma–Purāṇa): Vessel (*kumbha*), (the space) “on a lotus” (*kamalopari*)⁶⁹, teacher, parents;

PP p. 9,24–25 (quoting BhP 11.11.42): Vaiṣṇavas, wind, heart⁷⁰, all beings;

PP p. 10,1–2 (quoting BhP 11.3.55): (Unexpected) guests;

PP p. 9,17–20 (also Kālika–Purāṇa 60.32): (Stones like) *dvārakāśīla* or *śāligrāma*⁷¹, (aniconic forms like) *liṅga*, (attributes like) book, (weapons like) trident and sword (for Durgā);

PP p. 10,17: *yantra*.

Agniveṣya GS 2.4.10 mentions further *maṇḍala*; Kūlārṇavatantra 6.73 also winnowing fan (*sūrpa*), wall, sheet of cloth, (cloth)board (on which a drawing is found), one’s head or heart.

These objects of *pūjā* occur again and again in various texts.⁷² The Pāñcarātra system knows four places to which worship is simultaneously offered (*catuhsthānārcana*): Vessel (*kumbha*), *maṇḍala*, idol (*bimba*), and fire.⁷³

Different kinds of offerings are enjoined for these objects according to their nature. Thus water for washing the feet (*pādya*) which is offered to an idol cannot be offered to fire, as it would be extinguished thereby.⁷⁴ The sun is worshipped with recitation of hymns from the three Vedas, the fire by offering oblations, Brahmins by offering hospitality, cows by giving fodder, fellow Vaiṣṇavas by brotherly affection, the heart and the sky by contemplation, wind by regarding it as *prāṇa*⁷⁵, water by offering water mixed with other offerings, the *sthāṇḍila* by *mantras*, the deity within one’s own body is worshipped with comforts (*bhoga*)⁷⁶ (imagined to be offered to the Lord), all beings by regarding all as equal.⁷⁷

militates against the practice of honourable men. These objects are mentioned as receptacles only for their glorification.

⁶⁹ I.e. deities worshipped on the different parts of a drawing of a lotus. Cf. also Parama–Saṃhitā 4.79.

⁷⁰ PP p. 8,19 (quoting “Manu”).

⁷¹ In the *śāligrāma* also other deities than Viṣṇu can be invoked and worshipped (cf. PP p. 9,19–20).

⁷² Cf. Rgvidhāna 3.29.2–4; BhP 8.16.28, 11.3.55 and 11.11.42; Parama–Saṃhitā 4.62f.

⁷³ Īśvara–Saṃhitā 13.101.

⁷⁴ Ācārendu p. 177,26; cf. also Parama–Saṃhitā 4.62.

⁷⁵ Cf. Mitramiśra, PP p. 10,7 explaining *mukhyadhiyā* by *prāṇabuddhyā*.

⁷⁶ Cf. Mitramiśra, PP p. 10,7–9 explaining *bhogaiḥ* as *srakcandanādinā*.

⁷⁷ BhP 11.11.43–45; also Rgvidhāna 3.42.3; PP p. 10,1–9 (quote from BhP with Mitramiśra’s comm.); Ācārendu p. 177,28–30.

The objects listed so far are still worshipped or honoured on certain occasions. A few examples from contemporarily performed rituals and classical texts are provided: Worship of water is known e.g. from the *pūjā* of the river Gaṅgā on the day of Daśaharā⁷⁸. Fire worship is well known from sacrificial ceremonies; a *pūjā* of the fire is performed on Holikā day.⁷⁹ The sun is worshipped by repetition of *mantras* in the *sandhyā* rite; it is one of the deities of the *pañcāyatana*⁸⁰ and the main deity of several *vratas*. The *sthāṇḍila* is the offering place for Vedic sacrifices to which worship is paid first.

Worship of the earth (*bhūmipūjā*) occurs e.g. before the construction of a new building. *Pūjā* of the sky is mentioned in PP pp. 284,12ff.; I am not aware of a contemporarily performed *pūjā* offered to the sky.

Food becomes an object of worship at the *govardhanapūjā*⁸¹ (*annakūṭa*), i.e. the worship of (the natural Govardhana hill in Vṛndāvan or a “mountain” of cowdung or of) food offerings, in which the idol of Kṛṣṇa in his child form (*bālakṛṣṇa*) is placed. Golden coins are worshipped as representing the goddess Lakṣmī in the *lakṣmīpūjā* during Dīpāvalī⁸². Brahmins are frequently worshipped at the end of occasional *pūjās*⁸³. The sacredness of the cow is well-known and need not be discussed further. A cow with a calf is worshipped on Govatsadvādaśī (Mar. Vasūbāras)⁸⁴.

Mitramiśra in PP p. 9,14 remarks that a vessel (*kumbha*, *kalaśa*) is used in the Durgā worship⁸⁵ particularly, but in festivals all gods can be invoked in it. The vessel, which is imagined to be the seat of the universe, is of great importance in many *pūjās*. It is never kept empty but is filled (*pūrnakalaśa*) with auspicious objects while Vedic *mantras* are recited. In the *pūnyāhavācana* ceremony⁸⁶, a ritual performed to secure an auspicious day, the following *mantras* are employed in connection with the vessel: With RV 9.17.4 (*ā kalaśeṣu dhāvati ...*) the vessel is established on a heap of grains;

⁷⁸ *Jyeṣṭha śukla daśamī*; cf. DhS p. 96,19ff.

⁷⁹ *Phālguna śukla paurṇimā*; cf. DhS p. 267,8f.

⁸⁰ For the *pañcāyatana* cf. pp. 49–51.

⁸¹ Cf. DhS p. 218,29f., which mentions a Govardhana made of cowdung.

⁸² *Āśvina amāvāsyā*; cf. DhS pp. 214,24ff.

⁸³ For the worship of the Brahmin cf. pp. 197ff.

⁸⁴ *Āśvina kṛṣṇa dvādaśī*; cf. DhS p. 210,23f.

⁸⁵ Cf. the *ghaṭa(kalaśa)sthāpana* on the first day of the Devīnavarātra from *āśvina śukla pratipadā* to *navamī*; cf. DhS p. 176,1ff.

⁸⁶ According to the modern *prayoga* text RVBKS fol. 126a 2–11. For the *pūnyāhavācana* cf. DIEHL (1957) and GONDA (1972), pp. 7ff.

with RV 10.75.5 (*imam me gaṅge yamune sarasvati ...*) it is filled with water to which one adds
 with RVKh 5.87.9 (*gandhadvārām durādharṣām ...*) sandalwood paste (*gandha*),
 with TS 4.2.9.2 (*kāṇḍāt kāṇḍāt prarohantī ...*) blades of *dūrvā* grass,
 with RV 10.97.5 (*aśvatthe vo niśadanam ...*) twigs of five different trees or five twigs of the mango tree,
 with RV 10.97.15 (*yāḥ phaliniḥ yā aphaṭā ...*) areca nut(s),
 with RV 5.82.3 (*sa hi ratnāni dāśuṣe ...*) jewels (*ratna*) which are usually substituted by an offering of unbroken grains (*akṣata*),
 with RV 2.35.10 (*hiranyaṛūpaḥ sa hiraṇyasaṃḍrak ...*) gold (i.e. usually coins);
 with RV 3.8.4 (*yuvā suvāsāḥ parivīta ...*) a garment⁸⁷ is put around the vessel.

The *kalaśa* is then covered with the leaves of the twigs of the mango tree or of the branches of several sacred trees which had been inserted in the vessel before.

With TS 1.8.4.1b (*pūrnā darvi parā pata ...*) a shallow dish filled with rice or other grains (*pūrnāpātra*) is set on the vessel. On this dish full of grains an auspicious symbol like the *svastika* or a lotus may be drawn with *kunkuma*, on which the main deity (invoked in an idol or an areca nut) is placed. On other occasions a vessel topped with a coconut is worshipped as *Varuṇa*, the deity of water.

The *pūrnakalaśa* is a symbol of plenty and welfare.⁸⁸ It is believed to fulfil the desires of its owner and produce various treasures.⁸⁹ The drawing of a lotus (often with eight petals [*asṭadalapadma*]), being a symbol of the cosmos⁹⁰, occurs especially in Tāntric texts as a *mandala* in which divinities are invoked.

The honouring of teachers is very common in India and especially practiced on the day of *Vyāsapaurṇimā*⁹¹; likewise parents are to be treated and served with respect⁹². The fellow Vaiṣṇava is honoured by

⁸⁷ The reading *hiranyam* of RVBKS (repetitive) can be corrected to *vastram* (garment) following BBKS, Saṃskārakānda, fol. 31 a. 12–13.

⁸⁸ Cf. GONDA (1980a), pp. 131ff.; COOMARASWAMY (1928–1931) pt. 2, pp. 61ff.; MALLMANN (1963), pp. 242–243 (*kalaśa, kumbha, ghaṭa*).

⁸⁹ Cf. BOSCH (1960), p. 112.

⁹⁰ Cf. already Chāndogya-Upaniṣad 8.1.1–3.

⁹¹ Āśāḍha paurṇimā; cf. DhS p. 111,13f. Cf. BhG 17.14:

devadvijaguruprājñapūjanam ... tapa ucyate //

⁹² Cf. Taitt.Up. 1.11: *mātṛdevo bhava / pitṛdevo bhava / ācāryadevo bhava / atithidevo bhava /*

bowing to his feet⁹³ by those Vaiṣṇavas belonging to the Vārkarī tradition in Mahārāṣṭra. The wind (*marut*) – one of the five elements – is known as a deity of Vedic times.⁹⁴

In Tāntric forms of worship deities are worshipped and meditated upon as residing in the devotee's heart (spoken of as the lotus of the heart). All beings as object of worship are mentioned in BhP 3.29.22. The (unexpected) guest should be honoured with hospitality according to the rules laid down by the *dharmaśāstras*.⁹⁵

Stones such as the *śālagrāma* are commonly worshipped as deities (cf. p. 50). The *liṅga* is the most common aniconic form used in Śiva worship. Attributes like books and weapons sometimes become objects of *pūjā*, e.g. the worship of books on the day of *sarasvatipūjā*⁹⁶, the worship of Durga's trident⁹⁷, and that of tools and instruments during the *Devīnavarāṭa*⁹⁸. *Yantras* being diagrams mostly with *mantras* inscribed⁹⁹ and *mandalas* are well-known objects of Tāntric worship. The winnowing fan occurs frequently as a receptacle of items signifying the good fortune of a woman whose husband is living.¹⁰⁰ To objects like a wall, a sheet of cloth or a (cloth) board worship is due when pictures of deities are painted on them. The top of the head (*sahasrāracakra*) (instead of the heart) is a place where the deity is meditated upon in Tāntric *pūjā*.

Other objects of worship not mentioned so far are human beings, like young unmarried girls in the *kumārīpūjā*, and young boys (after their *upanayana*) in the *baṭukapūjā*, further animals like snakes, being worshipped on Nāgapāñcamī¹⁰¹, plants like the holy basil (*tulasī; ocimum sanctum*), especially on the *Tulasīvivāha* days¹⁰², trees like the Banyan (*vaṭa*)

⁹³ Cf. BhP 9.4.19 for embracing of the fellow Vaiṣṇava as a duty.

⁹⁴ For a cult of Vāyu cf. SANKALIĀ (1941), p. 165 and MAJUMDAR (1943).

⁹⁵ E.g. Āñnikaprakāśa p. 440,17: *devatā pūjanīyo 'sau sūryoऽhāḥ so 'tīhī smṛtah* / Cf. also n.92 above.

⁹⁶ Āśvina śuklapakṣa, mūlānakṣatra; Cf. DhS p. 186,16f.

⁹⁷ Cf. PP pp. 326,21–328,4 (quoting BhavP), especially p. 326,22: *caṇḍikām śūlārūpiṇām*.

⁹⁸ Cf. DhS p. 192,8f.

⁹⁹ Cf. PP p. 10,18 (quoting Liṅga-Purāṇa): *yantraṇ mantramayaṇ proktam mantrātmaṇ devateti ca /*

¹⁰⁰ Cf. the offering of *saubhāgyadravyas* p. 156. AVALON (1978), p. 285 remarks that women in Bengal design images of gods on winnowing fans as part of *vratas* and *pūjās*. For the importance of this instrument cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 388–389.

¹⁰¹ Śrāvāṇa śukla pañcamī; cf. DhS p. 115,15f.

¹⁰² Kārttika śukla ekādaśī to paurṇimā, cf. DhS p. 228,11ff.

tree, which is worshipped by those who observe the *Vaṭasāvitrīvrata*¹⁰³, and the wooden sandals (*pādukā*) of gods or saintly persons. Very commonly areca nuts represent deities, especially *Ganapati* when worshipped at the beginning of a ceremony or when many deities are placed in a *mandala*¹⁰⁴. A coconut may have a similar function.

These different "places of worship" are said to be worshipped by different kinds of devotees according to their mental capacity. "The god is in fire for those who perform ritual ceremonials, the god is in heaven (the sky) for those who are thoughtful (and offer prayers), in idols for the weak-minded, for the Yogins Hari is in the heart." ¹⁰⁵

In BhP 11.27.12 idols are said to be of the following materials¹⁰⁶ and kinds: 1. Made of stone, 2. of wood, 3. of metal, 4. of clay, 5. painted, 6. of sand, 7. mental, 8. of jewels. PP p.11,21-23 (quoting SkP) mentions nine kinds: Idols made of 1. jewels, 2. gold, 3. silver, 4. copper, 5. brass, 6. metal, 7. stone, 8. wood, and 9. clay.

An idol prepared from jewels is considered to be the best, while one made of clay is the most inferior.¹⁰⁷ Different fruits (like wealth, offspring) are ascribed to the worship of idols prepared of different materials.¹⁰⁸

Idols are distinguished as movable ones (*cala*), i.e. those which can be lifted up and carried to another place, and immovable ones (*acala, sthira*), i.e. those which are fixed on a pedestal and cannot be moved once they have been installed.¹⁰⁹ For immovable ones there is neither invocation (*āvāhana*) nor dismissal (*visarjana*) of the deity as in case of most movable ones, like the ones made of clay. Clay or painted idols are wiped¹¹⁰ but not bathed as they would easily dissolve.

¹⁰³ *Jyeṣṭha trayodasi to paurṇimā*; cf. DhS p. 102,30ff.

¹⁰⁴ Cf. the *mandala* used in the *pūjā* of *Satyanārāyaṇa*, pp. 208ff.

¹⁰⁵ *Rgvidhāna* 3.29.3 translated by GONDA. Cf. also PP p. 8,21-22 (quoting Manu); similarly *Sāttvata-Saṃhitā* 2.8f. and *Raghunandana's Āhnikatattva* (= *Smṛtitattva* vol. 1) p. 397,23-24 (quoting *Sātātapa*). - Cf. also the discussion on the authorization for mental *pūjā* on p. 91.

¹⁰⁶ For different materials used for preparing idols cf. SMITH / VENKATACHARI (1969), pp. 15-59.

¹⁰⁷ PP p. 11,24-25; but different *Śaunakīya* 21.3 cd:

hairanyam uttamam proktam rājataṃ madhyamam tathā /
tāmrakam cādhamam proktam sailajaṃ cādhamottamam /
dāravam madhyamam caiva citrākāraṇaṃ paṭe 'dhamam //

Cf. further SMITH / VENKATACHARI (1969), p. 60 for text places dealing with this topic.

¹⁰⁸ PP pp. 11,26-12,5.

¹⁰⁹ BhP 11.27.13.

¹¹⁰ BhP 11.27.14.

For the *pūjā* in temples big idols of stone, wood¹¹¹ or brass are used. Their shape and manufacturing, which follows old traditions cannot be dealt with here. At home they worship small brass, silver or copper idols in the daily *pūjā*, and pictures or drawings¹¹² in some occasional *pūjās*. For other occasional *pūjās*, like the *ganeśapūjā* on the *śukla caturthī* of the month of *bhādrapada* the *Mahārāṣṭrians* use idols (*utsava vigraha / mūrti*) from clay. Traditionally these are prepared by hand and painted (cf. illustration 1).¹¹³ The same forms and dimensions are observed every year. This custom is, however, disappearing in the big cities where moulded idols are now on the market (cf. illustration 2).

The institution of *pañcāyatana*¹¹⁴ which is said to have been popularized by Śaṅkara¹¹⁵ deserves special attention. It is recommended in almost all modern treatises on *pūjā*, but these days it is not so commonly found in *Mahārāṣṭra*, and when it is mainly among the *Koṅkaṇastha* (*Citpāvan*) Brahmins, one of the groups originating from the country west-ward of the *Sahyādri* range (*Koṅkaṇa*) north and south of *Bombay*. The idea is to unite the principal deities of five sects, i.e. Śaivas, *Vaiṣṇavas*, sun worshippers (*saura*), Śāktas and worshippers of *Ganapati* (*gāṇapatyā*).¹¹⁶ This type of worship existed long before the medieval period as is shown from the existence of a *pañcāyatana* shrine at *Devgaṛh* (*Deogarh*) of the sixth century A. D. and from epigraphic evidence.¹¹⁷ The symbolism of the number five¹¹⁸ was certainly involved when this mode of worship came into being. The five deities are either worshipped in form of small

¹¹¹ For the worship of the wooden idols of *Jagannātha* (*Kṛṣṇa*), *Balabhadra* and *Subhadrā* in *Puri* cf. TRIPATHI (1978 b) and for their periodical renewal cf. TRIPATHI (1978 a).

¹¹² On the *Nāgapāñcamī* day (*śrāvāṇa śukla pañcamī*) drawings of snakes from *rāṇgoḍi* (*Mar.*) powder are worshipped if no living snake is available. Cf. MANDLIK (1867-1870).

¹¹³ For the preparing of such idols cf. Śiva-Purāṇa, *Vidyēśvara-Saṃhitā*, chap. 16, v. 5-7. For the painting of hand-made idols cf. GHOSHA (1871), pp. 15f. For a documentation of the manufacturing process of clay idols of *Ganeśa* cf. Census 10, pt. 7-A (with many photographs).

¹¹⁴ For the term *āyatana* cf. GONDA (1969), pp. 21-22.

¹¹⁵ Cf. KANE 2, p. 717.

¹¹⁶ The PP is divided into five sections which discuss the worship of *Viṣṇu*, Śiva, *Sūrya*, *Devī* and *Brahmā*. The *Nityācārapradīpa* (vol. 1, pp. 520ff.) arranges a *sūryapañcāyatana* with *Sūrya*, Śiva, god *Brahman*, *Viṣṇu* and *Durgā*.

¹¹⁷ Cf. KUMAR (1971).

¹¹⁸ There are five sacrificial fires, five vital breaths etc.; cf. KRICK (1977), p.88, n.77.

brass idols or in aniconic forms – a *bāṇa*–*liṅga*¹¹⁹ (Śiva), a *śālagrāma* stone¹²⁰ (Viṣṇu), a *suryakānta* gem or crystal (Sūrya), a “metallic”¹²¹ stone (Devī) and a red stone from the river Narmadā (Gaṇapati). The arrangement is described by the following verse ascribed to Bopadeva:

śambhau madhyagate harinaharabhūdevyō harau śāṅkare-
bhāsyenāgasutā ravau haraganeśājāmbikāḥ sthāpayet /
devyāṁ viṣṇuharaikadantaravayo lambodare 'jeśvare-
*nāryāḥ śāṅkarabhāgato 'tisukhadā vyastās tu hānipradāḥ //*¹²²

Śambhu (= Śiva) being in the centre one should arrange from Śāṅkara's (= north-eastern) direction: Hari (= Viṣṇu), Ina (= Sūrya), Harabhū (= Gaṇeśa), Devī;

Hari [being in the centre one should arrange]: Śāṅkara (= Śiva), Ibhāsyā (= Gaṇeśa), Ina, Agasutā (= Devī);

Ravi (= Sūrya) [being in the centre one should arrange]: Hara (= Śiva), Gaṇeśa, Aja (= Viṣṇu), Ambikā (= Devī);

Devī [being in the centre one should arrange]: Viṣṇu, Hara, Ekadanta (= Gaṇeśa), Ravi;

Lambodara (= Gaṇeśa) [being in the centre one should arrange]: Aja, Iṣvara (= Śiva), Ina, Āryā (= Devī), who bestow ample prosperity when arranged accordingly, but when disarranged cause damage.

NE	EAST	SE	ŚIVAPĀṄCĀYATANA	VIṢNUPĀṄCĀYATANA	
NORTH	SOUTH		Viṣṇu (2)	Sūrya (3)	
NW	WEST	SW	Siva (1)	Viṣṇu (1)	
			Devī (5)	Gaṇeśa (4)	
				Devī (5) Sūrya (4)	
SŪRYAPĀṄCĀYATANA		DEVIPĀṄCĀYATANA		GAṄEŚAPĀṄCĀYATANA	
Siva (2)	Gaṇeśa (3)	Viṣṇu (2)	Siva (3)	Viṣṇu (2)	Siva (3)
Sūrya (1)		Devī (1)		Gaṇeśa (1)	
Devī (5)	Viṣṇu (4)	Sūrya (5)	Gaṇeśa (4)	Devī (5)	Sūrya (4)

¹¹⁹ This is a white stone found in the river Narmadā.

¹²⁰ It is a black stone found in the Gaṇḍakī river near the village Śālagrāma in Nepal (cf. KANE 2, p. 715). For illustrations cf. RAO (1914–1916) vol. 1/1, plate A; JOSHI (1959), pp. 59–65; STAAL (1983) vol 1, pp. 163–166, plate 12; for its worship cf. GONDA (1954 a), pp. 94–95 and OPPERT (1902). For different kinds of *śālagrāmas* cf. Agni–Purāṇa, chap. 46; for stones as symbols of the Absolute cf. ELIADE (1957), p. 92.

¹²¹ According to KANE 2, p. 716; i.e. a stone looking like metal (ore).

¹²² This verse is quoted in many texts (cf. also PP p. 239, 15–18). Ācāraratna 81 a. 9 attributes it to Bopadeva's Yamalaprakāśa (*pañcāyatanasthāpanam āha yamalaprakāśe bopadevah*).

The same order is recommended by several texts like Rāmārcanacandrikā p. 22, 1–17, DhS p. 631, 14–19 and Jñānamālā quoted in Ācāramayūkha p. 59, 13–24; the shrines of some temples are arranged accordingly.¹²³

In practice two interpretations of the verse are found. According to the first one (cf. illustration 3A) the idols are arranged from the north-eastern direction – as seen from the view-point of the devotee who faces east while they face west. In this case the order is as shown above. According to the second interpretation, which is less common, the deities face east and the devotee – turned to the west – faces the deities. This leads to the following order for e.g. the *śivapāñcāyatana*, seen from the view-point of the devotee (cf. illustration 3B):

NE	EAST	SE	Gaṇeśa (4)	Devī (5)
NORTH	SOUTH		Siva (1)	
NW	WEST	SW	Sūrya (3)	Viṣṇu (2)

A different order for Sūrya and Gaṇapati in the *viṣṇupāñcāyatana* is recommended by verses from the Gautamītantra quoted in PP p. 239, 22–25¹²⁴:

Śiva	Sūrya
Viṣṇu	Devī Gaṇapati

Mantramahodadhi 22.39–41 changes the position of Sūrya and Devī in the *gaṇeśapāñcāyatana*.

There are also other forms of *pañcāyatana*, where the main deity is worshipped together with four closely related figures belonging to the same cult, like *rāmapāñcāyatana*, where Rāma is in the middle, Sītā and Śatrughna on the left and Lakṣmana and Bharata on the right side.¹²⁵

The idols are housed in temples, in small shrines on the roadside, in a separate room of the house or in a corner of the kitchen. At home they are usually placed in a wall shrine like cupboard or a construction of silver,

¹²³ E.g. the Umāmaheśvarapañcāyatana temple at Vāṭ in Mahārāṣṭra.

¹²⁴ *pañcātmikāyāṁ dīkṣāyāṁ gaṇeśādikramād yajet /*
yadū madhye tu govindāṁ nairṛtyāṁ gaṇanāyakam //
āgneyāṁ hamsam abhyarcya aiśānyāṁ śivam arcayet /
vāyavyāṁ arcayed devīṁ bhogamokṣakulāptaye //

¹²⁵ For *rāmapāñcāyatana* or *rāmanavāyatana* (nine deities) cf. ĀR, Manoharakāṇḍa 3.232 cd–3.249.

brass, wood, etc. of varying size (Mar. *devhārā*; cf. illustration 4) imitating the structure of the Hindu temple.

In Mahārāshtra commonly worshipped idols are those of Gaṇapati, of Kṛṣṇa in child form (*bālakṛṣṇa*)¹²⁶ and of the goddess Annapūrṇā¹²⁷. The followers of the Mādhaba-Vaiṣṇava tradition keep their idols closed in special boxes, which are often covered with the skin of the black antelope (*kṛṣṇājina*). When taken out for the daily worship they are arranged hierarchically on several steps of which Viṣṇu occupies the highest one, Gaṇapati one of the lower ones.

Every man-made idol is infused with life in a ceremony called *prāṇapratīṣṭhā*¹²⁸ without which the idol is considered nothing but a lifeless object, unfit to receive worship. By the *prāṇapratīṣṭhā* the idol becomes identical with the *devatā* as long as its *prāṇa* is not taken out. Damaged and broken idols, however, cannot be used in worship any longer as they are supposed to be inhabited by evil spirits:

"[The removal is made] in case a *liṅga* is burst or burnt by lightning or fire, broken or split by madmen, enemies, thieves, an elephant or carried away by flood, or worn out on its pedestal etc. in the course of time.

Just as the soul leaves the old body and goes into another one, likewise the deities abandon the old *liṅgas* etc., and having seen an old *liṅga* etc., the *bhūtas*, *pretas*, *piśācas*¹²⁹ [and] *brahmaṛākṣasas* enter it, because it is not inhabited by a being.

They create terrible harm, famine, death etc. causing the ruin of the constructor [of the *liṅga* etc.], of kings, people as well as of a village.

Therefore one should with all efforts perform the act of removal . . ."¹³⁰

In some cases the idol can be repaired and the demons inhabiting it can be expelled:

"He should hit the *bhūtas* which have entered the *liṅga* with the *astra*¹³¹ mantra. Whatever *bhūtas* have entered the *liṅga* and stay [in it]

¹²⁶ For a photo of an idol of *bālakṛṣṇa* cf. RAO (1914–16) vol. 1/1, plate LXVII.

¹²⁷ Annapūrṇā is usually shown in sitting position with a spoon (*darvi*) in one hand; RAO (1914–16), vol 1/2 states p. 370: "In her left hand she carries a vessel set with rubies and containing in it honey: in the right hand she holds a spoon set with rubies and containing delicious rice." For a photo of such idol cf. RAO vol. 1/2, plate CVIII, fig. 2.

¹²⁸ For this rite cf. pp. 191ff.

¹²⁹ The *piśācas* occur twice in the list.

¹³⁰ Viśvanātha's Siddhāntaśekhara 3.11.33 cd–38 ab; cf. also Parama-Saṃhitā 19.8–9.

¹³¹ The weapon (*astra*) mantra is *phat*.

should go to their desired place having abandoned [this *liṅga*] by Śiva's command; the *vedī* will be presided over by the Vidyēśvaras [and] Śiva will be [present] in the *liṅga*."¹³²

By the rite of the *prāṇapratīṣṭhā* the idol becomes the deity itself. If the idol were considered a mere aid of worship or a symbol there would be no harm in worshipping a damaged idol.¹³³ The PR p. 123, 11–12 states that a person considering the idol of Viṣṇu as merely (an ordinary object) made of iron goes to hell.¹³⁴

S.C.V. BHATTACHARYA¹³⁵, a traditional representative of Śaktism strongly refutes the opinion of those who argue that "the worship of the Deity with form or image-worship is only a means of producing steadiness

¹³² Siddhāntaśekhara 3.11.67–68. For the last verse compare the verse on p. 120: May those *bhūtas* go away who stay on the earth. Those *bhūtas* who are creating obstacles, may those go by Śiva's command.

¹³³ Some followers of Neo-Hinduism – answering the Muslim or Christian criticism of idol worship – argue that the idol is considered nothing but a symbol of the Absolute and its worship can therefore not be called idolatry. These ideas have partly been taken up by Western writers. FARQUHAR (1915), pp. 297–350 summarizes these arguments and modern Hindu's defence of idol worship; moreover, he deals with those groups within Hinduism which did not accept idol worship. HACKER (1978), pp. 585–586 has shown that according to traditional Hindu *dharma* the idol is regarded as identical with the deity after the *prāṇapratīṣṭhā*, and that only in the atmosphere of radical monism of Advaita Vedānta the image becomes something like a symbol. Cf. also HACKER's review of PANIKKAR, R. (*Kultmysterium in Hinduismus und Christentum. Ein Beitrag zur vergleichenden Religionstheologie*. Freiburg/München 1964) in: Theologische Revue 6 (1967), pp. 370–374 (= P. HACKER, Kleine Schriften, pp. 793–797). The traditionalist's view mentioned there, stating that the idol is identical with the deity, is that of PODDĀR (1951), pp. 45f., whom HACKER also quotes in his review of DANIÉLOU's "Hindu Polytheism" (OLZ 64 [1969], pp. 499–502 [= Kleine Schriften, p. 802]). For the question of idolatry cf. also STEVENSON (1920), p. 416 and FALLON (1968) for a discussion of idol worship, idolatry and the use of symbols in Catholicism. Note also that different results are ascribed to the worship of idols made of different materials (cf. p. 48) and that at home the same idols are worshipped which are also taken along on journeys.

¹³⁴ yo viṣṇoḥ pratiṣṭhākāre lohabhāvam karoti ca /

yo gurau mānuṣam bhāvam ubhau narakapātīnau //

Similarly Kūlāṇavatāntra 12.45. – According to the concept of *arcāvata* for the purpose of ordinary worship "even among inanimate objects an image of Kṛṣṇa . . . becomes an avatāra of Viṣṇu (endowed with a certain miraculous power felt by the worshipper) as soon as it is duly consecrated according to Pāñcarātra rites, it being supposed that Viṣṇu, owing to his omnipotence, is capable of 'descending' into such images with a portion of his *śakti* . . . " (SCHRADER [1973], p. 56).

¹³⁵ Tantratattva (= AVALON [1978]), vol. 2, pp. 272ff.

of mind”¹³⁶, as it would follow that the performance of these rituals were lost labour.¹³⁷ “There are a class of people who think that forms are nothing, and, being purely imagery, disappear when the real Formless One appears, and are merely useful to prepare the way for this; whereas the forms are the real bodies of the Devatā, just as the physical body is the sheath of the Ātmā. The Devatā does really appear in these forms.”¹³⁸ “During the period extending from the invocation of life until its final disposal the earthen image is in the eyes of the Sādhaka consciousness itself.”¹³⁹

Only those forms are to be worshipped which the deity has assumed to show itself to the devotee and not products of the devotee's own imagination, the worship of which is not approved by the texts.¹⁴⁰ In Tāntric forms of worship the mental idol (which according to BhP 11.27.12 is along with idols of stone, wood etc. said to be one kind of idol) is to be worshipped first. As it is impossible to hold the deity's form constantly present in one's heart, the same form of the deity is worshipped outwardly in an idol.¹⁴¹

As the formless cannot be grasped easily by the worshipper's mind, it has to be adored in the form of different objects like idols, where the deity manifests itself clearly.¹⁴² Idol worship should not be given up until the devotee has reached a very high stage of realization.¹⁴³

¹³⁶ Ibid. p. 272.

¹³⁷ Ibid. p. 273.

¹³⁸ Ibid. p. 274, n. 2 by AVALON.

¹³⁹ Ibid. p. 282.

¹⁴⁰ Ibid. pp. 296 and 298.

¹⁴¹ Ibid. pp. 284 and 297.

¹⁴² Kūlārṇavatantra 6.75:

gavāṁ sarvāṅgajam kṣīrāṁ sravet stanamukhād yathā /
tathā sarvagato devaḥ pratimādiṣu rājate //

Similarly Viṣṇu-Saṁhitā 29.55 cd-57 ab:

na ca rūpam vīnā devo dhyātum kenāpi śakyate //
sarvarūpanivṛttā hi buddhiḥ kutrāpi tiṣṭhati /
nivṛttā glāyate buddhiḥ nīdrayā vā parīyate //
taṁśād vidvān upāśīta buddhyā sākāram eva tam /

Also Parama-Saṁhitā 3.5 ab and 3.7:

mūrtimān eva pūjyo 'sau amūrter na tu pūjanam / ...
nirākāre tu deveśe nārcanam saṁbhaven nṛṇām /
na ca dhyānam na ca stotram tasmāt sākāram arcayet //

¹⁴³ Cf. also the chap. on mānasapūjā pp. 88ff.

TIME FOR PŪJĀ

In analogy to rites like bathing (*snāna*) or giving gifts (*dāna*) *pūjā* is traditionally divided into three kinds:

1. Daily and regular (*nitya*) *pūjā*
2. Occasional (*naimittika*) *pūjā*
3. Optional (*kāmya*) *pūjā*¹⁴⁴

According to strict rule the daily *pūjā* has to be performed thrice a day, in the morning, at noon and in the evening.¹⁴⁵ These timings imitate those of the *saṁdhyā*¹⁴⁶ which on their part have been borrowed from the *agnihotra* rite¹⁴⁷.

The morning *pūjā* follows the *tarpana* at the later part of the morning and – according to some authorities¹⁴⁸ – precedes the *vaiśvadeva*; according to others¹⁴⁹ it follows the *vaiśvadeva*. If *pūjā* is not possible thrice a day it should be done elaborately in the morning¹⁵⁰, which is the suitable time for rites related to gods¹⁵¹, and in a short form at noon and in the evening. Occasional *pūjās* are also completed usually before noon.¹⁵²

¹⁴⁴ For details regarding the occasional *pūjās* cf. pp. 183ff.

¹⁴⁵ Cf. Śaunaka quoted in Āśārabhūṣāṇa p. 175,25:

prātar madhyandine sāyaṁ viṣṇupūjāṁ samācāre /

¹⁴⁶ The *saṁdhyā* is a ritual to be performed by twice-born men at the divisions of the day; cf. SRINIVASAN (1973) and GONDA (1980 b), p. 460. *Saṁdhyā* is prescribed three times a day, but in actual practice only two *saṁdhyās* (morning and evening) are retained.

¹⁴⁷ Cf. GONDA (1970), p. 74. The *agnihotra*, which is done by the head of the family has to be performed twice, in the morning and in the evening.

¹⁴⁸ Cf. PP p. 3,12-13 (quoting Viṣṇu-Purāṇa, Padma-Purāṇa and Narasiṁha-Purāṇa).

¹⁴⁹ Cf. PP p. 3,14 (quoting “Vyāsa”).

¹⁵⁰ Cf. Śaunaka quoted in Āśārabhūṣāṇa p. 175,26-27:

asaktu vistareṇaiva prātaḥ saṁpūjya keśavam //
madhyāhne caiva sāyaṁ ca puṣpāñjalim api kṣipet /

Similarly PP p. 3,19-23 (quoting Nārādiya).

¹⁵¹ Cf. PP p. 3,16 (quoting Narasiṁha-Purāṇa):

devakāryasya sarvasya pūrvāhṇas tu vidhīyate /

and Paribhāṣāprakāśa p. 84,12-13 (quoting Dakṣa):

devakāryāṇi pūrvāhne manusyāṇāṁ tu madhyame /
piṛṇām aparāhne ca kāryāṇīti viniścayat //

¹⁵² For the timings of occasional *pūjās* cf. p. 190.

AUTHORIZATION TO PERFORM PŪJĀ

Pūjā with the recitation of *mantras* from the Vedic literature can only be performed by male members of the three upper castes (Brahmins, Kṣatriyas, Vaiśyas) whose *upanayana* (initiation into the *gāyatrī mantra*) has taken place and who are thereby entitled to recite the *Veda*. Women¹⁵³ and the conglomeration of the lower castes, known as Śūdras who do not have the right (*adhikāra*)¹⁵⁴ to recite the *Veda* may perform *pūjā* accompanied by the recitation of Skt. *mantras* from the Purāṇic literature, i.e. the so called Paurāṇic *mantras*, which are comparatively easy to pronounce, by the “*namaskāra-mantra*”¹⁵⁵ (“salutation to deity so and so”) or silently without use of *mantras*. But these persons may employ a Brahmin priest (Mar. *pūjārī*; often called *guruji* or *bhaṭṭī* in Mahārāṣṭra, or *paṇḍitī* in northern India) to recite the *mantras* on their behalf and direct the ritual.¹⁵⁶ According to some authorities women and Śūdras are not allowed to touch the idols of Śiva, Viṣṇu or the *sāligrāma* during the *pūjā*.¹⁵⁷

According to common practice not every individual performs his own *pūjā*, as the declaration formula (*sāmkalpa*), which is to be uttered by the devotee at the beginning of the *pūjā*¹⁵⁸, includes wishes for the well-being of the whole family. Usually the most senior or most important member of a joint family, i.e. a family living together in one place, performs *pūjā* while other family members afterwards only bow down and offer flowers. Thus – according to some authorities¹⁵⁹ – *pūjā* is, like *vaiśvadeva*, a rite to

¹⁵³ Cf. PP p. 3,3:

strīnām apy adhikāro 'sti viṣṇor ārādhānādiṣu /

¹⁵⁴ Today in some places this prohibition has become loose and women are found reciting Vedic *sūktas* and performing *pūjā* with Vedic *mantras*, cf. p. 95.

¹⁵⁵ Cf. PP p. 2,24 (quoting Baudhāyana):

śūdrānām caiva bhavati nāmnā vai devatārcanam /

and Mitramiśra's comm. p. 3,1: *caturthī namo 'ntena devatānāmnety arthah/*

¹⁵⁶ Cf. PP p. 201,10: *anadhikāriṇām vīpradvārū pūjanām na parityāgah /*

¹⁵⁷ Cf. Nirṇayasindhu (quoting Viṣṇudharmottara) p.243,15–16:

śūdro vānupanīto vā striyo vā patito 'pi vā /

keśavān vā śīvaṇ vāpi sprśtvā narakam aśnute //

and p. 243,21–22 (quoting VP):

yadi bhaktir bhavet tasya strīnām vāpi vasumdhare /

dūrād evāsprśan pūjām kārayet susamāhitah //

For a different opinion cf. Mitramiśra, PP p. 21,12–14.

¹⁵⁸ Cf. pp. 113–115.

¹⁵⁹ For this view cf. Āhnikaprakāśa p. 397,7–8:

ekapākena vasatām pitṛdevadvijārcanam /

ekam bhaved vibhaktānām tad eva syād grhe grhe //

be performed in a family taken collectively and not only a personal rite like *sāndhyā* or *brahmajajña*. According to others¹⁶⁰ *pūjā* has to be performed separately by everyone.

On special occasions (e.g. for occasional *pūjās*) husband and wife worship together. This means that the husband carries out the ritual as directed by the officiating priest who has been invited to preside over the ritual¹⁶¹, while the wife touches¹⁶² her husband's right arm at some important stages (like the *sāmkalpa*) of the ritual to have her share in the performance and the merit obtained from it. In absence of his wife the husband may substitute her by tying an areca nut to his waist.¹⁶³ Occasionally, a wife whose husband is absent, may substitute him by putting his garment over her shoulders¹⁶⁴ or placing a coconut at her side. When an invited priest presides over the ritual the important formulas in the *pūjā* (like the *sāmkalpa*) are uttered by the priest first and are then repeated by the worshipper. The remaining *mantras* are recited by the priest while the devotee offers the services according to his directions.

Through the presence of the Brahmin priest the ritual becomes sacred.¹⁶⁵ By the presentation of a gift (*dakṣinā*) – a remnant of the sacrificial ritual – to the priest the devotee accumulates merit for himself. Formally every family had its own priest who was regularly invited. The worship in temples is usually carried out by a professional priest who is specially employed for this work, or by several priests.¹⁶⁶ *Sodāśopacārapūjās* can be

¹⁶⁰ Cf. Nirṇayasindhu (quoting Āśvalāyana) p. 243,12–13:

prīthag apy ekapākānām brahmajajño dvijātīnām /*

agnihotram surārcā ca sāndhyā nityām bhavet prīthak //

*Ungrammatical for *jātīnām*.

Cf. also PP p. 2,16–17.

¹⁶¹ The priest is invited “to tell the *pūjā*” (Mar. *pūjā sāṅgane*), i.e. to pronounce the *mantras* and to direct the ritual.

¹⁶² Cf. ĀpSS 11.16.14 where the sacrificer touches the *adhvaryu*, the wife touches the sacrificer and the relatives touch her. In this way the whole family participates in the sacrifice.

¹⁶³ Cf. AR, Manoharakānda, 6.60 c: *pūgīphalamayī sītā*, also ABBOTT (1932), p. 191. According to Rāmāyaṇa 7.89.4 Rāma substituted Sītā by a golden idol when her presence was required for a sacrifice. This practice has been criticized as not being in accordance with the *dharmaśāstras* by Kumārila and others (cf. KANE 5, p. 1281).

¹⁶⁴ Garments are a sort of double of the person who wears them. Cf. GONDA (1980 b), p. 142 and HEILER (1961), p. 119.

¹⁶⁵ Cf. p. 197 for the importance of the Brahmin.

¹⁶⁶ Cf. p. 63 for different priests performing the worship in the temple of Viṣṇu–Viṣhobā at Pañḍharpūr.

performed in the temples by the individuals under the supervision of such a priest after paying a fixed amount of money.

PREPARATIONS FOR PUJĀ

Precondition for the performance of *pūjā* is that the devotee has been fasting¹⁶⁷, i.e. has not eaten before the deity¹⁶⁸. However, the consumption of fruits, betel and the modern milk tea is permitted.¹⁶⁹ The devotee takes a bath, which is an important means for outer purification¹⁷⁰, while inner purification is achieved by *ācamana*. He then puts on clean garments. There are many rulings concerning the material and quality of these garments. They should be reserved for ritual use and are not to be worn outside on the road.¹⁷¹ For men the texts enjoin one lower garment and one upper garment.¹⁷² The lower garment, i.e. a *dhotī* (Hindī, Mar. *dhotar*), and the upper garment, usually a shawl or a cover (*prāvaraṇa*) are unstitched pieces of cloth in keeping with the old Indian style of clothing.¹⁷³ A missing upper garment may be substituted by wearing an additional sacred thread (*upavīta*).¹⁷⁴

¹⁶⁷ Cf. Ācārendu p. 8,26–27 (quoting VP):

*snānapūjātarpaṇādiyajahomasurārcanam /
upavāsavatā kāryam sūyam saṃdhyahūtūr vīnā //*

¹⁶⁸ Cf. ABBOTT (1932), p. 509.

¹⁶⁹ Cf. Ācāramayūkha (quoting Caturvīṁśatimata) p. 4,6:

*ikṣūn apah phalaṇ mūlāṇ tāmbūlāṇ paya aruṣadham /
bhakṣayitvūpi kartavyāḥ snānādānādikāḥ kriyāḥ //*

¹⁷⁰ For the old-Indian concept of cleanliness cf. GONDA (1979), p. 120: "The ultimate motive of 'purification' is not liberation from actual dirt – although it can contribute to what we nowadays call hygiene –; it is release from evil and at the same time the induction of good power ..."

¹⁷¹ Cf. Mbh 13,107,79:

*anyad eva bhaved vastram śayaniye narottama /
anyad rathyāsu devānām arcāyām anyad eva hi //*

¹⁷² Cf. Ācāramayūkha p. 28,11 (quoting Gobhila):

ekavastro na bhuñjīta na kuryād devatārcanam /

¹⁷³ The idea underlying this custom is probably that the garment should be uncut, complete, whole. In case of the modern tailored clothes cut pieces are sewn together by using an iron needle, which is destructive of power (cf. ABBOTT [1932], pp. 214 and 219). For the prejudice against wearing tailored clothes cf. ALTEKAR (1956), p. 295.

¹⁷⁴ Cf. Ācāramayūkha p. 28,17–18:

*yajñopavīte dve dhārye śraute smārte ca karmani /
trīyam uttarīyārthe vastrābhāve tad iṣyate //*

The garments worn at the time of *pūjā* have to be ritually pure. Such purity is guaranteed by clean garments made of cotton, wool or silk (Skt. *pūtāmbara*¹⁷⁵, corresponding to Mar. *sovle*). Cotton garments have to be washed by oneself¹⁷⁶ or by a Brahmin each time they have been worn, whereas silken and woolen garments (which cannot be washed every day) may be used several times.¹⁷⁷ Their purity is lost when food is eaten or water is drunk while wearing them. A person in *sovle* is not allowed to be touched by others as his purity would be lost.

The colour of the garments is preferably white, garments dyed blue with indigo being forbidden.¹⁷⁸

The lower garment is worn by tucking up a particular number of folds (*kaccha* / *kakṣā*)¹⁷⁹ from the border of the garment into the waist-band. Wearing one's lower garment in any other than this fashion (*vikaccha*, *akaccha*) or with loose folds is as good as being naked.¹⁸⁰

For women the *sakaccha* fashion of wearing a nine-yard-long sari (Mar. *sādī*) is prescribed in Mahārāṣṭra, which is passed between the legs and tucked up behind at the waist, thus covering the body completely. This differs from the *vikaccha* fashion where the garment is wrapped round the legs without tucking up any portion of it.¹⁸¹ Women should wear the nose ring (Mar. *nath*) during the *pūjā*¹⁸², which is regarded as a sign of the good fortune of a woman whose husband is living (*saubhāgya*).

¹⁷⁵ In modern Mahārāṣtrian use *pūtāmbara*, lit. "yellow garment" means a silken garment of any colour. Yellow perhaps refers to the natural colour of silk. For yellow as an auspicious colour cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 282–283.

¹⁷⁶ Cf. Ācārendu p. 57,29–30 (quoting Devala):

*svayamdhautena kartavyā kriyā dharmyā vipaścītā /
na tu nejakadhautena nāhatena na kuṭracit //*

¹⁷⁷ Cf. also ABBOTT (1932), p. 453.

¹⁷⁸ Cf. Ācārendu p. 62,4–5 (quoting BhavP). It is sometimes stated that this prohibition pertains only to cotton clothes (cf. Ācārendu p. 62,6–7).

¹⁷⁹ For two definitions of *kakṣā* cf. Paribhāṣāprakāśa p. 89,19–21. The number of folds differs according to the tradition, but it is usually said to be three or five. Cf. Ācārabhūṣāṇa p. 58,8 (quoting Manu) for three folds:

*nābhau ca vāmakuṣau ca pṛṣṭhe caiva yathākramam /
vastraprāvaraṇam yat syāt tat trikaccham udākṛtām //*

and p. 58,11 (quoting "another" *smṛti*) for five folds:

*kukṣidvaye tathā pṛṣṭhe nābhau dvau parikīrtitau /
pañca kacchās tu te proktāḥ sarvakarnasu śobhanāḥ //*

¹⁸⁰ Cf. Nityācāraprādīpa, vol. 1, p. 29,6.

¹⁸¹ For examples of both types in art cf. ALTEKAR (1956), pp. 290–291, for illustrations of the *vikaccha* style cf. pl. IV B, for the *sakaccha* style pl. V A and VII.

¹⁸² Cf. also ALTEKAR (1956), pp. 301–303.

The wearing of garments has a protective function: A pure garment may transfer power to him who wears it, while an impure one makes the devotee himself impure and unfit for worship.¹⁸³

It is further essential that the devotee has trust (*śraddhā*)¹⁸⁴ that the rite will be effective and that his wishes will be fulfilled. If such an attitude is absent the performance of the rite will bear no fruit. Cf. BhG 17.28:

"Whatever offering is made in disbelief, whatever given, whatever act of penance undertaken, whatever done, – of that is said *asat*, 'It is not': for naught it is in this world or in the next."¹⁸⁵

The place of worship is to be purified by cleaning the ground. In houses of the old type this is done by applying cow-dung (believed to be purifying) diluted with water as a sort of plaster.¹⁸⁶

With white powder designs (Mar. *rāngolī*; Skt. *rāngavalli*)¹⁸⁷ are prepared on the ground. There is a great variety of such designs which may consist of auspicious symbols (like the *svastika*) or be merely ornamental.

Next the worshipper's seat (*āsana*) is prepared in such a way that the devotee faces the auspicious directions east or north.¹⁸⁸ In Mahārāṣṭra the worshipper's seat usually consists of a low wooden plank (Mar. *pāt*; cf. illustration U), which may be covered with a woolen rug or a mat of *darbha* grass. In the texts the material used for the seat and its effect on the worshipper are widely discussed. Although a wooden seat is not recommended it is now widely used for sake of convenience, as it is the same seat which is occupied while taking meals. In no case should the devotee be in direct contact with the bare ground, as the sacred power which is accumulated would flow away.¹⁸⁹ The worshipper needs a firm foundation to be able to balance powers and to prevent the occurrence of abnormal situations.¹⁹⁰ Likewise the idol(s) and the *pūjā* utensils¹⁹¹ are never to be placed on the bare ground. In domestic worship they are usually arranged on a

¹⁸³ Also GONDA (1979), p. 199.

¹⁸⁴ For the concept of *śraddhā* cf. HACKER (1963).

¹⁸⁵ Translation by ZAEHNER.

¹⁸⁶ Cf. also KANE 4, pp. 321–322 and DUBOIS (1981), pp. 153–154.

¹⁸⁷ For *rāngavalli* cf. GODE (1947). Similar but more artistic designs are known in Bengal as *ālpanā* (cf. GUPTA [1983]).

¹⁸⁸ In Śiva's worship the north is preferred (cf. Ācārendu p. 193,7–8). Cf. GONDA (1980 b), p. 57 for auspicious directions.

¹⁸⁹ Contact with the ground destroys power, cf. ABBOTT (1932), p. 153.

¹⁹⁰ Cf. GONDA (1985 b), pp. 120–121 and id. (1984 b).

¹⁹¹ For different utensils used in worship cf. app. 2, illustration B–Y. The utensils are preferably made of copper the merit of which is praised in VP 128.23ff. For a traditional illustration of a devotee with *pūjā* utensils cf. illustration A.

low square table (Mar. *cauraṅga*; cf. illustration K). When food is offered the plate is set on a square drawn with water on the ground which serves as a seat.¹⁹² When an areca nut substitutes Gaṇapati or another deity some unbroken grains (*akṣata*)¹⁹³ serve as its seat. Grains can further be arranged in a dish in form of a lotus with eight petals (*āśadalapadma*; cf. illustration 36) which is a symbol for all directions, or in form of a *maṇḍala*, like the *sarvatobhadra*¹⁹⁴ or like the different kinds of *lingatobhadras*, which are drawn with coloured powders or arranged with natural coloured grains. Objects which have had direct contact with divine power (like the *ārati* lamp after the *ārati* rite of the *pūjā*) cannot be placed on the bare ground.¹⁹⁵

After completing these preparations the worshipper sits down on his seat, ties his top-knot (*sikhā*), if he be a traditional male¹⁹⁶, and makes a mark (*tilaka*, *ūrdhvapuṇḍra*) with *kunkuma*, *gopīcandana* etc. on his forehead according to his caste and sect.¹⁹⁷ After performing *ācamana*¹⁹⁸ for inner purification he gets up to bow to elder persons¹⁹⁹ of his family to obtain their permission for performing *pūjā* and their blessings. Then the *pūjā* begins, which is described in detail on pp. 104ff.

¹⁸² Cf. p. 164.

¹⁸³ For the power of grain cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 392ff. *Akṣata* serves as an *āsana* to insulate power from the ground. It protects a thing possessing power from the drawing away of its power through the contact with the ground and adds to its power (ibid. pp. 393–394).

¹⁸⁴ For the *sarvatobhadra* cf. BÜHNEMANN (1987).

¹⁸⁵ Cf. ABBOTT (1932), p. 153.

¹⁸⁶ Cf. Āhnikaprakāśa p. 161,4–5 (quoting Brāhmaṇāradīya):
devārcīcamanasnānavrataśrāddhakriyādiṣu /
na bhaven muktakēśāś ca naikavastradharas tathā //

Also Ācāramayūkha p. 3,4 (quoting Chandogaparīśiṣṭa):
sadopavitīnā bhāvyan sadā baddhaśikhena ca /
viśiṣṭo vyupavītaś ca yat karoti na tat krtam //

For the significance of the top-knot and differences in the number of locks of hair on the head cf. KANE 2, pp. 262–265.

¹⁸⁷ Cf. Āhnikaprakāśa pp. 248,20–252,17 for this practice; further KANE 2, pp. 672–673.

¹⁸⁸ Cf. pp. 104ff. for *ācamana*. For *ācamana* as preceding the bowing down to elders cf. Upodghāta p. 64,12–13 (quoting Mārkaṇḍeya):

devārcanādikarmāṇi tathā gurvabhivandanam /
kurvīta samyag ācamya prayato 'pi sadā dvijāḥ //

¹⁸⁹ I.e. when a younger family member performs an occasional *pūjā*.

DOMESTIC WORSHIP AND TEMPLE WORSHIP

In a private house the regular worship offered to the idol(s) usually consists of a more or less elaborate *pūjā* in the morning, possibly followed by reading of parts of sacred texts or the recitation of *stotras*. At lunch time the cooked food is first offered to the idol(s) before it is consumed by the family members. In the evening again a short *pūjā* may take place. While domestic *pūjā* is often performed on a smaller scale, rich temples conduct a number of elaborate rituals, beginning with the ceremonial waking up of the deity, various *pūjās* and food offerings (*naivedya*) until the idol is put to sleep at night. It is beyond the scope of the present work to treat of forms of temple worship²⁰⁰ in detail. As an example the daily worship at the temple of Viṣṇu-Viṣṇobā at Pañdharpur (Mahārāṣṭra) shall be noted in short²⁰¹, where generally five services are conducted:

1. Ritual of waking up the god at dawn: The god is awakened by reciting *āratīs* and waving a burning wick dipped in oil (Mar. *kākadā*)²⁰² in front of his idol.
2. This is followed by "pañcāmṛtapūjā", a *pūjā* during which baths with the five nectars (*amṛta*)²⁰³ are offered.
3. The midday worship (*madhyāhnapūjā*) is followed by an offering of food at about 11 a.m.
4. The afternoon worship (*aparāhnapūjā*) also known as *dhūpāratī* at about 6 p.m. consists mainly in waving of incense (*dhūpa*) and lamp (*dīpa*).
5. The ritual of putting the god to sleep (*śejāratī*)²⁰⁴ takes place at about 11 p.m.²⁰⁵

²⁰⁰ For temple ritual in general cf. GONDA (1970), pp. 76ff.

²⁰¹ Cf. DELEURY (1960), pp. 64–72; for the daily *pūjā* ceremonies as performed in the Jagannātha temple of Purī cf. TRIPATHI (1978b); for the Liṅgarāj temple at Bhuvaneśvar cf. MAHAPATRA (1981), pp. 47–52. For Vaikhānasa daily temple worship according to the handbooks of Atri, Bhṛgu and others cf. GOUDRIAAN (1969–70) and his translation of the Kāśyapa–Jñānakānda, pp. 198ff.

²⁰² The use of this wick in the morning worship at the temple in Pañdharpur is already mentioned by Nāmdev in one of his *abhaṅgas* (cf. DELEURY [1960], p. 65) and by Kāśinātha Upādhyāya, the author of the DhS, in his Bodhadviradapadyāvalī (cf. BHISE [1981], p. 60), v.40. The Skt. word *prīthuvarī* ("thick wick"), which has been coined by Kāśinātha, is explained as *kākadā* in the gloss.

²⁰³ Cf. pp. 139ff. for the five nectars.

²⁰⁴ *Śej* (Mar.) means bed.

²⁰⁵ Cf. also the description of this ritual in the Śayanotsavakrama, a poem of 36 verses by Kāśinātha Upādhyāya (cf. BHISE [1981], pp. 73–74).

In the offering of these services seven kinds of ministrants are involved:

1. The Pujārī who performs the actual *pūjā*
2. the Bepāre who recites the accompanying Vedic *mantras*
3. the Haridās who recites the *āratīs* in Mar.
4. the Paricārak, the Pujārī's assistant, who prepares the utensils and materials for the baths and for the *āratī*
5. the Dīngre, an assistant who shows the mirror to the idol
6. the Divē who carries the torch (*dīpti*) before the idol
7. the Dāṅge, the mace bearer, who holds a mace of silver or gold before the idol.

On special days the routine is altered. Thus about eight days before the eleventh (*ekādaśī*) of the bright (*śukla*) half of the months *āṣāḍha* and *kārttika* the *śejāratī* and *kākadāratī* are skipped as the god is not supposed to take rest to allow his devotees to visit him.

In Viṣṇu temples of Mahārāṣṭra an early morning service takes place in connection with the *kārttikasnāna*²⁰⁶, which is attended by many. It begins with the waking up of the deity by waving the *kākadā* and singing the *kākadāratī*(s)²⁰⁷. The term *kākadāratī* is also used to denote the complete ritual of worship that follows the waving of the *kākadā* in front of the idol. It consists of offerings of different kinds of services, accompanied by the singing of Mar. songs addressed to Kṛṣṇa or Rāma in their child forms, like water to clean the mouth, milk, sugar, a bath, sandalwood paste, garlands, ornaments, food, betel, staff and flute (to Kṛṣṇa in his form as cowherd), mirror, fly-whisk, fan, instrumental music, dance. Many of these services are also offered in the *pūjā* with sixteen services. But in addition to those services others have been incorporated here, as the removing of the evil eye from the idol and carrying the idol (seated in a palanquine) in procession.

NUMBER AND KIND OF SERVICES

During the *pūjā* different services (*upacāra*)²⁰⁸ are offered to the idol which vary in number from 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 18, 27, 29,

²⁰⁶ The *kārttikasnāna* (an early morning bath to be taken daily in the month of *kārttika*) takes place from the full moon day of the month of *āśvina* to that of *kārttika*. For *kārttikasnāna* as bath cf. Nirṇayasindhu p. 144,2f. and KANE 5, pp. 283ff.

²⁰⁷ A famous *kākadāratī* is that by Tukārām, beginning with *bhaktīciye poṭī* ... (*abhaṅga* 1582).

²⁰⁸ The term *upacāra* is explained by Rāmēśvara in his comm. on the PKS p. 138,17 as "causing a special comfort that is produced by the offered item" (*atra*

32, 36, 38, 64, 72 to 108²⁰⁹. The worship with five *upacāras* (*pañcopacārapūjā*)²¹⁰ is very common while the one with sixteen *upacāras* (*sodaśopacāra*) is the standard type of *pūjā* to be performed in temples, also at home when there is sufficient time or a special occasion. Five as well as sixteen are symbolic numbers both signifying completeness: When something consists of five or sixteen parts it is considered complete.²¹¹

Although the number of services of the *sodaśopacārapūjā* is always counted as sixteen, their kind and sequence differ from source to source. There are hardly two lists of *upacāras* which are identical. The differences concern mainly the second part of the worship, that means the services offered to the idol after the *abhisēka* bath. The services that occur in the *pūjā* text of the RVBKS provided on pp. 106ff. are listed on pp. 102–103. Those services which are offered while a verse of the PS is recited are underlined. Traditionally the recitation of the sixteen verses (according to the RV tradition)²¹² of the PS (RV 10.90) accompanies the offering of services. As can be seen from the list on pp. 102–103 easily, the actual number of services is more than sixteen. Consequently not all can be accompanied by recitation of a verse of the famous *sūkta*. Therefore some services are offered while reciting other *mantras* from the Vedic literature (the RV, the

upacārapadārthaś ca kalpyamānadravyajanitah sukhaviśeṣah tam kuryāt upādayet) and by Jñānamālā quoted in Rāghavabhaṭṭa's comm. on ST p. 288,4–6 as "leading (cāra-yanti) the devotee near (upa) the deity":

*bhaktyā caite kṛtā deve sādhakāṇi devasannidhim /
cārayanti yatas tasmād ucyante hy upacārakāḥ /
samīpe cāraṇād vāpi phalānām te lathoditāḥ //*

For a short history of the word *upacāra* of KANE 5, p. 35. GOUDRIAAN in his translation of the Kāśyapa–Jñānakāṇḍa, p. 211 notes the term *vigraha* as a synonym to *upacāra*.

²⁰⁹ For lists of *upacāras* cf. Viśvaksena–Samhitā 20.209–217 (32 *upacāras*), 20.218–222 (16) and 20.223–226 (11); DAVE pp. 386,24–394 (quoting different lists from 1 to 72 *upacāras*); AVALON (1978) vol. 2, pp. 506–510, quoting different lists, 64 *upacāras* are enumerated in PKS 4.5. Trībhā p. 35,13–14 states that 64 and 108 are mainly used in *devīpūjā*.

²¹⁰ These are usually: Sandalwood paste (*gandha*), flowers (*puṣpa*), incense (*dhūpa*), lamp (*dīpa*) and food (*naivedya*). Cf. Jñānamālā quoted in Ācārendu p. 143,6.

²¹¹ Cf. OLDBERG (1919), p. 47; for the number five cf. KRICK (1982), p. 105 and ABBOTT (1932), pp. 295–301; for sixteen cf. GONDA (1965 a), pp. 115–130; for eighteen cf. STEIN (1936) and (1937).

²¹² The PS of the Taittirīya branch of the Yajurveda has eighteen verses and consequently the *pūjā* of those belonging to this branch consists of eighteen services. Cf. n. 236 on p. 68.

Brāhmaṇas and Āranyakas), the selection of which follows a long tradition. Some services are explained as forming part of others, so that the number sixteen can be maintained in all cases. The offering of water for sipping (*ācamaṇīya*) is not counted separately when it follows some services, like the food offering.²¹³ In addition to the usual offerings (a seat, water to wash the feet, water for sipping etc.) services originally intended for a king (*rājopacāra*)²¹⁴ are offered on special occasions, like umbrella (*chatra*), chowry (*cāmara*)²¹⁵, mirror (*darpana*), swing (*āndolana*)²¹⁶, fan (*vyajana*)²¹⁷, wooden sandals (*pādukā*), sound of the conch (*śāṅkhānāda*)²¹⁸, songs (*gīta*), instrumental music (*vādyā*), dance (*nṛtya*), or elephants, horses²¹⁹, recitation (of stories) from the Purāṇas²²⁰. In mental *pūjā* (cf. p. 88) many more items (such as palaces etc.) can be offered, as there is no restriction to imagination. This is reflected in the *mānasapūjā-stotras*. In elaborate – especially Tāntric – forms of *pūjā* the fire offering (*homa*)²²¹ is being retained as well as the *bali*²²² offering to the *bhūtas*.

If at the time of worship some material is found missing it can be replaced by a substitute (*pratinidhi*), such as unbroken grains (*akṣata*).²²³ According to others one should offer flowers, if they are not available one should give water and if water cannot be had one should offer everything

²¹³ Cf. PP pp. 127,25–128,1; Trībhā p. 35,23.

²¹⁴ Cf. Agni–Purāṇa 245,1 for regalia.

²¹⁵ For illustrations of *cāmara*, *vyajana*, *tālavṛṇta* cf. Mṛgendrāgama, opposite p. 24.

²¹⁶ Cf. RVBKS fol. 22 b. 5. These items are offered after the recitation of the *mantrapuṣpāñjali* (cf. list of *upacāras*, p. 103, no. 2.18) and before the prayer (*prārthanā*, ibid. no. 3.1).

²¹⁷ Cf. fn.215 above.

²¹⁸ Cf. BBKS, Āhnikakāṇḍa, fol. 52 b.3. Here the services are offered after giving the *dakṣiṇā* and before performing the *nīrājana* ceremony.

²¹⁹ Cf. Grītsamada's *mānasapūjā* in Mudgala–Purāṇa 5.38.56 ab.

²²⁰ Cf. Rāmamānasikapūjā (= BSR p. 576ff.), verse 48.

²²¹ Cf. GONDA (1970), p. 79. In some earlier descriptions *pūjā* is a part of a regular *homa* (cf. GONDA [1970], p. 188, n. 238). For *homa* after the *pūjā* cf. PP (quoting Narasimha–Purāṇa) p. 90,1–4 and pp. 207–209 in this book (*homa* as part of the Satyanārāyaṇavrata). For a description of *homa* cf. KANE 2, pp. 207ff.

²²² Cf. GONDA (1970), p. 80.

²²³ Cf. VR p. 58,15–16: *upacāradravyābhāve pratinidhiḥ / tatraiva dravyābhāve pradātavyāḥ kṣālinītāḥ taṇḍulāḥ śubhāḥ/* and Trībhā p. 40,20: *taṇḍulān prakṣipet teṣu dravyālābhe tu tat smaran /* – Such replacements are already known from other rituals, cf. Viśṇusmṛti 79.2–3: "On failure of Kuśa grass he must employ Kāśa or Dūrvā grass instead. Instead of a garment (he may give) cotton thread." (Trans. by JOLLY).

mentally.²²⁴ In such cases the offering formula is sometimes changed from "I offer (*samarpayāmi*) x" to "I devise (*parikalpayāmi*) x". It is considered better to perform a *pūjā* with simple means and employment of substitutes than not to perform it. Taking this into consideration the declaration formula (*samkalpa*) stresses that the offerings in the *pūjā* are made according to the material available and according to one's ability (*yathāśakti*). However, one should aim at the best possible and not the second best. A person who can afford to worship with all services but uses substitutes instead will get a poor result.²²⁵

All materials offered should be in perfect condition and unspoilt, garments un torn, flowers fresh and not smelled at²²⁶ before, grains unbroken (*a-ksata*). The Paurāṇic *mantras* which accompany the offerings eulogize the services by saying that they are of the best quality which was available.

The actual offering of the services in *pūjā* does not require much time, unless the *abhiṣeka* bath is performed accompanied by the repeated recitation of a *sūkta* or *stotra* for a particular number of times.

If several deities are worshipped in one *pūjā* (e.g. the deities of the *pañcāyatana*²²⁷) this can be done in two ways²²⁸:

1. All services from invocation to prostration are offered to one deity first and then to others (*kāndānusamaya*)²²⁹
2. All services are offered to all deities at the same time (*padārthānusamaya*).

²²⁴ Cf. *Parama-Samhitā* 5.73:

*dravyālābhe tu pūjāyām puṣpair api samarcayet /
puṣpālābhe tu toyena toyālābhe tu cetasā //*

Cf. also p. 91.

²²⁵ Cf. *MSm* 11.30:

*prabhuh prathamakalpasya yo 'nukalpena vartate /
na sāmparāyikam tasya durmater vidyate phalam //*

Cf. also p. 77 (list of offences in worship no. 24).

²²⁶ Cf. *Mantramahodadhi* 22.90 ab:

malinām tuchasamspṛṣṭām āghrātām svavikāsitam ...

Similarly Raghunandana's *Āhnikatattva* (= *Smṛtitattva*, vol. 1) p. 401.16-17 (quoting Śāradā) and p. 413.20-21 (quoting Kālikā-Purāṇa). Further ABBOTT (1932), p. 50 for this prohibition.

²²⁷ For *pañcāyatana* worship cf. pp. 49-51.

²²⁸ Cf. Nārāyaṇa's comm. on *ĀGS* 1.24.7 for these two methods.

²²⁹ *Kāndānusamaya* is recommended for the *pañcāyatana* worship, e.g. *Mantramahodadhi* 22.43 and *Ācāramayūkha* p. 60,1-2.

MANTRAS

Mantras from the Vedic Literature

In the *pūjā* performed by those belonging to the RV tradition of Mahārāṣṭra verses and passages from the RV, AB, TB and TĀ are employed²³⁰ to accompany and sanctify the ritual acts. At first sight the selection of these *mantras* seems accidental; it has often been argued that mere similarity of words (without consideration of their meaning in the original context in which they occur) has been the principle for their employment. Such statements do not do justice to a way of thinking which is quite different from that of modern man. A sacred text is believed not to be restricted to the one meaning of the "original" context. As a manifestation of truth seen by divine seers it is considered to be meaningful in other contexts as well and applicable to every being at any time. It has hidden meanings which can be found out in meditation. Thus the *mantra* *gaṇānām tvā gaṇapatiṁ havāmahe* (RV 2.23.1) – originally addressed to Bṛhaspati – became a leading *mantra* in the worship of the elephant-headed Gaṇapati/Gaṇeśa on account of the words *gaṇānām ... gaṇapatiṁ*. The person who discovered and employed this *mantra* first for Gaṇapati's worship was perhaps well aware that the verse was addressed to Bṛhaspati in the original context. But as a verse of the Veda the stanza was believed to include the concept of the deity Gaṇapati as well. Closer examination of the *mantras* recited in the *pūjā* also reveals that there exists a long tradition for their employment in specific contexts and that their employment is quite meaningful and appropriate in many cases. This has already been shown by APTE²³¹, PILLAI²³² and GONDA²³³ for the employment of Vedic *mantras* in Vedic rituals. "The mantras which, being of superhuman origin and considered partial materializations of the eternal truth, concentrated essence of divine reality, are to consecrate the ritual acts and to establish the contact between the worshipper and the divine, furnish us with a wealth of information on the meaning and purpose of the acts in connection with which they are pronounced. The application of a mantra to a new purpose may in principle be regarded as pointing to the

²³⁰ The employment of *mantras* depends on the tradition: The Vaikhānasas of South India use different *mantras* than the Mahārāṣṭrian Rgvedins whose tradition is accounted for in this study.

²³¹ Cf. APTE (1939-40) and (1940).

²³² Cf. PILLAI (1958).

²³³ Cf. GONDA (1972), (1977 b), pp. 502ff., 565ff. and (1980 a), pp. 5ff.

conviction, on the part of a religious community, that there existed essential identity of, or at least a similarity between, the act to which the mantra originally belonged and the rite to which it was transferred.”²³⁴

“It is, speaking quite generally, true that in many cases the sole reason for the selection of a Vedic mantra for a special Viṣṇu purpose seems to have been that one of the terms contained in it has some affinity with a definite ritual act, although the hymn in its entirety is irrelevant. It is also true that in many cases these Vedic mantras were a superimposition upon a ritual with which they originally had nothing to do. We should however beware of generalizations; it no doubt goes too far to qualify any connection between a Vedic mantra and a Viṣṇu rite as ‘arbitrary’.”²³⁵

In the commentary on the text of the *sodaśopacārapūjā* (pp. 104ff.) I have endeavoured to show traditions of employments of *mantras* and to explain the reasons which might have led to their use in certain contexts.

The most important *mantras* employed in the *pūjā* are the sixteen verses of the RV version²³⁶ of the PS (RV 10.90). This famous hymn describes the sacrifice of the *puruṣa* by the gods through which the world was created. *Puruṣa* was later identified with Nārāyaṇa and the hymn gained extraordinary importance in Vaiṣṇavism. In ritual application the PS signifies the new birth of the sacrificer and purification from all evil.²³⁷

The contents of the single verses of the PS cannot be expected to be related to the services which are offered in the *pūjā*. Moreover the lists of services to be offered differ to the effect that not always the same verses accompany the offering of the same services.²³⁸ Even then Halāyudha in his Brāhmaṇasarvasva (12th cent. A.D.) pp. 135,8–142,10 endeavours to interpret the meaning of each stanza as related to one service.²³⁹ The same

²³⁴ GONDA (1972), p. 2.

²³⁵ Ibid. p. 22.

²³⁶ TĀ 3.12 knows a version of the PS with eighteen stanzas which is employed in a *pūjā* with eighteen services. The TĀ version occurs in (Hiranyakesyāhnikā-)Ācārabhūṣaṇa pp. 223,21–228,24. It is said to be employed in the *pūjā* with eighteen services by the Yajurvedins (Tṛbhā p. 35,28). – For different versions of the PS cf. SHENDE (1965); for its employment in different rites cf. GONDA (1968–69), pp. 500–502.

²³⁷ Cf. KRICK (1977), pp. 92–93; for the recitation of stories of creation for the purpose of regeneration cf. ELIADE (1957), p. 115.

²³⁸ Rgvidhāna 3.31.6ff. notes which stanza of the PS should be employed for which offering; cf. also Smṛticandrikā, Āhnikakāṇḍa (quoting Nārada), pp.553ff.

²³⁹ Verse 1 to āvāhana, 2 to āsana, 3 to pāḍya, 4 to arghya, 5 to ācamanīya, 6 to snāniya, 7 to ācchādana, 8 to yajñopavīta, 9 to gandha, 10 to puṣpa, 11 to dhūpa, 12 to pradīpa, 13 to naivedya, 14 to añjalikarāṇa, 15 to pradakṣīna and 16 to udvāsana.

work interprets Vedic *mantras* which were employed in the *pūjās* of Sūrya and the heavenly bodies, Śiva and Candi (pp. 125,1–150,17).

Other Mantras and Hymns

While males of the three upper castes whose *upanayana* has taken place are entitled to perform the *pūjā* accompanied by the recitation of *mantras* from the Vedic literature, women and those belonging to other castes may recite the so called Paurāṇic *mantras*.²⁴⁰ These are Skt. *mantras* from the Purāṇa literature which are comparatively easy to pronounce (being unaccented) and were composed specifically for the use in *pūjā*. Their sources are difficult to trace as they occur in many texts with a great number of variants. Further the so called “*namaskāra-mantra*” can be used, e.g. “salutation to Viṣṇu, I offer x.”

Hymns of praise (*stotra*) may occur at two stages of the *pūjā*: They may be recited at the time of the *abhiṣeka*, a special kind of bath. But more often, Vedic *sūktas* are recited in this place. *Stotras* may further be recited immediately after the completion of the *pūjā*. At the time of *abhiṣeka*, *sūktas*²⁴¹ as well as *stotras* may be repeated for a specific number of times, e.g. the Śivamahimnaḥstotra (attributed to Puṣpadanta) for Śiva is repeated eleven times (eleven being the number associated with Rudra-Śiva), the Gaṇeśātharvaśiṣṭa (–Upaniṣat)²⁴² for Gaṇeśa twenty-one times (it being the number connected with offerings of *dūrvā*, *modaka* etc. to Gaṇeśa).

The recitation of *stotras* at the end of the current form of the daily *smārta pūjā* is not too common; but it forms an important part of Tāntric *pūjā*.²⁴³ PP p. 94,7f. recommends the recitation of the Viṣṇusahasranāma (stotra) in this place.

In Mahārāṣṭra, *mantras* in vernaculars are not employed during the *pūjā*²⁴⁴, except for the *āratīs*. These are metrical compositions in *mātrā*

²⁴⁰ Cf. p. 56. For Vedic and Paurāṇic *mantras* cf. also KANE 5, pp. 918ff.

²⁴¹ For the repetition of Vedic *sūktas* at the time of *abhiṣeka* cf. p. 151.

²⁴² Although this composition is named *upaniṣat* it has the characteristics of a *stotra*. Cf. BÜHNEMANN (1984), p. 87 n. 78.

²⁴³ For *stotras* employed towards the end of the Tāntric *pūjā* (before begging the deity's pardon [*kṣamāpana*]) cf. DAVE, pp. 574,16–599,9.

²⁴⁴ But cf. GONDA (1970), p. 77 for the songs of Dravidian poets, the Ālvārs, in South Indian temple ceremonies and the use of Tamil in worship under influence of the *bhakti* movement (ibid. p. 78).

metres (like *parilīnā*)²⁴⁵; they are sung in praise of the deity while vertically rotating (clockwise) burning camphor (*karpūra*) or lamp(s) of wicks soaked in ghee or edible oil in front of the idol (cf. illustration 28). This corresponds to the act of *nīrājana* (cf. p. 170 no. 2.15). The singing of the *āratī* may be accompanied by handclapping, rhythmic sound of cymbals, drums or bell(s). The *āratīs* which are current in Mahārāṣṭra are composed in Mar. and Hindī. The ones in Mar. contain the refrain "victory, O god(dess), victory, O god(dess) ..." (*jaya deva [devī] jaya deva [devī]*). Early *āratīs*, known as *jatīs*²⁴⁶ were composed by Mhāimbhaṭ, the author of the *Līlācaritra* and are known as *Jatīcā Daśaku*, a group of ten *jatīs*.²⁴⁷ The beginning of one of them is quoted in Bāidevbās' *Pūjāvasara* (cf. p. 43) – written ca. 1278 A.D. – and is known to have been used in the worship of Cakradhara.

Those *āratīs* composed in Skt.²⁴⁸ (*ārātrika, ārtikya, nīrājana*) seem to be imitations of the Mar. *āratīs*. It is customary in Mahārāṣṭra to sing the Gaṇapati-*āratī* by Rāmdās first and then *āratīs* in honour of other deities. The translation of this famous *āratī* follows here for illustration:

"The giver of happiness, remover of sorrow, [he] leaves no trace of obstacles, confers love, [this is] his grace. He has all over his body beautiful application of vermilion. Round his neck a garland of pearls glitters. Victory, O god, victory, O god, victory to [you] whose form is auspicious. By mere sight [of you all] wishes are fulfilled. (1)

O son of Gaurī, on you[r forehead] is an ornament studded with gems. [You have] sandalwood paste applied [to your body and] *kuṇkuma* and saffron. The crown studded with diamonds shines beautiful. On the feet anklets [and] bells jingle. O god, victory ... (2)

O you with a protuding belly [and] a yellow [silken] garment, having a large snake as girdle, a straight trunk, a curved mouth, three eyes, Rāmdās is waiting for you [to come to] his house. O you who are worshipped by the best of the gods, respond [to me] in difficulties, protect at the end of life. O god, victory ... (3)"²⁴⁹

²⁴⁵ For the metres occurring in *āratīs* cf. PATVARDHAN (1937) index; GOKHALE (1967), pp. 233ff.

²⁴⁶ *Jatī* is a corrupt form of Skt. *jayati* (3rd sg. present tense of the root *ji*, to be victorious).

²⁴⁷ Printed in GOKHALE (1967), pp. 254–255.

²⁴⁸ Cf. *devyā ārātrikā* by Madhvamunīśvara (ca. 1700–1800 A.D.), printed in *Stotraratnāvalī* pp. 90–92 and *Śivanīrājana*, printed in BSR pp. 417–419.

²⁴⁹ According to the text printed in *Samarthagranthabhāṇḍār*, ed. L. R. PĀNGARKAR, Mumbar 1978, p. 628,7–12 and 628,28–30.

Some *āratīs* are used in connection with special rites, like the *kākāḍā-āratīs*.²⁵⁰

DEFICIENCIES IN WORSHIP AND ATONEMENTS

The fear of the evil consequences of offences which one might have unknowingly committed in the ritual is reflected in the prayer to Viṣṇu for forgiveness which is said at the end of every *pūjā*.²⁵¹ Several lists have come down to us which enumerate in somewhat nonlogical order such acts which are considered offences, deficiencies (*aparādha, apacāra*) in Viṣṇu's worship. It should however be mentioned that these lists do not seem popular in modern ritual practice at least in Mahārāṣṭra, and that the atonements (*prāyaścitta*)²⁵² enjoined by them do not seem to be followed. The following lists of offences are known to me:

a) VP, chpts 129 to 136 lists thirty-two offences together with punishments and atonements to prevent these punishments. A summary of the contents of these chapters occurs VP 116.5–36 and another one, which is incomplete and shows a different sequence, VP 177.5–7, 177.9 and 177.11. Here the number of offences is said to be thirty-three instead of thirty-two; the actual list, however, contains less offences. Some are additional to the ones occurring VP 129–136; this list gives only a few atonements. VP 129–136 is quoted in PP pp. 166,11–188,4 in an abridged form with Mitramiśra's short explanations. The textual version of the PP is somewhat corrupt and frequently deviates from VP: The chpts of VP are further summarized in Raghunandana's *Āhnikatattva* (= Smṛtitattva vol. 1) 418, in Vāṁśīdhara's BDP p. 156,8–16 ad BhP 7.5.23, in Kṛṣṇabhaṭṭā Ārde's *Ratnamālā* pp. 1211,21–1213,20 on the *Nirṇayasindhu*, and in Nityācārapaddhati p. 481,8–18 and Nityācārapradīpa, vol. 1, pp. 596,16–599,14.

b) PR pp. 118,1–122,6 attributes another list of allegedly thirty-two offences (the actual number is twenty-five) to VP, chpt 45; this list cannot be located in the printed edition of the Purāṇa.

c) A third list of thirty-two offences occurs in PR pp. 122,11–123,4 as quoted from an unidentified source. PP pp. 188,9–189,2 quotes this list as

²⁵⁰ These are *āratīs* recited in the early morning to wake up the deity in the temple (cf. p. 62).

²⁵¹ Cf. p. 180.

²⁵² For general information on atonements, the etymology of the word *prāyaścitta* and a list of atonements cf. KANE 4, pp. 57–152; further GONDA (1980 b), pp. 286–293 and GAMPERT (1939), pp. 23–29.

coming from the "Āgama"; BDP p. 257,7–13 ad BhP 6.8.17 quotes it as belonging to the "Pañcarātra". It further occurs in Jīva Gosvāmī's *Kramasāṃdarbha* p. 160,8–15 ad BhP 7.5.23, *Nityācārapaddhati* p. 478,1–16 and *Nityācārapradīpa* vol. 1, pp. 592,15–593,10 with notes and explanations p. 593,11ff. *Ratnamālā* p. 1215,4–18 quotes it as coming from "Agasti"; in Ācārendu pp. 175,22–176,7 it occurs according to "a teacher of the Vaikhānasa school".

d) A list of thirty-two offences occurs in *Ratnamālā* pp. 1214,3–1215,2 as coming from the "Kṛṣṇabhaṭṭīya".

e) Ten offences according to the "Pādma" (= *Padma-Purāṇa* ?)²⁵³ are listed in BDP p. 155,17ff. ad BhP 7.5.23.

f) A list of one hundred offences according to the *Garuda-Purāṇa*²⁵⁴ is quoted in *Ratnamālā* pp. 1215,26–1225,21.

g) PP p. 189,14–18 (quoting VP), p. 191,11–13 and PR p. 123,6–11²⁵⁵ list other single offences and atonements quoting various sources. Moreover the *Pañcarātra-Saṃhitās* frequently mention offences in the *pūjā* in chapters treating of atonements.²⁵⁶

The offences provided in these lists consist mainly of violations against the ritual purity which is necessary for worship, thus referring to the worshipper's purity, that of his garments, his diet, objects touched by him; others concern the etiquette of behaviour in temples²⁵⁷, or the worshipper's mental attitude²⁵⁸. It is beyond the scope of the present work to summarize the contents of all these lists. In the following only lists a, b and c are provided. Although not all offences occurring in these lists are directly connected with *pūjā*, they are supplied here to give some idea about general rules of conduct.

a) List of thirty-two offences in *pūjā* occurring VP 129.(5)–136²⁵⁹

1. Devotee's partaking of the food obtained from a king (*rājānna*).²⁶⁰

²⁵³ This list cannot be located in the printed ed. of the *Purāṇa*.

²⁵⁴ Cf. fn. 253 above.

²⁵⁵ Cf. also RANGACHARI (1931), p. 78.

²⁵⁶ Cf. VARADACHARI (1982), pp. 403ff. for text places. E.g. *Pādma-Saṃhitā* pt. 2, chap. 18.

²⁵⁷ E.g. list b, no. 7: Spitting in the temple; list c, no. 28: Turning one's back on the deity.

²⁵⁸ E.g. list a, no. 12: Touching the idol with an angry mood.

²⁵⁹ The text of VP has been compared with the quote in PP pp. 168,11–188,4. Cf. further RANGACHARI (1931), p. 78 for this list.

²⁶⁰ *Rājānna* is forbidden "because passion etc. are characteristics of a king's conduct" (VP 129.15); for this prohibition cf. further MSM 4.218 and Āhnikaprakāśa p. 506,25f.

Additional reference: VP 177.5; 116.5 (here: Partaking of food obtained from others).

2. Going near the idol without having cleaned one's teeth.

Ref.: also VP 116.6; 177.5.

3. Touching the idol [directly] after sexual intercourse [and] without bathing afterwards.²⁶¹

Ref.: also VP 116.7; 177.5.

4. [Worship] after touching (PP: seeing) a dead body [and] after going to the burning place.²⁶²

5. Touching the idol after touching a menstruating woman.²⁶³

Ref.: also VP 177.6 (adds: Touching a woman who is impure by childbirth).

6. Staying near the idol after touching a dead body (cf. no. 4).

Ref.: also VP 116.9 (after seeing a dead body); 116.10 (touching it); 177.5.

7. Breaking wind while touching the idol.

Ref.: also VP 177.10; om. VP 116.

8. Voiding stool (PP adds: urine or semen) during the worship.

Ref.: also VP 116.11; 177.5.

9. Abandoning the [prescribed] *mantras* [and] talking [irrelevant things] during the worship.

10. Wearing a blue garment²⁶⁴ while going near the idol.

Ref.: also VP 116.12; 177.7.

11. Going near the idol without having rinsed the mouth according to the rule.

Ref.: also VP 116.14.

12. Touching the idol with an angry mind.

Ref.: also VP 116.15; 177.6.

13. Worshipping with unsuitable flowers.²⁶⁵

Ref.: also VP 116.16; 177.9.

14. Wearing a red (*rakta*) garment²⁶⁶ while going near the idol.

Ref.: also VP 116.17; 177.7.

²⁶¹ MSM 5.144 prescribes a bath after sexual intercourse.

²⁶² According to the *dharmaśāstras* the pollution caused by touching a dead body, a menstruating woman or one who is impure after childbirth (cf. no. 5) is to be removed by taking a bath (cf. Āhnikaprakāśa pp. 202,24ff.).

²⁶³ Cf. fn. 262 above.

²⁶⁴ For this prohibition cf. p. 59.

²⁶⁵ For this offence cf. also p. 161.

²⁶⁶ A red garment is prohibited by e.g. Āhnikaprakāśa (quoting Nṛsiṃha-Purāṇa), p. 244,18.

15. Touching the idol in the darkness without [lighting] a lamp.
Ref.: also VP 116.18; 177.10.
16. Wearing a black²⁶⁷ garment during the worship.
Ref.: also VP 116.19.
17. Wearing an unwashed garment during the worship.
Ref.: also VP 116.20; 177.7.
18. Offering of residual food eaten [and thus polluted] by a dog.²⁶⁸
19. Going near the idol after eating boar's meat.²⁶⁹
Ref.: also VP 177.8 (VP 116.22: After eating fish).
20. Going near the idol after eating the meat of web-footed animals (i.e. duck, goat, etc.).²⁷⁰
Ref.: also VP 116.23; 177.8.
21. Worship after touching a lamp.²⁷¹
Ref.: also VP 116.24 (touching a lamp without performing *ācamana* afterwards for purification).
22. Touching the idol [directly] after coming from the burning place [and] without bathing (cf. no. 4).
Ref.: also VP 116.25.
23. Going near the idol after eating oil cakes (*pinyāka*).²⁷²
Ref.: also VP 116.26; 177.6.
24. Offering boar's meat²⁷³ [as *naivedya*].
Ref.: also VP 116.27.
25. Going near the idol after drinking alcohol.
Ref.: also VP 116.28; 177.10.
26. Eating safflower (*kusumba*)²⁷⁴ (before worship) / offering it (as *naivedya*).²⁷⁵

²⁶⁷ Cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 276ff. for this prohibition.

²⁶⁸ Cf. Kūrma-Purāṇa 2.17.26 c for prohibition of food which has been smelt at by a dog.

²⁶⁹ MSm 5.19 a prohibits the eating of the village pig (*vidvarāha*).

²⁷⁰ MSm 5.13 a prohibits the eating of web-footed animals (*jālapāda*).

²⁷¹ Cf. VP 117.5 for the necessity of washing one's hands after having touched a lamp. Similarly Ācārendu p. 167,9–10 about touching a lamp at any other than the time of *pūjā*.

²⁷² According to Kūrma-Purāṇa 2.17.24 *pinyāka*, of which the oily substance has been extracted is prohibited as an offering in the *śrāddha*.

²⁷³ For the prohibition of pork as an offering for *naivedya* cf. Viṣṇusmṛti 66.14.

²⁷⁴ For the prohibition of safflower to Brahmins cf. Kūrma-Purāṇa 2.17.19, Ahnikaprakāśa (quoting Devala) p. 513,20 and (quoting Brahma-Purāṇa) p. 516,23.

²⁷⁵ Om. PP; cf. VP 136.76–77.

- Ref.: also VP 116.29.
27. Wearing another's unwashed garment while worshipping.²⁷⁶
Ref.: also VP 116.30; 177.7.
28. Eating newly harvested rice given by someone without offering it to the deity.
Ref.: also VP 116.31; 177.8.
29. Offering incense without offering sandalwood paste (*gandha*)²⁷⁷ and garlands²⁷⁸.
30. Going near the idol while wearing shoes on one's feet.²⁷⁹
Ref.: also VP 116.32; 177.8.
31. Waking up the deity without sounding the drum.
Ref.: also VP 116.36; 177.10.
32. Going near the idol while belching due to a rich undigested meal [and] without taking a bath.
Ref.: also VP 116.34; 177.10.

b) List of offences quoted in PR pp. 118.1–122.6 as coming from VP²⁸⁰

1. Disturbing singing, instrumental music, dance, telling of religious stories, etc. [in the temple].
2. Bowing to the idol while one's body is covered with a cloth.
3. Bowing to the idol while wearing a black [woolen] blanket.
4. Entering the temple with oil smeared on one's body²⁸¹ and shoes on²⁸².
5. Throwing nails, hairs, bones in temples.
6. Throwing away chewed betel in the temple.
7. Spitting in the temple.
8. Worshipping after having gone to the burning place.²⁸³
9. Making water in the temple.²⁸⁴
10. Voiding excrements in the temple.²⁸⁵
11. Worshipping after having gone near a dead body.²⁸⁶

²⁷⁶ Garments are a sort of double of the person to whom they belong.

²⁷⁷ Cf. fn. 26 on p. 33.

²⁷⁸ Cf. VP 117.37–40 where the offering of incense, garland and sandalwood paste is prescribed.

²⁷⁹ Cf. list e, no. 1.

²⁸⁰ Cf. also RANGACHARI (1931), pp. 76–78, VARADACHARI (1982), pp. 404–405 for this list, which cannot be located in the printed VP.

²⁸¹ Cf. also VP 116.33.

²⁸² Cf. list a, no. 30.

²⁸³ Cf. list a, no. 4.

²⁸⁴ For this prohibition cf. Gautama-Dharmasūtra 9.13.

²⁸⁵ Cf. fn. 284 above.

²⁸⁶ Cf. list a, no. 6.

12. Entering the temple after having carried a dead body.²⁸⁷
13. Worshipping after eating at a *śrāddha* rite.
14. Staying in the shadow of the *vimāna* without performing circumambulation.
15. Voiding excrements and urine near the temple.²⁸⁸
16. Talking incoherently near the idol.²⁸⁹
17. Taking away the lamp [from the idol] to another place.²⁹⁰
18. Going away while narrating of [sacred] stories is going on in the temple.
19. Lying in the temple with legs stretched out²⁹¹, letting saliva flow.
20. Offering flowers which are reserved for other purposes.
21. Entering the temple [directly] after coming from another house (temple ?) without bathing.
22. Considering [Viṣṇu] as equal [and not superior] to other gods.
23. Smelling at flowers which are to be offered.²⁹²
24. Taking a bath after touching Caṇḍālas or out-castes who are near Viṣṇu's temple [and] have come to serve Viṣṇu during a festival [thinking oneself impure by their touch].²⁹³
25. Performing *ācamana* after drinking the [holy] water used for washing Viṣṇu's feet and [for washing the feet] of Vaiṣṇavas.²⁹⁴

c) List of thirty-two offences in worship occurring PR pp. 122,10-123,4²⁹⁵

1. Entering a temple in a vehicle or with shoes on.²⁹⁶
2. Not serving at a deity's festival.

²⁸⁷ For impurity caused by carrying a dead body cf. various *dharmaśāstra* texts.

²⁸⁸ Cf. no. 9 and 10 of this list.

²⁸⁹ Cf. list a, no. 9.

²⁹⁰ It is considered very important that the oil lamp in front of the idol is kept burning continuously. Cf. Trībhā p. 55,5 (quoting Kālikā-Purāṇa):

naiva nirvāpayed dīpan na hared anyato 'pi vā /

²⁹¹ For this prohibition cf. Gautama-Dharmasittra 9.14.

²⁹² Cf. p. 66 for this prohibition.

²⁹³ This means that during a festival there should be no caste distinction among Vaiṣṇavas.

²⁹⁴ After drinking the pure water used for bathing the idol or the feet of Vaiṣṇavas, which is considered as very sacred, *ācamana*, which is a means of purification, is not prescribed.

²⁹⁵ Cf. also VARADACHARI (1982), p. 405 and RANGACHARI (1931), p. 78.

²⁹⁶ Cf. list a, no. 30.

3. Not bowing before the deity.
4. Saluting with only one hand.²⁹⁷
5. Performing the circumambulation before salutation [and thereby disturbing the sequence of offerings in the *pūjā*].
6. Bowing etc. to the deity while being in an impure condition.
7. Stretching one's feet before [the idol].²⁹⁸
8. Sitting with one's knees raised and encircled by one's hands (*paryankabandhana*) before [the idol].
9. Sleeping [in the temple].
10. Eating [in the temple].
11. Talking falsely (*mithyā*) [in the temple].
12. Talking loudly [in the temple].
13. Talking irrelevant [things²⁹⁹ in the temple].
14. Weeping [in the temple].
15. Quarreling [in the temple].
16. Troubling [others in the temple].
17. Favouring [others in the temple].
18. Amorous talking with women [in the temple].
19. Obscene speech [in the temple].
20. Breaking wind³⁰⁰ [in the temple].
21. Covering oneself with a blanket³⁰¹ [in the temple].
22. Abusing others [in the temple].
23. Praising others [in the temple].
24. Offering of ordinary material [in worship] when one can afford more.³⁰²
25. Eating [of food] which has not been offered.³⁰³
26. Not offering seasonal fruits etc.³⁰⁴

²⁹⁷ This offence is also mentioned in Vīrarāghava's Bhāgavata-candrikā and Vijayadhvaja's Padaratnāvalī ad BhP 10.22.19 A f. (according to BhP trans. by TAGARE, p. 1398) and the punishment for it is said to be the cutting off of the other hand which was not used in saluting (cf. eomm. ad BhP 10.22.19B); further PP p. 88,1-2:

*ekahastapraṇāmaś ca ekā caiva pradakṣiṇā /
akāle darśanam caiva hanti punyam purākṛtam //*

²⁹⁸ Cf. list b, no. 19.

²⁹⁹ Cf. list a, no. 9 and list b, no. 16.

³⁰⁰ Cf. list a, no. 7.

³⁰¹ Cf. list b, no. 3: Wearing a black (woolen) blanket.

³⁰² Cf. p. 66.

³⁰³ Cf. list a, no. 28: Not offering newly harvested rice.

³⁰⁴ For this prohibition cf. Mānava GS 2.3.9.

27. Offering [of food] that has [partly] been eaten and left over.³⁰⁵
28. Sitting with one's back [turned to the deity].
29. Saluting others [in front of the deity].
30. Silence before one's *guru*.³⁰⁶
31. Praising oneself [in the temple].
32. Abusing [other] deities [in the temple].

The punishments for these offences consist mainly in being reborn as (different kinds of) animal(s) for a certain number of times, besides from spending a certain number of years in one (or several) of the helis. Often one can observe a connection between the nature of the offence committed by the worshipper and the species of animal as which he is said to be reborn.

The atonements provided by VP with list (a) aim at inner and outer purification and thus consist mainly of restrictions regarding the food (fasting, eating of selected items like barley, eating of the five products of the cow [*pañcagavya*]³⁰⁷ which are said to cause inner purification), sleeping in the open (*ākāśasayana*) or lying in water (*jalāśaya*). They include old practices like *cāndrāyana*³⁰⁸, *taptakṛcchra*³⁰⁹, *santāpana*³¹⁰ and *prājāpatya*³¹¹. A connection between the nature of the offence and the atonement can sometimes be seen clearly. Thus the atonement for touching the idol in the darkness without lighting a lamp (list a) no. 15) includes the covering of one's eyes for fifteen days.

Instead of the atonements enjoined by VP, which are hard to observe, the texts mention easier methods³¹²: VP 177.25 states that one's sins disappear in course of a year if one observes a fast at the holy places Sūkara(tīrtha)³¹³ or Mathurā and baths in the Yamunā and Gāṅgā there.

³⁰⁵ Cf. list a, no. 18: Residual food eaten by a dog.

³⁰⁶ PP p. 189,2 explains: Silence when one's *guru* is praised (*guror maunam guroh stutau maunam*).

³⁰⁷ I.e. milk, ghee, curd, cow-dung and cow-urine, all mixed together.

³⁰⁸ Cf. KANE 4, pp. 134–138 and GAMPERT (1939), pp. 53ff. for this atonement.

³⁰⁹ Cf. KANE 4, pp. 138–139 for a discussion of this atonement and GAMPERT (1939), pp. 48–49.

³¹⁰ Cf. KANE 4, p. 151 and GAMPERT (1939), pp. 48–49 for this atonement.

³¹¹ Cf. KANE 4, pp. 145–146, GAMPERT (1939), pp. 47ff.

³¹² For a list of such general *prāyaścittas* cf. also BDP p. 156,18–27 and Kramasamdarbha p. 160,27f. ad BhP 7.5.23 and Nityācarapradīpa vol. 1, p. 595,14f.

³¹³ I.e. Soron on the west bank of the Gāṅgā between Bareī and Mathurā (cf. KANE 4, p. 808).

According to Śāṅgilya-Smṛti 2.88 all *pātakas* are got rid off by looking (respectfully) at the idol of the deity from its feet to its head. PP p. 189,4–5 (quoting SkP) recommends the recitation of a chapter from the BhG as an atonement for thirty-two offences in worship. According to Mitramiśra's comment (PP p. 189,7–8) the reading of sacred texts is no atonement for heavier offences.

PP p. 191,16–17 (quoting SkP) assures that the deity who is respectfully worshipped even with a single lotus pardons a thousand offences. The power of Viṣṇu's name is often believed to wipe out sins.³¹⁴ Thus the *ṣoḍāśopacārapūjā* ends with the prayer to Viṣṇu: "I immediately bow to Acyuta (= Viṣṇu) by remembering whom and uttering whose name a deficiency in austerity, *pūjā* and ritual, etc. is made up for."³¹⁵

Similarly also BhP 8.23.15–16: "How can there be any deficiency in ritualistic performance, where You, the presiding Lord of all religious acts ... are worshipped with complete devotion? The recital of Your name rectifies all the defects arising out of ... wrong ritualistic procedure, in-opportuneness of time and unsuitability of place or in the provision of materials for sacrifices."³¹⁶

PUJĀ AND KARMAKĀNDĀ

The daily *pūjā* – being a ritual act³¹⁷ belonging to the duties to be performed during the day (*āhnika*) – is understood as belonging to the part of the *smṛti* dealing with ritual practices (*karmakānda*)³¹⁸ and forms part of the *yoga* of ritual works and duties (*kriyā* / *karmayoga*)³¹⁹, a path which is said to lead finally to liberation (*mokṣa*).

³¹⁴ Cf. also KANE 4, pp. 50–51.

³¹⁵ Cf. p. 180.

³¹⁶ Translation by TAGARE.

³¹⁷ Cf. fn. 1 on p. 7.

³¹⁸ The term *karmakānda* – originally referring to *śrauta* sacrifices – is also used as a general term to denote any religious act and ritual practice of the *smṛta* and Tāntric tradition, such as *pūjā* and *saṃdhya*.

³¹⁹ Cf. Patañjali's Yogasūtra 2.1: *tapahsvādhyāyeśvarapraṇidhānāni kriyāyogaḥ* / and Matsya-Purāṇa 258.2 ab:

kriyāyogaṁ pravakṣyāmi devatārcānukirtanam /
Some of the Āgamas have *kriyāpūda* as one part.

The value of *karmayoga* as a means of liberation has often been underestimated in favour of the importance ascribed to *jñānayoga*³²⁰, especially in the present, where there is little regard and understanding for rituals.³²¹ Often the term *karmakānda* is used in a pejorative sense, implying that practices are being followed blindly by tradition without an understanding of their significance. There are several reasons for the bad reputation of *karmakānda*. A traditional exponent of Śaktism S. C. V. BHATTACHARYA³²² regards the "eagerness to avoid labour"³²³ as the root cause for the "unswerving faith in such Śastras as seek to establish the superiority of Jñāna-kānda"³²⁴, as the daily duties prescribed by the texts "are doubtless troublesome things"³²⁵. But the renunciation of *karma* as advertised by such devotees is "renunciation of the Sandhyā prayers, daily and occasional worship of the Deity ... but not of such things as the maintenance of wife and children, earning and spending money, eating ..."³²⁶. The scriptures do not enjoin the abandonment of obligatory rites as the daily *pūjā* or substitution by a so called "symbolic" or mental performance, to which only trained people are entitled who have the mental capacity to perform such type of worship.

But the current bad reputation of *karmakānda* is also due to some common defects in the performance of the rituals that one can frequently witness, and in the attitude of many devotees as well as priests, who often let the *pūjā* degenerate into a purely mechanical performance owing to repeated performance. Over-importance attached to outer purity – which is achieved through bathing and wearing of pure garments – and to formal elements sometimes goes together with negligence of the appropriate mental attitude.³²⁷ Against these tendencies some authorities have emphasized the importance of mental purity³²⁸ and devotion (*bhakti*) declaring

³²⁰ The remark in Matsya-Purāṇa 258.1 cd that *karmayoga* is a thousand times superior to *jñānayoga* (*jñānayogasahasrād dhi karmayogo viśiṣyate*) has to be understood as a reaction to such underestimation of rituals.

³²¹ Cf. p. 93.

³²² In: Tantratattva (= AVALON 5/1978) vol. 2.

³²³ Ibid. p. 390; similarly already Kṛtyakalpataru, Mokṣakānda p. 146,2-3 (quoting Yogin Yājñavalkya):

parijñānād bhaven muktir etad ālasyalakṣanam /
kāyakleśamayam caiva karma neechanty apanḍitāḥ //

³²⁴ Ibid. p. 391.

³²⁵ Ibid. p. 400.

³²⁶ This has often been ridiculed, e.g. Therīgāthā 240-244.

³²⁷ For mental purity cf. Parama-Saṃhitā 4.71 ab:

aprasāde hi manasāḥ karmayogo 'pi niṣphalāḥ /
and KANE 4, pp. 310-311.

that worship without devotion is as good as not offered. This aspect has particularly been stressed by followers of the *bhakti* movement, who have included *pūjā* as one of their spiritual practices.

Excursus: A note on the place of *pūjā* in the *bhakti* system³²⁹

The system of nine-fold *bhakti*³²⁹ comprises the listening (*śravana*) to the names and stories of Kṛṣṇa, singing (*kīrtana*) of his names and glory, remembering (*smarana*) his names, rendering service to his feet (*pādasevana*), worship (*arcana*), paying obeisance / bowing down (*vandana*), being his servant (*dāsyā*), being his friend (*sakhya*), offering oneself to his service (*ātmanivedana*).

The fourth member of this list, *pādasevana*, is explained by Mitramiśra in Bhaktiprakāśa p. 65,23 as "service to the Lord" (*bhagavatparicaryā*) which includes waving of chowries (*camara*), swinging (*āndolana*) the idol, participating in holidays and big festivals. The Kāntimālā p. 160,4 on Bhaktiratnāvali defines it as "service to an idol etc." (*paricaryā pratimādau*), while Kramasamdarbha p. 158,27 ad BhP 7.5.23-26 interprets it as "seeing the idol, touching it, circumambulating it ...".

The fifth member, *arcana*, is taken by the Bhaktiprakāśa as *pūjā* which is said to be the cause of happiness (*abhyudaya*) and ultimate liberation (*nīśreyasa*).³³⁰ Bhagavatprasādācārya's Bhaktamanorājanī p. 162,26 ad BhP 7.5.23-26 defines *arcana* as "procedure of *pūjā* with services [as they are] available".

The sixth member, *vandana*, refers to the bowing down (*nati*) / prostration before the idol³³¹, an independent act of devotion expressing complete self-surrender.

BhP 9.4.15ff. narrates the story of king Ambarīṣa, an ideal *bhakta* of Viṣṇu, who dedicated all his actions³³² to Viṣṇu's service. "He engaged his mind (in meditating) on the lotus-like feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa, his speech in singing of the excellences of Lord Viṣṇu (Vaikunṭha), his hands in services e.g. cleansing the temple of Hari and such other duties, and his ears (sense of hearing) in listening to excellent stories of the Imperishable Lord. He

³²⁸ For this section I partly made use of text places collected by GAIL (1969) in the chapter "Bhakti im Kult", pp. 79-86.

³²⁹ Cf. BhP 7.5.23.

³³⁰ Bhaktiprakāśa p. 80,13. Similarly Kāntimālā p. 176,4 on Bhaktiratnāvali and Bhaktisamdarbha (quoted in DE [1942], pp. 281-282).

³³¹ Bhaktiprakāśa pp. 119-120.

³³² For the dedication of all actions cf. also Śivamānasapūjāstotra, v.4 (ed. in BSR², p. 34).

employed his eyes (faculty of seeing) in beholding the images and shrines of god Viṣṇu (Mukunda), his tactile sense in embracing the persons of the servants of gods, his olfactory sense in smelling the fragrance of the Tulasī leaves dedicated to his feet, and his tongue (sense of taste) to what is offered to the Lord.

He used his feet in walking to the holy places hallowed with Lord Hari's feet, his head to bow down to the feet of god Viṣṇu (Hṛṣikeśa), his own desire in the humble services of the Lord, and not for the fulfilment of his worldly desires ...

In this way, he dedicated all his acts and round of duties to the glorious Lord Viṣṇu ...³³³

Therefore the ritual of *pūjā* – being a way of expressing *bhakti* – is described in texts treating of *bhakti*, such as BhP 11.27.7ff. (part of the *Uddhavagītā*, explaining *kriyāyoga*), *Bhaktiprakāśa* pp. 80,13–118,10 and *Gopāla Bhatta's Haribhaktivilāsa*, chpts. 3–11³³⁴. According to *Kramasamdarbha* p.159,30–31 ad BhP 5.7.23–26 the *Bhāgavata*³³⁵ tradition, however, does not insist on the necessity of ceremonial worship as much as the *Pañcarātra*³³⁶ system does. The way of ceremonial worship is especially recommended to rich householders who can thereby utilize their wealth in an appropriate way (p. 159,35).

The passages of the BhP dealing with *pūjā* emphasize certain characteristics of worship:

1. Worship with little means offered in a spirit of devotion exceeds an elaborate ritual carried out in a purely mechanical manner:

"The Lord said: 'What present have you brought for me from your house, o Brāhmaṇa? Even the slightest offering – a particle given with affection by my devotees is considered by me as very great, but even if a lot of presents are given to me by one who is not my votary, they are not conducive to my joy or satisfaction.

A person who devoutly offers me a leaf, a flower, a fruit or even water, I enjoy that which has been brought to me with devotion by a person of controlled and pure mind.'³³⁷

³³³ BhP 9.4.18–21 (translation by TAGARE).

³³⁴ Quoted in DE (1942), pp. 349–371.

³³⁵ For a distinction of these two groups cf. GONDA (1977 a), p. 48.

³³⁶ Cf. fn.335 above.

³³⁷ BhP 10.81.3–4 (translation by TAGARE); for the last verse cf. also BhG 9.26. For a similar view cf. BhP 11.27.18.

2. Worship should be performed without expectations.³³⁸ The merit gained by the performance of religious rites with selfish motives can only lead to the enjoyment of heavenly pleasures for a limited time, resulting in rebirth; it does not lead to final liberation.³³⁹ But: "A person who follows the path of disinterested devotion to me, || directly attains to me only ..."³⁴⁰
3. The worship should not be restricted to that of idols but is to be offered to all forms of the Lord:

"He who foolishly neglects me, the controller of the world dwelling as a Soul (*ātman*) in all beings, and worships merely the images, is (as if) offering oblations in ashes (instead of in the fire)."³⁴¹

But although the Lord is present everywhere the idol worship is recommended to those devotees who have not realized this truth.³⁴²

AIMS OF PUJĀ

At the beginning of the *pūjā* its performance has to be declared by the *samkalpa* formula³⁴³ which specifies the kind of *pūjā* that is going to take place and the fruit that is desired. According to the *dharmaśāstras* the *samkalpa* is necessary for the performance of all religious acts (including the daily bath and handing over of gifts), for in strict theory a rite yields its complete fruit only when it is performed consciously.³⁴⁴

Contrary to this, many popular stories tell about people who gained much reward by unconsciously fulfilling the conditions of a *vrata*.³⁴⁵ In any case, the conscious performance of a rite yields more reward.³⁴⁶

³³⁸ Cf. BhP 3.32.5–7 and 3.29.15–16.

³³⁹ BhP 3.32.3.

³⁴⁰ BhP 11.27.53 (translation by TAGARE).

³⁴¹ BhP 3.29.22 (translation by TAGARE). For the "places of *pūjā*" (*pūjāsthānas*) cf. pp. 43ff.

³⁴² Cf. BhP 3.29.25:

*arcādāv arcayet tāvad iśvaraṁ māṁ svakarmakṛt/
yāvan na veda svahṛdi sarvahūteṣv avasthitam//*

³⁴³ Cf. pp. 113ff.; cf. further GHOSHA (1871), p. XXIII (app.).

³⁴⁴ BhavP (quoted by DAVE, p. 405,5–6):

*samkalpena vinā karma yat kiṁcit kurute janah/
phalam cāpy alpakaṁ tasya dharmasyārdhakṣayo bhavet //*

³⁴⁵ Cf. the famous story of the hunter who gained the merit of the Śivarātri-*vrata* by unconsciously fulfilling the rulings laid down for this *vrata* in Śiva–Pu-*rāṇa*, Koṭirudra–Samhitā, chap. 40, v.4ff.

³⁴⁶ BhP 10.24.6:

*jñātvājñātvā ca karmāṇi jano 'yam anutīṣṭhati /
viduṣo karmasiddhiḥ syāt tathā nāviduṣo bhavet//*

The wishes pronounced by the worshipper in the *samkalpa* formula of the daily *pūjā* are of general nature and pre-given by the text of the *pūjā* which cannot be deliberately altered: "... [I shall perform *pūjā*] for obtaining for myself the fruit which is vouched for in the *śruti* and the *Purāṇas*, for obtaining for us with family and dependents [with bipeds and quadrupeds] increase of happiness, stability [long] life, health, wealth and for an all-out prosperity, for the satisfaction of the noble deity so and so ..." ³⁴⁷

Naimittikapūjās have their specific pre-given declaration formulas which slightly differ. Optional (*kāmya*) *pūjās* are characterized by the desire for the fulfilment of a particular material wish or the declared aim to harm others by such acts as the *satkarmas* ("black magic") ³⁴⁸.

The *samkalpa* is in a sense completed in the dedication (*samnyāsa* / *samarpaṇa*) ³⁴⁹ at the end of the *pūjā*, which expresses the wish that the deity be pleased with the worship ³⁵⁰ and includes the dedication of the fruits of the ritual to *brahman*, the highest principle ³⁵¹. Without this dedication the worshipper cannot obtain any result. ³⁵² This is not only in spite of his dedication of the merit but because of it that the ritual is believed to bear the fruit which is desired by the devotee. The deity, having accepted the offerings of the *pūjā*, which are given in the same manner as to a distinguished guest ³⁵³ has thereby been connected with the devotee and – being pleased – is bound to fulfil his wishes. ³⁵⁴ The devotee offers to his god and thereby adds to the god's power that he may be able to give and that "the life process may not stagnate because of any lack of potency". ³⁵⁵ This exchange is also indicated by the practice of returning a part of the offerings brought to the temple by the devotee. After the *pūjā* the food offered to the idol (*naivedya*) becomes god's "grace" (*prasāda*) and is eaten by the worshippers with devotion, who thereby earn merit and

³⁴⁷ Cf. p. 115.

³⁴⁸ Cf. pp. 183–184.

³⁴⁹ Cf. p. 180.

³⁵⁰ One of the aims declared in the *samkalpa* was the pleasing of the deity.

³⁵¹ This is done with the formula: *idam na mama / om tat sad brahmārpanam astu* / Cf. also p. 149.

³⁵² Cf. p. 180.

³⁵³ For *pūjās* as having the characteristics of a guest ritual cf. p. 30.

³⁵⁴ Cf. HEILER (1961), p. 208.

³⁵⁵ Cf. GONDA (1965 a), p. 215. The old formula "do-ut-des" or with TS 1.8.4.1 and ŚB 2.5.3.19 "dehi me dadāmi te" should be replaced by "do-ut-possis-dare" (p. 214).

communicate with the god. The water used in bathing the idol is looked upon as sacred water (*īrtha*) and is drunk; the flowers offered (*nirmālyā*) are placed on the head. In all these cases the devotee partakes of the "left-overs" (*ucchiṣṭa*) of the deity in the belief that it will enable him to obtain power.

As the daily *pūjā* – and to a certain extent also the *naimittikapūjās* – are duties of the householder enjoined by the *dharmaśāstras*, the omission of which would be an offence ³⁵⁶ for which atonement (*prāyaścitta*) is due, the devotee cannot expect the fulfilment of special desires from the performance of these rituals, although he pronounces general wishes for his well-being. In spite of this fact these types of *pūjā* are said to be beneficial ³⁵⁷ to the worshipper on a material as well as spiritual level. ³⁵⁸ According to popular beliefs recorded in Bhaktiprakāśa p. 80,22–27 (quoting Bṛhannāradīya) the devoted performer of Śiva's or Viṣṇu's *pūjā* is always surrounded by Lakṣmī, the goddess of wealth, and by all other gods. He is protected from fire, thieves, ghosts and influence of evil heavenly bodies. But the extraordinary results on the material level (wealth, offspring, victory, heavenly pleasures) vouched for in the *Purāṇas* and other texts refer to the optional (*kāmya*) *pūjā*, the performance of which is selected by the devotee according to the result they promise. ³⁵⁹

But apart from worldly enjoyment (*bhukti*) the *Purāṇas* claim the attainment of liberation (*mukti*) through practicing *pūjās* and *vratas*. ³⁶⁰

³⁵⁶ Nyāyamālāvistara 6.3.2: *nityākaraṇe pratyavāyaprāyaścitte sāstresv avagamyete* /

³⁵⁷ Cf. MSm 4.156:

ācārāl labhate hy āyur ācārād īpsitāḥ prajāḥ /
ācārād dhanam akṣayyam īcāro hanty alakṣaṇam //

Here the beneficial results accruing from the observance of one's caste duties are described; cf. similarly Nityācārapradīpa, vol. 1, pp. 4–12 for a discussion of the fruits of *nitya*, *naimittika* and *kāmya* rites. Parama-Samhitā 6.47–48 ab states: "Even to one who does not wish for anything, prosperity or wealth is ever on the increase. Even one who wishes to gain an object gains that object for certain by offering worship to the Supreme God giving up that actual purpose." (Translation by AIYANGAR).

³⁵⁸ Ritual activity is believed to produce not only concrete effects in the phenomenal world but also unseen spiritual merit. Cf. GONDA (1980 b), p. 478.

³⁵⁹ In case a devotee's desire is not fulfilled it may occur that he tries to exercise force on the deity by immersing a *śivalīṅga* in water or by heaping stones on the idol's head until his wish has been met with (cf. also ABBOTT [1932], pp. 465–466). Such practices can still be observed in the countryside.

³⁶⁰ E.g. PP p. 7,14–15 (quoting SkP):

baumān manorathān svārgam svargivandyam tathā padam /
prāpnony īrādhite viṣṇau nirvānam api cottamam /

The results of the performance of *pūjās* are further said to exceed those of the complicated Vedic sacrifices.³⁶¹ This problem needs further discussion.

According to some authorities, like Śaṅkara³⁶², there is no way to liberation (*mokṣa, mukti*) except by knowledge. Others state that mere knowledge does not lead to *mokṣa*. Thus Lakṣmīdhara³⁶³, explaining BhG 3.3–9 quotes Yogin Yājñavalkya who argues that *karma* and *jñāna* should be applied together, and condemns the view that liberation is to be achieved by knowledge alone and by giving up all acts that are enjoined by the texts.³⁶⁴ Therefore *kāmya* rites and forbidden acts have to be abandoned if *mokṣa* is desired, whereas the daily (*nitya*) and *naimittika* rites have to be continued in order to avoid the sin which would accrue from the non-performance of these two.³⁶⁵ But expectations for their invisible (*adṛṣṭa*) fruit have to be given up.³⁶⁶

Jñānārṇavatantra 8.13 ab:

evam pūjāvidhim kuryād bhogamokṣaphalāplaye /

and Bhaktiprakāśa p. 80,13:

arcanaṁ pūjā / sā cābhyanudayaniḥśreyasahetur iti tatra tatroktam /

³⁶¹ E.g. PP p. 6.17 (quoting SkP):

na viṣṇvārādhānāt punyam vidyate karma vaidikam /

³⁶² E.g. in his Bhāṣya on Brahmaśūtra 4.3.14 (quoting the authority of Śvetāśvatara-Upaniṣad, 3.8).

³⁶³ Kṛtyakalpataru, Mokṣakāṇḍa p. 146,4–9:

jñānakarmasamāyogaḥ param āpnoti pūrūṣam /

prthagbhāve na sidhyeta ubhe tasmāl samāśrayet //

jñānaṁ pradhānaṁ na tu karmahānaṁ

karma pradhānaṁ na tu buddhīhānaṁ /

tasmāl dvayor eva bhavet tu siddhiḥ

na hy ekapakṣo vihagaḥ prayāti //

Also Nityācārapaddhati p. 7,17–18:

ayam eva kriyāyoga jñānayogasya sādhakāḥ /

karmayogaṁ vinā jñānaṁ kasya cint neha dṛṣyate //

³⁶⁴ Kṛtyakalpataru, Mokṣakāṇḍa p. 149,3–5: jñānād eva kevalān muktir iti sarvam śrautam smārtam karma na kartavyam bandhahetutvād iti nirākṛtam /

³⁶⁵ Cf. Ślokavārttika (sambandhākṣepavāda) 5.210:

mokṣārthā na pravarteta tatra kāmyaniṣiddhayoh /

nityanāmīttike kuryāt pratyavāyajihāsayā //

Further BhG 18.9:

kāryam ity eva yat karma niyataṁ kriyate 'rjuna /

saṅgaṁ tyaktvā phalaṁ caiva sa tyāgaḥ sāttviko mataḥ //

³⁶⁶ Kṛtyakalpataru, Mokṣakāṇḍa p. 155,7–8; further Caturvargacintāmaṇi vol. 2, pt. 1, p. 11,14–15 (quoting Viśvāmitra):

mokṣayedam karomīti samkalpya kriyate tu yat /

tat karma rājasam jñeyam na sākṣāt mokṣakṛd bhavet //

According to Lakṣmīdhara such *karma* leading to *mokṣa* is the worship of the Lord (*bhagavādarādhana*).³⁶⁷ In fact all acts which are not done as adoration of god are futile and cause bondage.³⁶⁸ Therefore all actions should become an offering to god and should be done without attachment in the belief that one is not doing anything but god is acting. Similar ideas have been propagated by the *bhakti* theoreticians who have included *pūjā / arcana* as one part of their spiritual practice.³⁶⁹

The contribution of *karmayoga* towards liberation which is finally an act of knowledge is the purification of the mind, which is a precondition of *mokṣa*.³⁷⁰ "If with intensive devotion generated through desire for seeking the feet of the lotus-nailed God, a person, by his own mental efforts, cleanses all the dirt and impurities clogged on his heart due to three *gunas* and acts (resulting in merit and sin), the soul (which pre-exists there) directly reveals himself in that extremely pure heart like the light of the sun becomes visible to clear eyes."³⁷¹ Performance of more elaborate rites leads to greater purification than that of small rites and is therefore superior.³⁷² As the ideal of a person who has achieved liberation while performing actions (*karmayoga*) the BhG names king Janaka of Videha.³⁷³

³⁶⁷ Kṛtyakalpataru, Mokṣakāṇḍa p. 150,22–23: īśvarārādhānārthe ca kriyāmāne karmanī nāsti vaisāmyam /

³⁶⁸ Ibid. p. 149,9–10: īśvarārādhānārthām karma varjayitvānyat svargādipha-lārthām karma bandhāya bhavati /

³⁶⁹ For *bhakti* as a way to *mukti* cf. Bhaktiprakāśa p. 2,14–29; DHAVAMONY (1971), pp. 217–223 and 351–360.

³⁷⁰ Cf. BhG 18.5.:

yajñādānatapaḥkarma na tyājyaṁ kāryam eva tat /
yajñā dānam tapaś caiva pāvanāni maniṣinām //

Cf. Śiva-Purāṇa, Rudra-Saṁhitā, Śrīskhaṇḍa, chap. 12, v. 72: When freed of its impurities by the worship of gods the mind can absorb the dye of knowledge when it arises. Cf. further the discussion in PP p. 165,19–22: jñānadvārā mokṣaprayojake cittaśuddhirūpe phale tāratamyaśambhavān naiva dosāḥ / bhāgavatādāu mokṣahetu-trābhidhānam tu saitvaśuddhidvārā bodhyam / Further Kṛtyakalpataru, Mokṣakāṇḍa p. 148,20–21 (unidentified quote):

jñānam utpadyate pumsām kṣayāt pāpasya karmaṇāḥ /
yathādarśatalaprakhye paśyed ātmānam ātmāni //

According to BhG 10.10–11 the Lord gives to his devout worshippers that knowledge which leads to liberation:

teṣām satatayuktānām bhajatām prītipūrvakam /
dadāmi buddhiyogaṁ tam yena mām upayānti te //
teṣām evānukampārtham aham ajñānaṁ tamāḥ /
nāśayām ātmabhāvastho jñānādēpena bhāsvatā //

³⁷¹ BhP 11.3.40 (translation by TAGARE).

³⁷² Cf. PP p. 165,9f.

³⁷³ BhG 3.20.

A NOTE ON MENTAL PŪJĀ

Mental (*mānasa*) *pūjā* belongs to the interiorized forms of rituals, like mental bath (*mānasasnāna*)³⁷⁴, mental fire sacrifice (*mānasahoma*)³⁷⁵ or mental repetition of a *mantra* (*mānasajapa*), which often form part of the interior / inner worship or "sacrifice" (*antaryāga*)³⁷⁶ as opposed to outward / outer worship or "sacrifice" (*bāhyayāga*)³⁷⁷ in Tāntric worship. In the mental *pūjā* services (*upacāra*) are offered in analogy³⁷⁸ to those offered in the outer *pūjā*, there being no difference regarding the items and the sequence of offerings. The mental *pūjā* cannot be thought of without the idea of the outward *pūjā* on which it is modelled. But as imagination is unrestricted, more services – and among them rare and expensive ones of best quality and any season – may be given. The idol receiving these offerings is a mental one.³⁷⁹ In Tāntric forms of *pūjā* the mental *pūjā* usually comes first. In the following outer *pūjā* the deity (who was worshipped mentally as being present in the devotee's heart) comes into the idol (or *yantra*) and is worshipped outwardly. Even then the deity does not cease to be present in the devotee's heart for the time of the outer *pūjā*, as a light from which another light has been taken does not cease to burn.³⁸⁰

Apart from purely Tāntric works the Purāṇas describe the mental *pūjā*.³⁸¹ Among works in Mar. language the small treatise *Mānasapūjā*³⁸² by the saint Rāmdās and a work with the same title attributed³⁸³ to the saint Vediya Nāgeś³⁸⁴ are dedicated to this form of worship. Rāmdās further treats of *mānasapūjā* in his *Dāsabodha*³⁸⁵ in connection with

³⁷⁴ E.g. *Tārābaktisudhārṇava* 131.28f.

³⁷⁵ E.g. *Jayākhya-Saṃhitā* 12.115–130.

³⁷⁶ Cf. *Saṃbhāgabhāskara* p. 5,21–22; *antaryāgo nāma ... mānasi devapūjā*.

³⁷⁷ For this opposition e.g. *Lakṣmītantra*, chap. 36 (*antaryāga*) and chap. 37 (*bāhyayāga*); *Jayākhya-Saṃhitā* chap. 12 and 13; further SMITH (1975–80), index.

³⁷⁸ Cf. *Lakṣmītantra* 36.147:

yah kramo bhihito bāhye sa sarvo mānase 'tra tu /

³⁷⁹ The mental idol (*manomayī pratimā*) is one of eight kinds of idols mentioned in BhP 11.27.12.

³⁸⁰ Cf. MNT 6.65c (*dīpād dīpāntaram iva*).

³⁸¹ E.g. *Mudgala-Purāṇa* 5.38.5–78.

³⁸² Printed in *Samarthagranthabhbhāṣyā* pp. 612–619.

³⁸³ According to ŚAHĀ, Aprakāśit Vediya Nāgeś, pp. 4–5 the work was probably written by Varadatta (1738–1798 A.D.) and not by Vediya Nāgeś.

³⁸⁴ Cf. CĀMDORKAR (1932), pp. 131–135.

³⁸⁵ *Dāsabodha*, ed. S. S. Dev, Mumbaī 1982, 4.5.31–33. For a selection of Mar. articles (quoting many examples from the works of Mahārāṣtrian saints) on the topic *mānasapūjā* cf. *Mānasapūjā-viśeṣāṅka* of the Mar. periodical *Puruṣārtha*, Oct.–Dec. 1977.

*arcanabhakti*³⁸⁶. *Mānasapūjā* is also a theme of *stotra* literature, e.g. *Śrīvīṭhaladhyānamānasapūjā* by Kāśinātha Upādhyāya³⁸⁷ or Rāmamānasikapūjā³⁸⁸.

The famous *Vyañkatesastotra*³⁸⁹ by Devadās in Old Mar. incorporates a mental worship (verses 70ff.) where sixteen services are offered accompanied by the recitation of the PS. Other *stotras* related to this topic are the *Ganeśamānasapūjāstotra*³⁹⁰, *Vighneśvaramānasikā*³⁹¹, *Gokarneśvaramānasikārādhana* (*Gokarṇamānasikapūjā*)³⁹². Tradition ascribes to Śaṅkara the *Sivamānasapūjā*(*stotra*)³⁹³ as well as the *Mṛtyuñjayamānasapūjā*-*stotra*³⁹⁴ in forty-six verses, where a variety of services is offered, especially a great number of food preparations. The famous and very popular *Sivamānasapūjā* follows here in translation:

Mental *Pūjā* of Śiva³⁹⁵

O god, ocean of compassion, lord of animals/souls, accept a seat prepared with jewels and a bath with cool water, a heavenly [silken] garment, ornaments [studded] with varied jewels, sandalwood paste enriched with the fragrance of musk, flowers consisting of *jātī*, *campaka* [flowers] and *bilva* leaves, and incense as well as a lamp, [all] offered in my heart. (1)

O Lord, accept in a golden plate which is prepared with pieces of nine jewels ghee, a milk preparation, food of five kinds together with milk and curd, a banana, a drink, a great number of vegetables, tasty water, betel enriched with pieces of camphor which I have shaped in my mind with devotion. (2)

An umbrella, a pair of chowries and a fan, a spotless mirror, art performances of *vīṇā*, kettle-drum, drum, *kāhala*, singing as well as dancing, prostration with eight limbs, various kinds of hymns of praise, all that, O mighty one, I offer you in my imagination. O Lord, accept the *pūjā*. (3)

³⁸⁶ For *arcana* as one part of nine-fold *bhakti* cf. p. 81.

³⁸⁷ Cf. BHISE (1981), pp. 63–72.

³⁸⁸ Printed BSR pp. 576–581.

³⁸⁹ Cf. ABBOTT (1929), pp. 81–96 (translation) and pp. 238–247 (text).

³⁹⁰ In: *Stotrasamuccaya* vol. 1, pp. 1–3.

³⁹¹ Ibid. pp. 4–13.

³⁹² Ibid. pp. 161–165.

³⁹³ Text in BSR p. 224.

³⁹⁴ Ibid. pp. 333–338.

³⁹⁵ Ibid. p. 224.

[My] self are you, [my] mind is Pārvatī, [my] vital breaths are [your] attendants, [my] body is [your] house, [my] enjoyment one after the other of the objects of senses is your pūjā, [my] sleep is the state of *samādhi*, the walking of [my] feet the act of circumambulation, all [my] words are hymns of praise, [- in brief,] whatever action I perform, that all is, O Śiva, your worship. (4)

Whatever offence I committed by [my] hands or [my] feet, [whatever offence occurred] from [my] words or [my] body or [my] acts, from hearing, seeing or [whatever offence I committed] mentally, whether consciously or unconsciously³⁹⁶, all that forgive me. Victory, victory [to you], O ocean of compassion, O noble Mahādeva, O Śiva. (5)

In the first three verses of this *stotra* the devotee devises items of the best quality as offerings. With the fourth stanza he offers the bodily functions and activities as acts of worship and his body as Śiva's temple.³⁹⁷ The last stanza begs forgiveness for offences committed consciously or unconsciously.

Sometimes the offerings of the mental pūjā are understood symbolically as in the following passage which reflects a yogic experience. "The lotus of the devotee's heart is offered as the deity's seat (*āsana*), the nectar (*amṛta*) flowing from the *sahasrāracakra* as water for washing the feet (*pādya*), the mind as *arghya* offering, [again] the nectar flowing from the *sahasrāra* as water for sipping (*ācamanīya*) ... the essence of smell (*gandhatattva*) as sandalwood paste / scent (*gandha*) ... the functions of the senses and restlessness of the mind as dance (*nṛtya*) ... non-injury (*ahimsā*), forgiveness etc., as flowers, lust (*kāma*) and anger (*krodha*) as *bali* offerings."³⁹⁸

Mānasapūjā – as other mental acts³⁹⁹ – is said to be far superior to

³⁹⁶ Read *viditam* and *aviditam* for *vihitam* and *avihitam* in the *stotra* text, as the current readings do not yield an appropriate meaning.

³⁹⁷ Similarly BHP 9.4.15ff. narrates the story of king Ambarīṣa, the ideal of a *bhakta*, who offered all his bodily activities as services to the Lord (cf. p. 81). Cf. further Saundaryalaharī v. 27 and Bhāskararāya's commentary on the Bhāvanapaniṣat 31 (p. 16,13ff.).

³⁹⁸ MNT 5.142ff.

³⁹⁹ Cf. also Mahānārāyaṇa-Up. 515: *mānasam iti vidvāṁśas tasmād vidvāṁśa eva mānase ramante /* and 529: *mānasam vai prājāpalyam pavitraṁ mānasena manasā sādhu paśyati manasā ṣayāḥ prajā asṛjanta mānase sarvam pratiṣṭhitam tasmān mānasam paramam vadanti /* – Of the three kinds of *japa*, the mental one is the highest: Cf. Rāghavabhaṭṭa's commentary on ŚT (quoting Vāyavīya-Saṁhitā) p. 664,23–24:

outer worship⁴⁰⁰, when performed correctly. Contrary to outer *pūjā*, which may be degraded to a purely mechanical performance, mental *pūjā* cannot be done absent-minded. It demands full concentration of one's mind, which can only be achieved by long practice. While outer *pūjā* requires the use of utensils and materials to be offered, mental *pūjā* could be done independently. But purificatory rites, similar to the ones preceding the outer worship, bathing, cleaning one's teeth etc.⁴⁰¹, have to be performed mentally first. In actual practice mental *pūjā* is generally connected with outer *pūjā*, which follows it. Many texts explain interior and exterior worship as being complementary to the effect that one should not be performed without the other.⁴⁰²

As a substitute for outer worship mental *pūjā* is only allowed to

1. trained persons⁴⁰³ who have the capacity⁴⁰⁴ to perform this difficult form of worship⁴⁰⁵
2. householders in an exceptional case of a total lack of offerings. As long as any kind of substitute can be obtained the householder is enjoined

*uccair japo viśiṣṭah syād yajñāder daśabhir guṇaiḥ/
upāṁśuḥ syāc chatuṣṇaḥ sahasro mānasāḥ smṛtaiḥ /*

Further KANE 4, pp. 44–45.

⁴⁰⁰ E.g. Parama-Saṁhitā 4.70 cd:
sarveśām eva yāgānām mānaso yāga ullamah /

⁴⁰¹ Cf. Kālikā-Purāṇa 60.28:
*maitraṇ prasādhanāṇ snānām dantadhāvanakarma vai /
anyac ca sarvam manasā kṛtvā kuryāc ca pūjanam //*

⁴⁰² Thus the *mānasapūjā* described in Mudgala-Purāṇa 5.38.5–78 precedes the *bāhyapūjā* (according to 5.39.2).

⁴⁰³ Cf. Niruttaratantra, chap. 7 (quoted in AVALON [⁵1978], vol. 2, p. 424): "Only Sādhakas of Vīrabhāva and Divyabhāva are competent to perform mental worship." For mental *pūjā* obligatory to ascetics see BAKKER (1986), pt. 1, p. 77.

⁴⁰⁴ Cf. S. C. V. BHATTACHARYA (= AVALON [⁵1978], vol. 2, pp. 483–494, ridiculing the approach of untrained persons to mental *pūjā* with symbolic offerings: "It is true that for one who offers handfuls of flowers of non-māyā ... there is no necessity for offering handfuls of real flowers. But it is difficult to restrain one's laughter at the mere thought that a Jīva of the Saṁsāra who ... is wholly engrossed in feelings of lust and anger ... will offer non-māyā .. as flowers ... nothing can be more foolish on your part than to proceed to collect and fill your flower-vessel with flowers of a kind of which there is not even one plant in your garden."

⁴⁰⁵ Kramasamīdarbha p. 161,6–15 ad BHP 7.5.23 (quoting from the Brahma-vaivarta-Purāṇa) narrates the story of a poor Brahmin – absorbed in mental *pūjā* – who burnt his finger while offering cooked food mentally.

to use it, and only if nothing can be found mental *pūjā* is prescribed.⁴⁰⁶

From the strict monistic position the performance of *pūjā*, which is conditioned by dualism, appears as an act that is finally meaningless. This has occasionally been pronounced.⁴⁰⁷ In the well-known *Parā Pūjā*⁴⁰⁸ attributed to Śaṅkara that performance of *pūjā* appears to be the adequate form of worship where the devotee worships (mentally) "in all [outer] conditions and at all times".

Highest worship

"Where summon by invocation that which fills all?
Where is the seat for the holder of all?
Why give water for foot washing or oblation
to one who is transparently clear,
and water for rinsing the mouth to one who is pure? (1)

Why a bath for one free of blemish,
and a vestment for one who encompasses all?
Why a sacred thread for one who needs no support.
Why an ornament for one who is beautiful? (2)

Why [offer] perfume to one without stain?
And why [offer] flowers to one without *vāsanā*⁴⁰⁹.
Why incense to one free of all scenting,
and a light to one who is self-luminous? (3)

⁴⁰⁶ *Parama-Saṃhitā* 5.73:
dravyālābhe tu pūjāyām puspair api samarcayet /
puspālābhe tu toyena toyālābhe tu cetasā //

Similarly Ācārendu p. 187,7-9; *Gandharvatantra* 25.35-36 ab. Further *Gandharvatantra* 12.34:

kevalāpi mānasenaiva naiva siddho bhavet gr̄hī /
sabāhyena tu tenaiva gr̄hastho munipūngavah //

⁴⁰⁷ Cf. MNT 14.123 and 125 ab: *Pūjā* is the union of the worshipper and the worshipped; but for him who realizes that all things are *brahman* there is neither *yoga* nor *pūjā*. – *Avadhūtagītā* 4.1:

nāvāhanam naiva visarjanam vā puspāni patrāni katham bhavanti /
dhyānāni mantrāni katham bhavanti samāsamaṇ caiva śivārcanam vā //

⁴⁰⁸ This text (with v. l.) is printed as the first part (question of a student) of a "Nirguṇāmānasapūjā" to which a *guru* replies in a second part in "Complete Works of Sri Sankaracharya vol. 1, Stotras. Madras 1910, rev. ed. 1981, pp. 369-373."

⁴⁰⁹ Note GUSSNER (1973), p. 202: "Nirvāsanasya is a pun, meaning either without perfume or without karmic residue."

How can there be a food offering to one ever-satisfied,
and the after-meal spice to one all-pervading?

What fruit offering can there be for the
giver of fruits, or gift to the Lord of Lakṣmī? (4)

Why should there be ritual waving of lamps
for one who is self-luminous?

How a circumambulation of one whose extent is without end?
How can there be bowing in the case of one who has no second?

(5)

How should there be a leave taking
of that which is full both within and without?
This verily is the highest worship
in all conditions and at all times." (6)⁴¹⁰

MODERN TRENDS

In contemporary India the number of Hindus who regularly perform the lengthy and sometimes complicated rites prescribed by the *dharmaśāstras* is decreasing. Vedic sacrifices are rarely taking place and of the series of purificatory rites (*samskāra*)⁴¹¹ mainly the *upanayana* and marriage are now being performed, and even these often in a modern abridged or changed form – at least in educated sections of urban areas. The performance of *pūjā*, too, is undergoing some changes.

There are several reasons for this development. The daily and occasional duties enjoined by the texts are too numerous and too complicated so that – owing to the pressures of the modern life style – only few can spare the time that is required for such performances. Many have lost faith in the effects of such rituals and fail to understand their significance. Accordingly many religious festivals have been reduced to purely social gatherings with excessive eating of sweets. The increasing Western influence has led to the alienation from traditional practices in favour of a sometimes blind imitation of "Western" customs. In addition there is often no proper understanding of the significance of the ritual even on the part of the officiating priests who sometimes allow the rituals to be de-

⁴¹⁰ Translation by GUSSNER (1973), pp. 202-204, based on his critical edition of the text.

⁴¹¹ Cf. fn. 22 on p. 33.

graded to a purely mechanical performance.⁴¹² With the decreasing number of professional priests it is at times hard to engage someone to preside over a ritual. The few available ones often perform their duties hurriedly being over-burdened by work and – according to a frequently mentioned complaint – solely with the gift (*dakṣiṇā*) in view.

Repeated criticism of the practices connected with idol worship from Christians, Muslims and groups within Hinduism itself has shaken the faith in the meaning of idol worship and led to attempts at a new interpretation. Idol worship has been severly criticized⁴¹³ by Dayānand Sarasvatī (1824–1883 A.D.), the founder of the Ārya Samāj. In his *Satyārthaprakāśa* "sixteen defects of the *mūrtipūjā*" (pp. 491,3–493,4) have been enumerated, most of which are faults ascribed to the *pūjārīs*. These are accused of spending the money earned in temple service for visiting prostitutes, consuming alcohol and meat (items prohibited for Brahmins). They are said to beg for alms in the deity's name (pp. 549,2–550,27) with the effect that their bad behaviour has spread everywhere and contributed to the ruin of the country (p. 496,15–17). Accordingly the author suggests the "etymological" explanation of the word *pūjārī* as "enemy of *pūjā*" (*pūjā* + *ari*) (p. 495,16–18). According to him the real meaning of *pūjā* is "honouring" (*satkār*) of respectable people (p. 157,12–13; p. 407,11–12) and the true meaning of *pañcāyatana-pūjā*⁴¹⁴ is "honouring 1. the mother 2. father 3. ācārya 4. a guest possessing noble qualities 5. husband/wife by the respective partners" (pp. 493,5–495,8).

A similar interpretation of *pūjā* has been offered by Vinobā Bhāve (1895–1982 A.D.) who states that "service rendered to the people, especially to villagers, is idol-worship performed in a spirit of *bhakti*, because the collectivity of the people is God"⁴¹⁵.

New groups within Hinduism are not favourably disposed towards *pūjā* and usually omit it in favour of practices like repetition of a *mantra*

⁴¹² Cf. the discussion on *karmakāṇḍa* p. 80.

⁴¹³ Cf. *Satyārthaprakāśa*: In the Vedas there is not even a syllable about performing *mūrtipūjā* of stones etc. and of invocation (*āvāhana*) and dismissal (*visarjana*) of the highest Being. (p. 485,2–5) The *mantras* used for infusing the idol with life (*prāṇapratīṣṭhā*) have come from false Tantra books, which are opposed to the Veda. (p. 485,7–13) Just as there is not even one *mantra* in the Veda that has *āvāhana*, *prāṇapratīṣṭhā*, etc., an idol of stone, etc. as object, likewise there is no statement "I offer a bath" etc. (p. 485,16–19) – For criticism of idol worship by groups within Hinduism cf. FARQUHAR (1915), pp. 297–350.

⁴¹⁴ For *pañcāyatana-pūjā* cf. p. 49f.

⁴¹⁵ Vinobā ke vicār, Bhāg 2. Delhi³1952, p. 188; quoted by HACKER (1978), p. 599 n. 35.

(*japa*), devotional singing (*bhajana*) and meditation (*dhyāna*) as the beneficial effect of these practices on the individual's mind can seemingly be experienced easier. Simultaneously there are efforts to adopt the rituals which are enjoined by the *dharmaśāstras* to the modern life style and rhythm. Such modernizations mainly concern

1. the authorization (*adhikāra*) for the performance
2. the material used
3. the mode of performance.

ad 1) Traditionally only men belonging to the three upper castes (i.e. Brahmins, Kṣatriyas and Vaiśyas) who have acquired the authorization to recite the Veda by the *upanayana* ceremony, are entitled to perform the *pūjā* with employment of Vedic *mantras*;⁴¹⁶ whereas women and Śūdras are permitted to worship with Paurāṇic *mantras*, the "namaskāra-mantra" or without the recitation of *mantras*. It seems that in olden times at least in some cases the *upanayana* was also performed for girls⁴¹⁷ who thereby acquired the right to recite the Veda. But this custom was abandoned in the Indian Middle Ages. Since 1976 a private movement in Puṇe, known as Śrī-Śāṅkar-Śevar-Samitī led by S. H. Thatte has been trying to reinstate women in their old rites. A considerable number of married women – among them allegedly also Non-Brahmins – have been trained in the recitation of Vedic *sūktas*, traditional performance of *pūjās* and *smārta yajñas* to enable them to work as officiating priests. This movement imitates partly the activities of a group of unmarried women of Sākuri⁴¹⁸ belonging to the Śrikanyākumārī-Sthān, founded about sixty years ago by a certain Upāsanī Mahārāj. These women are well known for their performance of Vedic recitation according to the tradition of the White Yajurveda and their skill in performing *smārta yajñas*. These activities, however, are not appreciated by all.

An attempt to meet with the problem of non-availability of priests is made by the publishers of an increasing number of popular "do-it-yourself"-books⁴¹⁹ which endeavour to enable the individual to perform his own *pūjā* without the guidance and supervision of a priest. These books

⁴¹⁶ Cf. p. 56.

⁴¹⁷ For the *upanayana* of girls cf. KANE 2, pp. 293–295; ALTEKAR (1956), p. 397. The Dharmānirṇaya-Maṇḍal (cf. p. 97) has tried to introduce the *upanayana* for girls again. – For the position of women in Brahmanical ritual cf. WINTERNITZ (1920), pp. 8–15.

⁴¹⁸ This is a village near Ahmadnagar (Mahārāṣtra).

⁴¹⁹ Cf. Mar. titles like "Svayampurohit" (Self-priest) or "Tumee Lakṣmī-pūjan tumhīc karā" (Perform your Lakṣmī-pūjā yourself). Cf. also p. 43.

provide all necessary explanations in regional languages along with a translation of the Skt. *mantras*. Pre-recorded cassettes are also on the market attempting to serve the same purpose.

ad 2) In the current *pūjās* those services (*upacāra*) which are not to hand are frequently substituted by an offering of unbroken rice grains (*akṣata*). This is, however, permitted by the texts.⁴²⁰ Utensils used in the worship that were traditionally manufactured of copper, brass or silver in accordance with the instructions laid down by the *dharmaśāstras* are now often made of stainless steel just as the kitchen utensils. The authority of the *śāstras* cannot be consulted in this matter owing to the non-availability of this material at their times. Until recently orthodox people did not allow artificial lighting (electric lamps or neon-light) in the inner shrines at home or in temples, as it was believed to be harmful. Today neon-light is frequently being used in many places – as are also other products of modern civilization, flickering light decorations and loud-speakers. The worshipper's garment which should consist of two pieces of unstitched garment in case of men and a *sakaccha*⁴²¹ sari (Mar. *sādī*) in case of women, is not always in accordance with the rule. Often the upper garment is found missing or is substituted by a modern stitched shirt.

ad 3) Traditionally *pūjā* is performed by only one member of the joint family⁴²² who includes the other members when pronouncing the declaration (*samkalpa*) formula. Orthodox Hinduism does not know a congregational worship performed by all members jointly. Exceptional cases seem to be the *pūjās* forming part of the Maṅgalāgaurīvrata⁴²³ and the Vaṭasū-vitrīvrata⁴²⁴ where several women worship simultaneously directed by one priest, but everybody for himself. Admittedly in imitation of the Christian mass the Bhārata Samāja (= Theosophical Society, Adyar)⁴²⁵ introduced a public worship service for Hindus. "All these great faiths (= Hinduism, Buddhism, Zoroastrianism) deal with their members individually; each man goes to the temple, makes his own prayer and offering, and comes away. Thousands may be offering the very same prayers simultaneously, but each is doing so independently of the others. The thought of producing

⁴²⁰ Cf. p. 65 for the use of substitutes in *pūjā*.

⁴²¹ Cf. pp. 58–60 for the garments to be worn at the time of *pūjā*.

⁴²² Cf. pp. 56–57.

⁴²³ Cf. p. 186 for this *vrata*.

⁴²⁴ Cf. p. 186 for this *vrata*.

⁴²⁵ This movement with headquarters in Adyar (Madras) is not only restricted to Mahārāṣṭra. I am unable to say how far the newly created form of *pūjā* has been practiced.

a greater result by joining in a combined effort of devotion seems to have been officially introduced by the World-Teacher when he founded Christianity ... It occurred to Mr. Krishnamurti that the Hindu religion was just as capable of performing this wonderful and beautiful act of public service as the Christian; and he therefore set to work to have a simple but effective service compiled for public use, by bringing together a number of thoroughly well-known prayers and *mantras* so arranged as to produce the required effect."⁴²⁶

The type of *pūjā* which was the outcome of this reform is said to require not more than thirty minutes time. The priest (called *adhvaryu*) may be a man or woman of any caste well trained in the ritual and having devotion. As the "leader" of the *pūjā* he occupies no superior position but is considered the first among equals. The ritual itself, although called by the name *pūjā* has been changed considerably and does not even employ an idol (*mūrti*) to which services could be offered. Certain traditional *mantras* of the *pūjā* have been retained but rearranged; they are partly to be pronounced by the priest and partly by all in chorus.

The Bhārata Samāja – aiming at the restoration of Hinduism – tried to introduce modernized and abridged forms of other rituals, too, which were compiled with the help of Paṇḍit A. Mahādeva Śāstrī. Accordingly the marriage ceremony which formerly continued for several days can be completed within a few hours following this new version. As a result of these activities a number of booklets appeared, like: "Vedic Upanayana Ritual in a simple Form", "Abridged Hindu Daily Practice", "Piṇḍa-Śrāddha in a simple Form", "The Daily Ritual of the Bhārata Samāja", "Vedic Marriage Ritual in a simple Form". All booklets supply an English translation of the Skt. *mantras*.

The Dharmānirṇaya-Maṇḍal was a Mahārāṣṭrian movement which endeavoured to adopt Hindu rituals to the requirements of modern life. Founded by Svāmī Kevalānand Sarasvatī (Vārī/Mahārāṣṭra), Dhuṇḍirāj Dīkṣit Bāpaṭ and Paṇḍit Raghunāthśāstrī Kokje as Tattvanīṣṭhaparivar-tanavādipariṣad at Thāne (near Bombay) in 1934, the organization had its office at Lonāvāle from 1938 and has been transferred to the premises of the Jñānaprabodhī (Pune) in 1976. The founders aimed at creating simplified forms of the rituals based on the rulings enjoined by traditional *dharmaśāstras*, that could easily be performed by all Hindus. The booklets with the newly compiled *prayogas* include "Upanayana" (to which girls are also considered entitled), "Vivāha" (marriage), "Antyeṣṭi" (funeral rites),

⁴²⁶ LEADBEATER, p. II.

“Śrāddha” (rites related to the dead), “Vidhavā-punarvivāha” (remarriage for widows!), “Hindūkarana” (conversion to Hinduism).

When the office of the organization was transferred to the Jñānaprabodhinī its concepts changed with the new persons who took charge of it, and the rituals were modified to the effect that in some cases the newly created rituals have nothing in common with the traditional ones except for the name. Only the “Vivāha(prayoga)” and “Antyeṣṭi(prayoga)” were reprinted (with slight alterations) in the form which had been created by the Dharmanirnaya-Māṇḍal, whereas the members of the Jñānaprabodhinī reformed and printed according to their own concepts “Dainamdi-na-upāsanā” (daily worship), “Upanayanavidhi”, “Varṣārambhadina-upāsanā” (worship at the first day of the year), “Varṣāntadina-upāsanā” (worship at the last day of the year), “Yantrapūjan” (worship of machines / tools), “Śrīganeśasthāpanāpūjāvidhi” (establishment and worship of [the temporary idol of] Ganeśa) and others. The *prāṇapratiṣṭhā* ceremony was completely reinterpreted, as many modern educated Hindus have lost faith in idol worship and attempt an interpretation of an idol as a mere symbol.⁴²⁷

The new form of the *upanayana* which according to the introduction of the *prayoga* text requires only one hour and forty-five minutes time is said to have been performed since 1973 in the Jñānaprabodhinī. Important characteristics of the new mode of worship propagated by the Jñānaprabodhinī are:

1. All devotees participate in the ritual. Accordingly the offering formulas are changed from the traditional singular forms to plural forms. It is believed that an understanding of the literal meaning of the employed Skt. *mantras* by everybody is essential. Therefore the Mar. translation of *mantras* is not only provided in the printed texts but read aloud along with the Skt. *mantras*. According to an ancient belief it is only the sound of especially the Vedic *mantras* which is important, and not the literal meaning of the *mantra*.⁴²⁸ The members of the Jñānaprabodhinī, however, are of the opinion that only the meaning of the *mantras* is significant. These *mantras* are being recited in musical tunes accompanied by the Indian harmonium or other instruments.

⁴²⁷ Cf. p. 53 for this problem.

⁴²⁸ The view that the use of the recitation of the Veda is a spiritual one and that the *mantras* are not to convey a meaning is elaborately discussed and refuted in Sāyaṇa's preface to his *Rgvedabhāṣya*. Cf. also GONDA (1963), p. 276 for a discussion.

2. Utensils and materials used in the ritual are limited.
3. The ritual is claimed to be open to everybody. Only such *mantras* are said to have been employed which refer to the God worshipped by all religions, omitting those which refer to sectarian divinities.

From the previously described attempts of the Bhārata Samāja and Jñānaprabodhinī one especially notices that the new forms of rituals are created primarily to effect something. Thus the programme of the Bhārata Samāja⁴²⁹ states explicitly that “well-known prayers and mantras” have been “arranged as to produce the required effect”. Bhārata Samāja and Jñānaprabodhinī further claim to have created an “economic” worship service which achieves maximum of “effect” in a minimum of time. Thereby they seem to overlook the original meaning of religious worship which lies in praising and serving god and allowing the individual to grow spiritually in such an atmosphere.⁴³⁰

The emphasis laid on the translation of the Skt. *mantras* reveals the over-importance attached to a rational understanding of the ritual, which by its nature is concerned with the whole person, both body (with all its senses) and mind, and transcends the logical level of the mind. A rational “understanding” of the ritual is not required, especially not a historical knowledge about the development of symbols. And such an understanding is hardly found on the part of the worshipper, who performs religious acts in a prescribed manner, the prescription coming from a religious authority. As a side effect this modern development leads to independence from the priestly class which by the performance or supervision of rites that seemed unintelligible to a majority of people has been in possession of a means to exercise power.

However, religious reforms should be carried out by capable persons possessing talent and knowledge for translating the *mantras*, a gift for creating new forms, and experience. Time, place and utensils involved in the acts are not exterior “ornaments” but elements of the whole and have to be realized as such. The sequence of the various parts is determined by the logic of inner meaning; its change is just as impossible as it would be in some other ordinary sphere. In this sense some of the above mentioned reforms can perhaps not be called successful attempts. Accordingly the reformed versions of rituals of the Jñānaprabodhinī have been criticized as tiring since the Skt. text along with Mar. translation is being read. Time will show whether the new forms of *pūjā* will be able to survive. The

⁴²⁹ Cf. p. 97.

⁴³⁰ Cf. the discussion of *niskāma karma* on p. 86.

vivāh prayoga in the version of the Dharmanirṇaya-Maṇḍal (1939) is widely used at present. Due to increasing Western influence and alienation from traditional culture presently many Hindus are not even aware of the existing difference between the traditional practices and the newly created forms.

DAILY PŪJĀ

Sodaśopacārapūjā according to the RVBKS

PRELIMINARY REMARKS

In the following the *mantra* text of the *sodaśopacārapūjā* is provided together with translation and commentary. Illustrations of some parts of the ritual are found in the appendix. The source of the printed text is the *pūjā* section¹ of the RVBKS, a comprehensive practical handbook of rituals (*prayoga*) for the use of Mahārāṣṭrian Brahmins belonging to the Śākala school of the RV, which can be used for the worship of all deities. Due to the great number of Mahārāṣṭrians² belonging to this school their version of the *pūjā* text is widespread. Various editions and reprints of the RVBKS have appeared³, incorporating more and more current rituals in the course of time. The "Brahmakarma"⁴ edited and translated by BOURQUIN was probably an early edition of the RVBKS.

I have occasionally compared the readings of the RVBKS with those of other *prayoga* texts among which are the BBKS, Śuklayajuhkāṇvaśākhīyabrahmakarma, Śuklayajurvedīyamādhyandinavājasaneyinām Āhnikasūtrāvali, SYKKP, HBKS. Popular books on *pūjā* in Mar. have also been consulted, like Avadhāṇī (1979, following the Mādhyva-Vaiṣṇava tradition), P, PMP, PV, BMD, SDP, SPS. Such popular books usually do not indicate their sources and do not supply "critical" editions of texts in the modern sense. But because of their wide circulation they should not be neglected.

¹ Fol. 7 b.10–8 a. 8: *prātaḥsamdhyā* (for *ācamana* and *prāṇāyāma*, which are common to *sāṃdhyā* and *pūjā*) and fol. 16 a.1–23 a. 2: *devapūjā*.

² There is a minority of people belonging to the Mādhyamīdina and to the Kāṇva branches of the White (*sukla*) Yajurveda and the Hīrānyakeśī branch of the Black (*kṛṣṇa*) Yajurveda, who employ different *mantras*, but there exists no living tradition of Sāmaveda or Atharvaveda in Mahārāṣṭra. For Vedic traditions in present-day India cf. STAAL (1983) vol. 1, pp. 169–171.

³ According to KANE 5, p. 1134 the sixth edition appeared in 1936 (Veṅkaṭeśvar Press, Bombay).

⁴ For this text cf. p. 8.

For the *mantras* from the RV which occur in the *pūjā* text AUFRECHT's edition of the RV has been used (accents have been omitted for technical reasons). In all cases the translations of these *mantras* (enclosed in quotation marks) have been quoted from GRIFFITH's Victorian translation without further indication. Casually the orthography has been modernized. The text of the AB follows AUFRECHT's edition. Misprints in the editions have usually not been noted.

TABLE OF SERVICES⁵

- 0 Preliminaries
 - 0.1 *ācamana* (sipping of water)
 - 0.2 *prāṇāyāma* (breath control)
 - 0.3 *devatāvandana* (salutation to the gods)
 - 0.4 *prārthanā* (prayer)
 - 0.5 *deśakālocāraṇa / saṃkalpa* (announcement of place and time / declaration)
 - 0.6 *gaṇapatismarana* (recalling Gaṇapati)
 - 0.7 *āsanavidhi* (rite for [taking] the seat)
 - 0.8 *nyāsa*
 - 0.9 *kalaśapūjā* (worship of the vessel)
 - 0.10 *śāṅkhapūjā* (worship of the conch)
 - 0.11 *ghaṇṭāpūjā* (worship of the bell)
 - 0.12 *dīpapūjā* (worship of the lamp)
 - 0.13 *prokṣana* (sprinkling)
 - 0.14 *dhyāna* (meditation)
- 1 *śoḍaśopacārapūjā* I (worship with 16 services I)
 - 1.1 *āvāhana* (invocation)
 - 1.2 *āsana* (seat)
 - 1.3 *pādya* (water for washing the feet)
 - 1.4 *arghya* (arghya [water])
 - 1.5 *ācamanīya* (water for sipping)
 - 1.6 *snānīya* ([material] for bath)
 - 1.6.1 *payahsnāna* (bath with milk)
 - 1.6.2 *dādhisnāna* (bath with curd)
 - 1.6.3 *ghṛtasnāna* (bath with ghee)

⁵ Those 16 services which are offered with the recitation of a verse from the PS are underlined. They are identical with the ones listed in DhS pp. 575,12–576,4.

- 1.6.4 *madhusnāna* (bath with honey)
- 1.6.5 *śarkarāsnāna* (bath with sugar)
- 1.6.6 *gandhodakasnāna* (bath of water with sandalwood paste)
- 1.7 *snānottarasvalpapūjā* (short *pūjā* after the bath)
- 2 *śoḍaśopacārapūjā* II (worship with 16 services II)
 - 2.1 *abhiṣekasnāna* (abhiṣeka bath)
 - 2.2 *vastra* (garments)
 - 2.3 *yajñopavīta* (sacred thread)
 - 2.4 *saubhāgyadravya* (substances of [signifying] good fortune)
 - 2.5 *parimaladravya* (aromatic substances)
 - 2.6 *candana* (sandalwood paste)
 - 2.7 *akṣata* (unbroken rice)
 - 2.8 *puspa* (flowers)
 - 2.9 *dhūpa* (incense)
 - 2.10 *dīpa* (lamp)
 - 2.11 *naivedya* (food)
 - 2.12 *tāmbūla* (betel)
 - 2.13 *phala* (fruit)
 - 2.14 *dakṣinā* (gift)
 - 2.15 *mahānīrājanadīpa* (great lamp for waving)
 - 2.16 *namaskāra* (prostration)
 - 2.17 *pradakṣinā* (circumambulation)
 - 2.18 *mantrapuṣpāñjali* (handful of flowers consecrated by *mantras*)
- 3 Conclusion
 - 3.1 *prārthanā* (prayer)
 - 3.2 *saṃkalpapūrti* (completion of the declaration)
 - 3.3 *tīrthagrahaṇa* (taking the holy water)

TEXT, TRANSLATION AND COMMENTARY

0. Preliminaries

Before the worship of the idol with sixteen services (*upacāra*) begins (cf. 1. and 2.) certain preparatory rites are performed which aim at the purification of the devotee, the place of *pūjā*, the implements, and at the removal of hindrances by driving away evil spirits and by worshipping gods like Gaṇapati, the "lord of obstacles". Finally the devotee brings to

his mind the outer appearance of the deity whom he intends to worship with the help of a meditation (*dhyāna*) verse.

0.1 Sipping of Water

Ācamana is the act of sipping water which is prescribed by the *dharmaśāstras* at the beginning of all ritual acts.⁶ It is a means of achieving inner purification by water, the great purifier.⁷

The technical procedure is as follows: Holding a small spoon of specific shape (Mar. *paṭi*; cf. illustrations S and T [3]) in the left hand, water from the vessel (Mar. *bhānde*; cf. illustrations W and T [2]) is poured into the palm of the right hand which is in the "cow's ear" (*gokarṇa*) shape⁸, i.e. the index finger touches the root of the thumb, the remaining fingers are stretched and the hand is slightly bent (cf. illustration 5). The water is sipped from the *brahmatīrtha* (located at the "root of the thumb"; cf. illustration 6 [3]), which is one of four (sometimes five) places sacred to particular deities, fathers or seers (*tīrtha*)⁹ which are thought to be located in the right hand.

⁶ Cf. GGS 1.1.2: *yajñopavīlinā ācāntodakena kṛtyam* / – For details about ācamana cf. Āhnikaprakāśa pp. 62,18–120,18. Cf. also KANE 2, p. 316 and GONDA (1980 b), pp. 333f. for different occasions for ācamana. Ācamana is already mentioned SB 1.7.4.17.

⁷ For a traditional interpretation of ācamana cf. DIEHL (1956), pp. 94–95; for water as purifier cf. KANE 4, p. 321.

⁸ Cf. Āeārendu p. 76,15–16:

*aṅguṣṭhāgrami samākuñcyā madhyamāmadhyaparvani /
gokarṇam tād dhi vijñeyam sarveṣv ācamaneṣv api //*

Having bent the tip of the thumb to the middle part of the middle finger: That [position of the hand] one should know as cow's ear (*gokarṇa*) in case of all [rites] of sipping water (ācamana).

⁹ Different rites require the sipping or pouring of water from different *tīrthas*. YS 2.6 mentions four *tīrthas*:

*kaniṣṭhādeśināṅguṣṭhamūlāny agram karasya ca /
prajāpatipitrābhāvātīrthāny anukramāt //*

The roots of the little finger, index finger, the thumb and the tip of the hand (i.e. the tips of index finger, middle finger and ring finger) are the *prajāpatīrtha*, *pītūrtha*, *brahmatīrtha* [and] *devatīrtha*. – VaiSS 1.5 knows five *tīrthas*: "Of the right hand, the middle part of the palm is the part sacred to Agni; the root of the little finger is that sacred to the Gods; the roots and (or) the tips of all the fingers are those sacred to the Rṣis; the part between the index and thumb is that sacred to the Fathers; the root of the thumb is that sacred to Brahman. An act relating to the Gods he performs with the *Tīrtha* of the Gods and whilst wearing the sacred thread over the left shoulder; an act relating to the Rṣis with the Rṣitīrtha, one relating to the Fathers with the Fatherīrtha; the whole act of satisfying Brahman

In the current Mahārāṣtrian practice the elaborate form of ācamana which is performed at the beginning of the *pūjā* is connected with the recitation of a series of Viṣṇu's twenty-four names in the following manner: While uttering each of the first three names¹⁰ which is done twice, water is sipped. Having recited the fourth name (i.e. "salutation to Govinda") water is poured from the palm of the right hand over the tips of the stretched middle fingers (i.e. the place of the hand known as *devatīrtha*¹¹; cf. illustration 6 [4]) into a metal dish (Mar. *tāmhan*; cf. illustrations M and T [1]). Next the right hand – being still wet – touches the organs of senses, the eyes, nose, ears¹² for their purification. Then the remaining twenty names of Viṣṇu are recited.

This method of ācamana is also observed in the current Mahārāṣtrian performance of the *saṃdhvā* rite.¹³ In this connection KANE (2, p. 315) remarks that the recitation of the names which refer to different forms of Viṣṇu is not supported by the old *smṛti* texts. These twenty-four names actually consist of two lists of twelve names each.¹⁴ Agni-Purāṇa

is performed with the *Tīrtha* sacred to Brahman as is also the sipping of water; (with the mantras: "Ye waters are wonderful") he performs the sprinkling with the *Tīrtha* sacred to Agni." (Translation by CALAND) – For the five *tīrthas* cf. also BGSS 4.7.2; Kṛtyakalpataru, Brahmācārikāṇḍa p. 53,2–4 (quoting Hārīta); Paribhāṣāprakāśa pp. 75,20–78,2; KANE 2, p. 316, n.750 and pp. 652–653.

¹⁰ Although the printed text of the RVBKS gives the first three names of Viṣṇu in vocative form and as unconnected with the honorific formula *namāḥ* (salutation), in current Mahārāṣtrian practice *namāḥ* is recited with all names.

¹¹ Cf. fn. 9 on pp. 104f.

¹² Cf. GGS 1.2.5–9. According to other authorities also the heart (TĀ 2.11) and other parts (BGSS 4.7.5) are to be touched. On some occasions purification is also achieved by touching the right ear alone as deities are believed to be located there. Cf. Grhyasamgraha 2.89–90:

*kṣute niṣṭhīvane caiva dantocchiṣṭe tathāṇte /
patitānān ca saṃbhāṣe dakṣiṇam śravaṇam sprśet //
marutāḥ soma indrāgnī mitrāvaraṇau tathaiva ca* /
ete sarve ca vīprasya śrotre tiṣṭhanti dakṣiṇe //*

¹³ Metrical defect in the second *pāda*.

One should touch the right ear after sneezing, spitting and when food is unwittingly touched by teeth, in case of an untruth being uttered and after a talk with out-castes.

The Maruts, Soma, Indra, Agni, and Mitra and Varuṇa, all these [deities] stay in the right ear of a Brahmin.

¹⁴ For the *saṃdhvā* rite cf. SRINIVASAN (1973) and KANE 2, pp. 315ff.

¹⁵ For the iconographical representation of these forms of Viṣṇu cf. RAO (1914–16), vol. 1/1, pp. 225–244 (emphasizing their special importance in Pañcarātrāṇḍīgama); MALLMANN (1963), pp. 22–27; for the first group of twelve manifestations

48.13–14a describes that from the original form of Vāsudeva Saṃkarṣaṇa was created, from him Pradyumna, from Pradyumna Aniruddha; by the division of each of these four into three the first twelve manifestations (= Keśava to Dāmodara) came into being. The remaining twelve manifestations are sometimes called the Vidyēśvaras¹⁵. The first four names of this second list are identical with the names of the four manifestations (= Vāsudeva, Saṃkarṣaṇa, Pradyumna, Aniruddha) but are iconographically represented as different.

ācamana

om keśava /
 om nārāyaṇa /
 om mādhava /
 om govindāya namah /
 om viṣṇave namah /
 om madhusūdanāya namah /
 om trivikramāya namah /
 om vāmanāya namah /
 om śrīdharāya namah /
 om hṛṣīkeśāya namah /
 om padmanābhāya namah /
 om dāmodarāya namah /
 om saṃkarṣaṇāya namah /
 om vāsudevāya namah /
 om pradyumnāya namah /
 om aniruddhāya namah /
 om puruṣottamāya namah /
 om adhokṣajāya namah /
 om nārasimhāya namah /
 om acyutāya namah /
 om janārdanāya namah /
 om upendrāya namah /
 om haraye namah /
 om śrīkṛṣṇāya namah /

also BGS 1.11.7; KRICK (1977), pp. 87–89; SMITH/VENKATACHARI (1969), pp. 160–173.

¹⁵ Cf. Mahāsanatkumāra-Saṃhitā 3.6.34 (quoted by MALLMANN [1963], p. 22).

Om. Keśava.

Om. Nārāyaṇa.

Om. Mādhava.

Om. Salutation to Govinda.

Om. Salutation to Viṣṇu.

Om. Salutation to Madhusūdana.

Om. Salutation to Trivikrama.

Om. Salutation to Vāmana.

Om. Salutation to Śrīdhara.

Om. Salutation to Hṛṣīkeśa.

Om. Salutation to Padmanābha.

Om. Salutation to Dāmodara.

Om. Salutation to Saṃkarṣaṇa.

Om. Salutation to Vāsudeva.

Om. Salutation to Pradyumna.

Om. Salutation to Aniruddha.

Om. Salutation to Purusottama.

Om. Salutation to Adhokṣaja.

Om. Salutation to Nārasimha.

Om. Salutation to Acyuta.

Om. Salutation to Janārdana.

Om. Salutation to Upendra.

Om. Salutation to Hari.

Om. Salutation to Śrīkṛṣṇa.

0.2 Breath-control

Controlling the breath while repeating mantras mentally is prescribed for the devotee's inner purification.¹⁶ Prāṇāyāma consists of three stages:

1. Inhaling (*pūraka*)
2. holding the breath (*kumbhaka*)
3. exhaling (*recaka*).

The mantras prescribed here are

1. the syllable *om* (*praṇava*), which is to be connected with each of the utterances (*vyāhṛti*) of the names of the seven worlds,

¹⁶ Cf. MSm 6.71:

*dahyante dhmāyamānānām dhātūnām hi yathā malāḥ /
 tathendriyānām dahyante dosāḥ prāṇasya nigrahāt //*

Further Smṛtimuktāphala vol. 2, p. 325,29 (quoting Saṃvarta):

*mānasām vācikām pāpām kāyenaiva tu yat kṛtam /
 tat sarvam naśyati kṣipram prāṇḍyāmatraye kṛte //*

2. the *gāyatrī* (*mantra*) (i.e. the *sāvitrī*)
3. the *gāyatrīśiras* (*mantra*).¹⁷

To these *mantras* the names of their seers, deities, metres and their employment (*viniyoga*) are prefixed, the knowledge of which is considered indispensable¹⁸ according to the Vedic tradition (following the commentator Sāyana¹⁹). It should be noted that there may be several reasons other than metrical ones for ascribing a particular metre to a *mantra*. Thus the seven metres, *gāyatrī*, *uṣṇih* etc., which represent the whole complex of Vedic metres are connected with the seven *vyāhṛtis*, *bhūḥ*, *bhuvaḥ*, *svaḥ* etc. not because of metrical properties but due to the number seven which is common to both.

There are several traditions of connecting the above mentioned *mantras* with the three stages of *prāṇāyāma*.²⁰

1. Inhaling through the left nostril, closing both nostrils with the fingers of the right hand while reciting all prescribed *mantras* mentally, exhaling through the left nostril (cf. illustration 7).
2. Or: Reciting the *prāṇava* and the seven *vyāhṛtis* while inhaling, the *gāyatrī* while holding the breath and the *gāyatrīśiras* while exhaling.

The process of *prāṇāyāma* is to be performed thrice. In current Mahārāṣṭriyan practice it is often shortened by omitting the recitation of the names of seers, deities etc.

⟨*prāṇāyāma*⟩

prāṇavasya parabrahma ṛṣih /
paramātmā devatā /
daiśī gāyatrī chandah /
saptānām vyāhṛtīnām viśvāmitrajamadagnibharadvājagautamātrivasiṣṭha-
kaśyapā ṛṣayah /
agnivāyvādityabṛhaspativaruṇendraviśvedevā devatāḥ /

¹⁷ For the employment of these *mantras* during the *prāṇāyāma* cf. also YS 2.10t

gāyatrīṁ śirasā sārdham japed vyāhṛtipūrvikām /
pratiprāṇavasāṇyuktām trir ayam prāṇasāṇyamah //

Prāṇava, *vyāhṛti*, and *sāvitrī* specially are considered the essence of the Veda (cf. MALAMOUD in the introduction to his translation of the TĀ, pp. 86ff.).

¹⁸ Cf. Bṛhaddevatā 8.A.134: "In muttered prayer and in offering an oblation this is a necessity – the seer, the metre, and the divinity; and applying them wrongly one is here deprived of their fruit." (Translation by MACDONELL). Cf. further the discussion in Paribhāṣāprakāśa pp. 85,18–89,19.

¹⁹ Cf. GONDA (1975), p. 83.

²⁰ Cf. also KANE 2, p. 317; RANGACHARI (1931), pp. 53–54.

gāyatrīyusṇiganuṣṭubhṛhatīpaṇktitriṣṭubhjagatyaś chandāmsi /
gāyatrī viśvāmitra ṛṣih /
savitā devatā /
gāyatrī chandah /
gāyatrīśirasah prajāpatir ṛṣih /
brahmāgnivāyvādityā devatāḥ /
yajus chandah /
prāṇāyāme viniyogah /
²¹ *om bhūḥ () om bhuvaḥ () om svaḥ () om mahāḥ () om janāḥ () om ta-*
pah () om satyam ()
om ²² tat savitūr vareṇyam bhargo devasya dhīmahi /
dhiyo yo nah pracodayāt // ²²
om ²³ āpo jyotiḥ raso 'mṛtaḥ brahma bhūr bhuvaḥ svar²⁴ om / ²¹
evam trir uktvā /

Of the syllable *om* the highest *brahman* is the seer;

the highest *ātman* is the deity;

"the divine (daiśī) *gāyatrī*"²⁵ is the metre.

Of the seven utterances (*vyāhṛti*) Viśvāmitra, Jamadagni, Bharadvāja, Gautama, Atri, Vasiṣṭha and Kaśyapa are the seers;

Agni, Vāyu, Āditya, Bṛhaspati, Varuṇa, Indra and the Viśve Devas are the deities;

gāyatrī, *uṣṇih*, *anuṣṭubh*, *bṛhatī*, *paṇkti*, *triṣṭubh* and *jagatī* are the metres.

Of the *gāyatrī* [*mantra*] Viśvāmitra is the seer;

Savitṛ is the deity;

gāyatrī is the metre.

Of the *gāyatrīśiras* [*mantra*] Prajāpati is the seer; Brahma, Agni, Vāyu and Āditya are the deities;

*yajus*²⁶ is the metre.

[These *mantras*] are employed for breath-control.

(*Prāṇava* and seven *vyāhṛtis*):

Om bhūḥ. Om bhuvaḥ. Om svaḥ. Om mahāḥ. Om janāḥ. Om tapah. Om satyam.

²¹ TĀ 10.27.

²² RV 3.62.10.

²³ TĀ om. om.

²⁴ *svaḥ* TĀ.

²⁵ A type of *gāyatrī* consisting of only one syllable (cf. Piṅgala 2.3).

²⁶ *Yajus*, in Vedic literature distinguished from *ṛc* and *sāman*, is an utterance in prose which accompanies the sacrifice.

(Gāyatrī:)

Om. "May we attain that excellent glory of Savitr the God; so may he stimulate our prayers."

(Gāyatrīsiras:)

Om. Water, light, essence, immortality, *brahman*, earth, sky, heaven. Om.

Having thus spoken thrice [mentally he should recite the following text].²⁷

0.3 Salutation to the Gods

To remove obstacles, different gods like Gaṇapati, the devotee's parents and all Brahmins are saluted. Some of these deities, like the family and village deities²⁸, who represent the local traditions as opposed to the great "Sanskritized" ones, are not specified by names as they differ according to one's tradition.

The list of names of deities invoked at this stage of the *pūjā* differs slightly from tradition to tradition.

(devatāvandana)

śrīmanmāhāgaṇādhipataye namah /
lakṣmīnārāyanābhyāṁ namah /
umāmaheśvarābhyāṁ namah /
śacīpurandarābhyāṁ namah /
mātāpitṛbhyāṁ namah /
iṣṭadevatābhyo namah /
kuladevatābhyo namah /
grāmadevatābhyo namah /
sthānadevatābhyo namah /
vāstudevatābhyo namah /
ādityādinavagrahadevatābhyo namah /
sarvebhyo devebhyo namah /
sarvebhyo brāhmaṇebhyo namah /
etatkarmapradhānadevatābhyo namah /
avighnam astu /

Salutation to the noble great leader of the troops (= Gaṇeśa).

Salutation to Lakṣmī and Nārāyaṇa (= Viṣṇu).

²⁷ These instructions are recited by the performer as part of the *pūjā* mantras.

²⁸ Cf. WHITEHEAD (1911), pp. 16ff. for village deities.

Salutation to Umā and Maheśvara (= Śiva).

Salutation to Śacī and Indra.

Salutation to father and mother.

Salutation to the favourite deities.

Salutation to the deities of the family.

Salutation to the deities of the village.

Salutation to the deities of the place.

Salutation to the deities of the house.

Salutation to the deities of the nine heavenly bodies beginning with the sun.

Salutation to all gods.

Salutation to all Brahmins.

Salutation to the deities presiding over this rite.

May there be no obstacle.

0.4 Prayer

Next the devotee recites a collection of verses addressed to different deities to obtain their protection. There are three verses listing twelve names of Gaṇapati, a meditation (*dhyāna*) verse on Gaṇeśa (4), a verse in praise of the mother goddess (5), three verses praising Viṣṇu (6–8), a verse addressing various deities (9), another one to Gaṇapati (10) and one to the triad (god) Brahman, Śiva and Viṣṇu (11).

(prārthana)

sumukhaś caikadantaś ca kapilo gajakarṇakah /
lambodaraś ca vikaṭo vighnanāśo gaṇādhipaḥ // (1)
dhūmraketur gaṇādhyakṣo bhālacandro gajānanah /
dvādaśaitāni nāmāni yah paṭhec chṛṇuyād api // (2)
vidyārambhe vivāhe ca praveśe nirgame tathā /
saṃgrāme saṃkāte caiva vighnas tasya na jāyate // (3)
śuklāmbaradharam devam śāśivarnam caturbhujam /
prasannavadanam dhyāyet sarvavighnopāśāntaye // (4)
sarvamaṇgalamāṅgalye śive sarvārthasādhike /
śaranye tryambake gauri nārāyaṇi namo 'stu te // (5)
sarvadā sarvakāryeṣu nāsti teṣām amāṅgalam /
yeṣām hṛdistho bhagavān maṅgalāyatanaṁ hariḥ // (6)
tad eva lagnam sudinam tad eva

tārābalam candrabalam tad eva /

vidyābalam daivabalam tad eva

lakṣmīpate te 'ṅghriyugam smarāmi // (7)

lābhas teśām jayas teśām kutas teśām parājayaḥ |
 yeśām indīvaraśyāmo hrdayastho janārdanah || (8)
 vināyakam gurum bhānum brahmavīṣṇumahēśvarān |
 sarasvatīm praṇaumy ādau sarvakāryārthasiddhaye || (9)
 abhīpsitārthasiddhyarthaṁ pūjito yah surāśuraiḥ |
 saravīgnaharas tasmai gaṇādhipataye namah || (10)
 sarveṣ ḫabdhakāryeṣu trayas tribhuvaneśvarāḥ |
 devā diśantu naḥ siddhiḥ brahmēśājanārdanāḥ || (11)

The one with a handsome face and the one with a single tusk, the brown one and the one with elephant's ears, the one with a protuding belly and the gigantic one, the destroyer of obstacles, the lord of the troops, (1) the one with a smoky banner, the supervisor of the troops, he who has the moon on his forehead, has an elephant's face: For him who would recite or hear these twelve names, (2)

when introducing [a boy] to learning (*vidyārambha*)²⁹ and in the marriage ceremony, while entering, also while departing, in a battle and in danger, [for him] there is no obstacle. (3)

For the quenching of all obstacles one should meditate on the god who wears a white garment, who has the colour of the moon, has four arms, whose face is complaisant. (4)

Auspiciousness of everything auspicious, gracious one, who accomplish all things, protector of the needy, Tryambakā, Gaurī, Nārāyaṇī, salutation to you. (5)

For those, in whose heart the lord, the abode of welfare, Hari, stays, there is never inauspiciousness in any undertaking. (6)

Lord of Lakṣmī (= Viṣṇu), [the moment] I recall the pair of your feet, that only is the auspicious moment, that only is a good day, that only is [supported by] the power of the stars, the power of the moon, that only is [supported by] the power of magic, the power of fate. (7)

For those, in whose heart Janārdana (= Viṣṇu) stays, who is dark like the blue-lotus, there is gain, for those is victory. How could there be defeat for them? (8)

For success in all undertakings and objects I first praise Vināyaka (= Gaṇeśa), the teacher/Jupiter, the sun, (god) Brahmaṇ, Viṣṇu, Śiva, Sarasvatī. (9)

²⁹ For this ceremony, which is performed after the first cutting of the hair on a boy's head (*caula*) and before the *upanayana* cf. KANE 2, pp. 265–267.

Salutation to that lord of the troops who is worshipped by gods and demons [and is] the remover of all obstacles for achieving the desired objects. (10)

May the three gods, the lords of the three worlds, (god) Brahmaṇ, Śiva and Viṣṇu, grant us success in all undertakings. (11)

0.5 Announcement of Place and Time / Declaration³⁰

The devotee declares place, time, aim and method of the ritual act that he is going to perform.³¹ The formulas used here differ according to one's region; they have come by tradition and are not changed by the devotee. Occasional *pūjās* (cf. part III) have slightly modified formulas. *Samkalpa* formulas which are shorter than the one given here, already occur in the *śrauta* texts.³² This is the formula that is current in the Deccan region. It consists of an announcement of the place of worship beginning with a description of the greatest unit, the world division; the time is specified beginning from the world period. In the given formula, however, references to place and time are unduly mixed.

The astrological details are mentioned according to the current almanacs (*pañcāṅga*). If these details are not known one may insert the word *viṣṇu* in their place³³, e.g. "on the lunar day *viṣṇu*". Finally the peculiarities of the ritual to be performed are announced together with the desired results.

While reciting the phrase "I perform worship" which occurs twice towards the end of the formula, the performer pours a small quantity of water from the palm of his right hand over the tips of the stretched middle fingers (i.e. the place of the hand known as *devatīrtha*³⁴) into a metal dish.

³⁰ Traditionally announcement of place and time (*desakāloccāraṇa*) and declaration (*samkalpa*) are separated; as these are grammatically but one sentence they are joined here.

³¹ Cf. the definition of *samkalpa* in Rāmeśvara's commentary on the PKS p. 46,16: *samkalpo nāma* *vidyamānadeśakālollekhanapūrvakaphalollekhanasa hitapraktakarmānusṭhānaviṣayinī pratijñā* / – For a collection of quotes from various sources regarding the *samkalpa*, esp. the Tāntric one, cf. DAVE pp. 404,25–414,28.

³² Cf. KRIECK (1982), p. 51; GONDA (1980 b), p. 312.

³³ Cf. an unidentified verse quoted in PMP, p. 23:

*tīthir viṣṇus tathā vāro naksatram viṣṇur eva ca /
yogaś ca karaṇam caiva sarvam viṣṇumayam jagat //*

³⁴ Cf. the description of *ācamana* on p. 104.

He is thereby bound to fulfil his promise but is also sure of the success. It is a common practice to make promises, especially while giving gifts (*dāna*), by taking water in one's palm which is then poured into the hand of the receiver of the gift or into a dish.³⁵ The *sāmkalpa* is absolutely necessary for the success of a ritual;³⁶ without it the performance yields only a part of its fruit.³⁷

(deśakālocāraṇa / sāmkalpa)

śrīmadbhagavato mahāpuruṣasya viṣṇor ājñayā pravartamānasya adya brahmaṇo dvitīye parārdhe viṣṇupade śrīsvetavārāhakalpe vaivasvatamanvantare aṣṭāvīṇśatitame yuge yugacatuṣke kalyuge prathamacaraṇe jambudvīpe bharatavarṣe dakṣināpāthe rāmakṣetre bauddhāvatāre dāṇḍakāraṇye deṣe śālivāhanaśake saṃdhau vartamāne godāvaryāḥ daksīṇe tīre (vottarātīre) vartamānayāvahārike amukānāmasaṃvatsare amukāyane amukartau amukamāse amukapakṣe amukatithau amukavāsare amukadivasanakṣatre amukasthite vartamāne candre amukasthite śrīsūrye amukasthite devagurau śeṣeṣu graheṣu yathāyathā rāśisthānasthitesu satsu śubhanāmayoge śubhakarṇe evaṃguṇavīśeṣaṇavīśiṣṭāyāḥ śubhapuṇyatithau mama ātmanāḥ śrutiṣmṛtipurāṇoktaphalaprāptyarthaṁ asmākām sakūṭumbānām saparivārāṇām (dvipadacatuṣpadasahitānām) kṣemasthairyāyurārogyaśvaryābhivṛddhyarthaṁ samastābhuyadārthaṁ ca śrī-amukadevatāprāptyarthaṁ yathāmīlitopacāradravyaiḥ dhyānāvāhanādiśoḍaśopacārapūjām kariṣye / āsanādividhiṁ śārīraśuddhyarthaṁ puruṣasūktanyāsaṁ pañcāṅganyāsaṁ kalaśāśāṅkhaghāṇṭādipūjanām ca kariṣye / ādau nirvighnatāsiddhyarthaṁ mahāgaṇapatismarāṇām ca kariṣye /

Today in the second grand half [of the hundred years of the life] of [god] Brahman who acts on the order of Viṣṇu, the great glorious *puruṣa*, the Lord, in *viṣṇupada*³⁸, in the noble Śvetavārāhakalpa, in the epoch of

³⁵ Cf. the *kanyādāna* in the marriage ceremony, MSm 3.35 ab:

adbhīr eva dvijāgryāṇān kanyādānaṇām viśiṣyate /

This custom is connected with the practice of making an oath in front of Varuṇa, the deity of water. Cf. GONDA 1978, p. 80.

³⁶ Cf. Rāmeśvara's commentary on PKS p. 75,10-11 (quoting Mbh – the verse is not found in the crit. ed.):

anācamya kṛtaṁ yac ca yac ca sāmkalpavarjitaṁ /
rākṣasam tad bhavet karma ... //

Further Ācārendu p. 9,2-3:

sāmkalpya ca tathā kuryāt snānādānavratādikam /
anyathā punyakarmāṇi niṣphalāṇi bhavanti ca //

³⁷ Cf. p. 84.

³⁸ The meaning of *viṣṇupada* in this context is not clear.

Vaivasvata Manu, in the 28th *yuga*, out of the unit of four *yugas*, in the Kaliyuga, in the first quarter [of Kaliyuga], in the Jambu continent, in the country of Bharata, in the southern region (= Deccan), in the holy domain of [Paraśu-]Rāma, under [the auspices of] the Buddha incarnation, in the region of the Dāṇḍaka forest, when Śālivāhanaśaka is current at present³⁹, on the southern bank (or northern bank) of the Godāvarī [river] according to the present referential terminology, in the year named X, in the X (= northward / southward) movement of the sun, in the season X, in the month X, in the X (= bright / dark) half of the month, on the lunar date X, on the day [of the week] X, with X as the moon-house of the present day, with the moon in the constellation X, with the noble sun in the constellation X, with Jupiter in the constellation X, the remaining heavenly bodies being in their respective constellations, in a *yoga* having an auspicious name, in an auspicious *karāṇa*, on an auspicious and meritorious lunar day, which is specified by such and such qualities and characteristics [I shall perform *pūjā*] for obtaining for myself the fruit which is vouched for in the *śruti*, *smṛti* and the Purāṇas, for obtaining for us with family and dependants [with bipeds and quadrupeds] increase of happiness, stability, [long] life, health, wealth and for an all-out prosperity, for the satisfaction of the noble deity so and so, with the materials of service as they are available, I shall perform *pūjā* with sixteen services beginning with meditation, invocation.

I shall perform the rite for [taking] the seat etc. [and shall perform] *nyāsa* [on sixteen limbs] with the Puruṣasūkta [and] *nyāsa* on five limbs for the purification of the body and [shall perform] the *pūjā* of the vessel, the conch, the bell, etc. And at first I shall recall the great Gaṇapati to ensure extinction of obstacles.

0.6 Recalling Gaṇapati

In the previous sections (0.3, 0.4) the god Gaṇapati who is known as a remover of obstacles had been praised together with other deities. This time he alone is recalled with the help of a Vedic and a Purāṇic *mantra*.

The Vedic *mantra* is the first verse of a *sūkta* addressed to god Brahmaṇaspati (Brhaspati; RV 2.23.1). As it mentions the word *gana-pati* it is used by the worshippers of Gaṇapati to connect their deity with the RV. This is the most important Vedic *mantra* employed for his worship. Ac-

³⁹ Saṃdhau for *sadyo / adya* – at present?

cording to the AB it is addressed to Brahmanaspati⁴⁰, but already the *pariśiṣṭa* to the ĀGS declares that it refers to Ganapati⁴¹.

(gaṇapatismaraṇa)

gaṇānāṁ tvā śaunako gr̄tsamado gaṇapatir jagatī /
gaṇapatismaraṇe viniyogah //
om⁴² gaṇānāṁ tvā gaṇapatim havāmahe
kavīm kavīnām upamaśravastamam /
jyeṣṭharājap brahmaṇāṁ brahmaṇas pata
ā nah śr̄nvann ūtibhiḥ sīda sādanam //⁴³
vakratuṇḍa mahākāya sūryakotisamaprabha /
nirvighnam kuru me deva sarvakāryeṣu sarvadā //
om mahāgaṇādhipataye namo namah /

[Of the *mantra* beginning with] gaṇānāṁ tvā Gr̄tsamada of the Śaunaka family [is the seer];
Gaṇapati [is the deity];
jagatī [is the metre];

it is employed for recalling Gaṇapati.

Om. "We call thee, Lord and Leader of the heavenly hosts, the wise among the wise, the famousest of all, the King supreme of prayers, O Brahmanaspati: hear us with help; sit down in place of sacrifice."
O god with the curved trunk, with the huge body, shining like millions of suns, make all my undertakings always obstacleless.

Om. Salutation [and again] salutation to the great lord of the troops.

0.7 Rite for [Taking] the Seat

This section comprises three rites:

1. Invocation of the earth as support of the devotee's seat
2. driving away of evil spirits (*bhūtotsādana*) and inviting gods
3. removing the "human odour" (*manuṣyogandha*).

ad 1) It is of great importance for the devotee to have a fixed place / support (*pratiṣṭhā*), a firm foundation during the performance of the ritual. A person without such a firm establishment cannot perform a ritual act successfully.⁴³ The place once occupied should not be left during the performance.

⁴⁰ Cf. AB 1.21.1: gaṇānāṁ tvā gaṇapatim havāmaha iti brāhmaṇaspatyam.

⁴¹ *Pariśiṣṭa* to the ĀGS p. 169,8–9: gaṇānāṁ tvā gaṇapatim havāmaha iti gaṇapateh.

⁴² RV 2.23.1.

⁴³ Cf. GONDA (1954 b), p. 15; ELIADE (1957), p. 13.

The devotee invokes the earth as his support with the first *mantra*: "Earth, you have supported ..." ⁴⁴ to which the names of seer, deity, metre and employment have been prefixed. Although this *mantra* is composed in *anuṣṭubh* metre, the current text mentions *sutala*, the name of one of the nether worlds as name of its metre, which was probably imagined as having some particular relation to the earth or its support. In a list found in the Vāmana-Purāṇa⁴⁵ *sutala* is only the second nether world which is not directly connected with the earth. It is, however, said to be inhabited by the deity Kūrma, the support of the earth.

As has been shown earlier in section 0.2 (where the names of the seven main Vedic metres were said to be the metres of the seven *vyāhṛtis*) the names of the metres given by these texts do not always refer to strictly metrical properties as they are laid down by the *chandahśāstras*, but are often to be understood symbolically.⁴⁶ *Merupr̄ṣṭha* does not refer to a specific Vedic seer known by that name but seems to express the relation between the summit of mount Meru, the *axis mundi*, and the earth.

A contemporary *prayoga* text, the Āhnikakarmaprakāśa p. 113.6–7, mentions "the ascending of the [seat considered to be mount] Meru" (*merāv ārohaṇa*) as employment (*viniyoga*) of this *mantra*, thus revealing that the worshipper's seat is conceived as the centre of the world.⁴⁷

The technical procedure connected with the rite of taking the seat is as follows: The devotee places his left hand on his right knee holding a small quantity of water (or *darbha* grass) in its palm which is turned upwards and covered by the right hand⁴⁸ (cf. illustration 8). This position

⁴⁴ This *mantra* is widely used, e.g. *Pariśiṣṭa* to ĀGS p. 168,26–27.

⁴⁵ In the Vāmana-Purāṇa *sutala* occurs in a list as one of the seven nether worlds: *rasatala*, *sutala*, *vitala*, *mātatala*, *tala*, *pātala*, *dharātala*. It is said to be inhabited by the deity Kūrma. – Cf. 63.36 a: *sutale kūrmam acalam ...*

⁴⁶ Cf. PADOUX (1980), p. 82, n. 1: "... exprime, sinon un mètre, du moins un nombré, un rythme intérieur particulier ..."

⁴⁷ Cf. ELIADE (1957), pp. 22ff. for the aim to establish one's seat in the centre of the world.

⁴⁸ For this position of the hands at the time of the *brahmajyā* (daily recitation of the Veda) cf. already TĀ 2.11: *dakṣinottarau pāṇī pādau kṛtvā*, which is explained by Sāyaṇa: *vāmaṇ pāṇī daksinajānuna ūrdhvam uttānam kṛtvā tasyopari dakṣinahastam avāñcam kuryāt* // – Here the hand is not specifically said to be filled with water or *darbha* grass which are considered as means of purification. This position of the hands is sometimes called *brahmāñjali* (cf. also GONDA [1980 b], p. 67) and is prescribed for a student while studying (cf. *Saṃskāraprakāśa* p. 524,3f.) or in connection with the consecration with *mantras* (*abhimāṇapra*) of special substances, e.g. in the *śrāvāṇī* rite (changing of the sacred thread).

of the hands is maintained while reciting the *mantra* addressed to the earth; the water is then disposed of. Different kinds of seats are believed to give different results according to their qualities. In current Mahārāshtrian practice a wooden plank (Mar. *pāṭ*; cf. illustration U) is used which may be covered with a piece of cloth.

ad 2) The following two *mantras* are recited to drive away evil spirits, like *bhūtas* and *piśācas*, who are believed to stay on the earth. The third *mantra* is a salutation to Bhairava⁴⁹.

Having recited these verses the worshipper bows to Bhairava and hits the ground thrice with the heel of his left foot, thus driving away evil spirits.

Speaking "may the gods come" the devotee makes a gesture of invitation by moving both arms towards himself (cf. illustration 9 A); saying "may the evil spirits go away" he moves his arms in a gesture of sending them away (cf. illustration 9 B). Saying "Viṣṇu, protect the sacrificial place" he crosses his arms, thereby forming a *svastika* (cf. illustration 10). A similar gesture occurs at the end of the *sāṃḍhyā* where the performer forms a *svastika* with his arms and touches his ears in addition⁵⁰, thereby saluting his teachers respectfully (*abhivādāna*).

Next the worshipper marks a span of thumb and index finger (*prādeśa*)⁵¹ of his right hand on the ground (cf. illustration 11) which symbolically indicates the extention of the sacrificial place, i.e. the place of worship.

ad 3) The last part of the ritual aims at the removal of the "human odour" (*manusyagandha*) by reciting RV 10.63.3 and 4.50.6. This obviously refers to AB 3.30.4:

tebhyo vai devā apaivābīhatsanta manusyagandhāt ta ete dhāyye antaradādhata / yebhyo mātaivā pitra iti //

"The gods had loathing of those because of the human scent; they interposed these inserted verses ... (RV 10.63.3; 4.50.6)." ⁵²

These two Vedic verses – the first one from a hymn to the Viśve Devas, the second one from a hymn to Brhaspati – are specified as inserted verses (*dhāyyā*) between a hymn to the Rbhus and a hymn to the Viśve Devas. They are said to have been inserted by the gods because they did not

⁴⁹ Bhairava is known as Śiva's servant or as a fearful manifestation of Śiva, cf. RAO (1914–16), vol. 2/1, pp. 177ff. (with photographs). – This verse is recorded by DIEHL (1956), p. 68 as being recited at the time of bathing.

⁵⁰ Cf. RVBKS fol. 10 b. 10: *svastikākārahasībhāyām karṇau sprśivā*.

⁵¹ This practice is already referred to in BSS 3.27: (*devatā āvākyā*) *bhūmau prādeśām kṛtvopariśati* ...

⁵² Translation by KEITH.

consider the Rbhus (who are said to have been men and raised themselves to an equal rank with the gods by means of sacrifices) as equal to themselves. This story is told by AB to explain the employment of these two Vedic *mantras* in the *vaiśvadeva śāstra*, i.e. the hymns recited at the third pressing of the *soma* sacrifice.⁵³ The "human odour" – originally revealing the human nature of the Rbhus – is here probably to be understood as the impressions left by those who were previously present at the place of worship⁵⁴, which may be an obstacle in worship. The *pariśīta* to ĀGS p. 168,25 and DhS p. 574,13–14 employ these two Vedic *mantras* in the same context of the worshipper's taking the seat, but without explicitly mentioning the removal of the human odour as employment. But such an employment is specified e.g. in Ratnamālā p. 1194,6–8 and Ācārendu pp. 179,22–26 and 185,2–3.

⟨āśanavidhi⟩

*prthvīti mantrasya meruprṣṭha ṛṣih /
kūrmo devatā /
satalam chandah /
āsane viniyogah /
om prthvi tvayā dhṛtā lokā devi tvam viṣṇunā dhṛtā /
tvam ca dhāraya mām devi pavitram kuru cāsanam //
apasarpantu vāmadevo bhūtāny anuṣṭup /
bhūtotsādane viniyogah /
om apasarpantu te bhūtā ye bhūtā bhūmisaṇṭhitāḥ /
ye bhūtā vighnakartāras te gacchantu śivājñāyā //
apakrāmantu bhūtāni piśācāḥ sarvatodiśam /
sarveśām avirodhena pūjākarma samārabhe //
tūkṣṇadāṇṭra mahākāya kalpāntadahanopama /
bhairavāya namas tubhyam anujñām dātum arhasi //*

*iti bhairavām namaskṛtya / vāmapādatalapārśvena bhūmīm
trīb prahṛtya /
devā āyāntu / yātudhānā apayāntu / viṣṇo devayajanaṇ rakṣasva /
bhūmau prādeśām kuryāt /
yebhyo mātā ity asya gayāḥ plāto viśve devā jagatī /*

⁵³ Cf. ĀSS 5.18.5 and ŚSS 8.3.15 for these two *mantras* as inserted verses in the *vaiśvadevaśāstra*.

⁵⁴ The Mar. word *pāyra* ("evil foot") represents this concept.

manusyagandhanivārane viniyogah /
 evā pitra ity asya vāmadeva bṛhaspatir viśve devās triṣṭup /
 manusyagandhanivārane viniyogah /
 om̄ ⁵⁵-yebhyo mātā madhumat pīvate payah
 pīyūṣam dyaur aditir adribarhāḥ /
 ukthaśuṣmān vṛṣabharān svapnasas
 tān ādityān anu madā svastaye //⁵⁶
⁵⁶-evā pitre viśvadevāya vṛṣṇe
 yajñair vidhema namasū havirbhīḥ /
 bṛhaspate suprajā vīravanto
 vayam syāma patayo rayinām //⁵⁶

Of the *mantra* beginning with *prīthvi* the summit of [mount] Meru⁵⁷ (*merupṛṣṭha*) is the seer;
 the tortoise (*kūrma*)⁵⁸ is the deity;
 [the nether world] *sutala*⁵⁹ is the metre;
 it is employed for [taking] the seat.
 Om̄. Earth, you have supported the people. Goddess, you are supported by
 Viśnu⁶⁰. And you, O goddess, support me and make the seat pure.
 [Of the *mantra* beginning with] *apasarantu* Vāmadeva [is the seer];
 the *bhūtas* [are the deities];
anuṣṭubh [is the metre];
 it is employed for driving away the *bhūtas*.

Om̄. May those *bhūtas* go away who stay on the earth. Those *bhūtas* who
 are creating obstacles, may those go by Śiva's command.
 May the *bhūtas* [and] *piśācas* run away in all directions; I begin the act of
pūjā in suppression of opposition from all.
 O you with sharp fangs, huge body, similar to the fire at the end of a *kalpa*;
 salutation to you, Bhairava, you deign to give your consent.

Having thus saluted Bhairava [and] having thrice hit the
 ground with the edge of the sole of the left foot [and having
 spoken:]

⁵⁶ RV 10.63.3.

⁵⁶ RV 4.50.6.

⁵⁷ Meru: A fabulous mountain said to be the central point of Jambudvīpa. Its
 summit is god Brahman's residence and a meeting place of gods, seers etc.

⁵⁸ *Kūrma* is Viśnu's second *avatāra* (e.g. VP 4.2; 112.27 and 209.68) and the
 support of the earth.

⁵⁹ Cf. fn. 45 on p. 117.

⁶⁰ Cf. fn. 58 on p. 120.

May the gods come. May the evil spirits (*yātudhāna*) go away. Viśnu,
 protect the sacrificial place (*devayajana*).

he should mark the span of thumb and index finger (*prādeśa*) on the ground.

Of the [mantra beginning with] *yebhyo mātā* Gaya, the son of Plati [is the
 seer];

the Viśve Devas [are the deities];

jagatī [is the metre];

it is employed for removing "human odour" (*manusyagandha*).

Of the [mantra beginning with] *evā pitre* Vāmadeva [is the seer];

Bṛhaspati [and] the Viśve Devas [are the deities];

triṣṭubh [is the metre];

it is employed for removing "human odour".

Om̄. "I will rejoice in these Ādityas for my weal, for whom the Mother
 pours forth water rich in balm, and Dyaus the Infinite, firm as a rock,
 sweet milk, – Gods active, strong through lauds, whose might the Bull
 upholds."

"Serve we with sacrifices, gifts, and homage even thus the Steer of all the
 Gods, the father. Bṛhaspati, may we be lords of riches, with noble progeny
 and store of heroes."

0.8 Nyāsa

Nyāsa is the assignment of alphabets, parts of *mantras*, word divisions,
 etc. to various parts of the body, thus believed to be invested with
 divine power and made secure.⁶¹ The tradition of *nyāsa* seems to be of
 Tāntric origin.⁶² *Nyāsa* mainly serves to make the devotee's body divine
 and thereby fit for worship.⁶³ As part of the *smārta pūjā* *nyāsa* is not
 performed by all.

⁶¹ Cf. the definition given by Bhāskararāya in his *Saubhāgyabhāskara*
 p. 5.19f.: *nyāso nāma tattaddevatānāṁ tattadavayaveṣ avasthāpanam* / – A scholarly
 etymology emphasizes the protective function of *nyāsa* (Kulārṇavatantra 17.56):

nyāyopārjilavittānāṁ aṅgeṣu viniveśānāt /
sarvaraksākarād devi nyāsa ity abhidhīyate //

⁶² Cf. the Pariśiṣṭa to ĀGS p. 151,1–2: ... *eso 'nganyāsah / enam eke necchanti*
sa hi vidhir avaidikah ... – For early references to three or five limbs of the body
 that are touched by the devotees cf. NOWOTNY (1957), p. 115.

⁶³ Cf. Ācārendu (quoting Śaunaka) p. 180,24–26:
devo bhūtvā yajed devaṇī nādevo devam arcayet /
iti vacanāt / devo bhūtvā nyāṣam kṛtvety arthaḥ /
nyāṣena tu bhavet so 'pi svayam eva janārdanah /

In the first series of *nyāsa* on the limbs (*ānganyāsa*) the sixteen verses of the PS⁶⁴ (RV 10.90) are assigned⁶⁵ to sixteen limbs of the worshipper's body (left and right hand and foot, left and right knee, left and right hip, navel, heart, throat, left and right arm, mouth, eyes and head⁶⁶).

In the second series of *nyāsa* on five limbs⁶⁷, which optionally may substitute the first series or may be performed in addition to it, the last five verses of the PS are assigned to three places of the body: Heart, head, tuft of the hair and are pronounced "for the armour" and "for the weapon"⁶⁸. More common in the current practice than the *pañcānganyāsa* given here is the *śaḍānganyāsa*⁶⁹ on the heart, head, tuft of the hair, three⁷⁰ eyes, for the armour and for the weapon. According to one⁷¹ current practice *nyāsa*

Gandharvatantra 9.2:

*nyāsas tadātmako bhūtvā devo bhūtvā tu tam yajet /
prāṇyāmais tathā dhyānair nyāsair devasārīrātā//*

⁶⁴ For the employment of the PS in the *pūjā* cf. p. 68.

⁶⁵ They are so to say offered or "deposited" in the body with the concluding words of formulas, which are inherited from the Veda. These are *namah* (cf. the first series of *nyāsa*, *svāhā*, *vausaṭ*, *vaṣṭ* – not used here), *hum*, *phat* (cf. the second series of *nyāsa*). For the significance of these exclamations cf. Goudriaan (1978), pp. 73–75 and Mayrhofer (1956–80), index. For an interpretation of the relation between the exclamations *namah*, *svāhā*, *vaṣṭ*, *hum*, *vausaṭ*, *phat* and the heart, head, tuft, *kavaca*, eyes and weapon cf. Prapañcasāratantra 6.7–12.

⁶⁶ Cf. also DhS p. 574,25–28.

⁶⁷ Cf. DhS p. 574,30.

⁶⁸ I.e. to create an armour (*kavaca*) for the worshipper and to provide him with a weapon (*astra*). *Kavaca* (sometimes understood as the upper part of the body) and *astra* (sometimes interpreted as hand, cf. Nowotny [1957], p. 115) do not seem to refer to specific parts of the body.

⁶⁹ The PS is traditionally divided into three parts: Verses 1–5 as the first part, verses 6–10 as the second and verses 11–16 as the third part. The third unit is employed for *nyāsa* on the six limbs.

⁷⁰ The third eye is thought to be located on the forehead.

⁷¹ The mudrās prescribed for *ānganyāsa* differ according to the tradition; cf. Rāghavabhaṭṭa's commentary on ST pp. 257,10–258,17; Mudrānighaṇṭu 34–36; Mantramahārṇava p. 19,3–5; cf. also DAVE pp. 630,25–632,6; Nāradīya-Saṃhitā 6.6–11 (and illustrations of *hṛdaya*–, *śiro*–, *sikhā*–, *kavaca*– [p. 573], and *netramudrā* [p. 574]); Viśvāmitra-Saṃhitā, opposite p. 90 for illustrations of *hṛn*–, *sikhā*–, and *cakṣurmudrā*; Pādma-Saṃhitā, pt. 1, app. pp. 28–30 for illustrations of *hṛdaya*–, *śiro*–, *sikhā*–, *kavaca*–, *netra*– and *astramudrā*, pt. 2, pp. 577–578 for illustrations of *hṛdaya*–, *śīrṣa*–, *sikhā*–, *kavaca*–, *astra*– and *netramudrā*. For *tūlamudrā*, which resembles the *astramudrā* cf. illustration in Mṛgendrāgama, opposite p. 53.

According to Trībhā p. 120,20–23 index finger, middle finger and ring finger touch the heart; thumb and index finger the head; the thumb the tuft; all ten fingers are used in the *kavacamudrā*; index finger, middle finger and ring finger are

is performed as follows: While uttering the name of each limb the worshipper touches it with his right hand. Speaking "for the armour *hum*" the left hand is placed on the right shoulder and the right hand on the left shoulder crosswise, or the hands are moved in a circle towards the chest. Saying "for the weapon *phat*" he strikes the palm of the left hand with the index finger⁷² and middle finger of the right hand once⁷³, thereby making a slight sound.

In the *smārta* tradition *nyāsa* is followed by the closing up of all quarters against intrusion of evil elements (*digbandhana*), for which the right hand is raised above the head while making a sound with the snapping of the thumb against the middle⁷⁴ finger (for an illustration of the *śaḍānganyāsa* cf. photos 12–18).

⟨nyāsa⟩

*sahasraśīrṣā ṣoḍaśa nārāyanāḥ puruṣo 'nuṣṭup / antyā triṣṭup /
svāṅganyāse viniyogah /
om⁷⁵ sahasraśīrṣā puruṣāḥ sahasrākṣāḥ sahasrapāt /
sa bhūmīm viśvato vṛtvā 'ty atiṣṭhad daśāṅgulam //
vāmakarāya namah /
om puruṣa evedam sarvam yad bhūtam yac ca bhavyam /
utāmr̥tatvasyeśāno yad annenātirohati //
dakṣiṇakarāya namah /
om etāvān asya mahimā 'to jyāyāmē ca pūrūṣāḥ /
pādo 'sya viśvā bhūtāni tripād asyāmr̥tam divi //
vāmapādāya namah /*

employed in *netramudrā*: *tarjanyāditrayena prasāritena hṛdayam / aṅgusṭhatarjanībhyaṁ prasāritābhyaṁ yojitamukhābhyaṁ adho 'grābhyaṁ śirah / prasṛtāṅguṣṭhe�ādhomukhena śikhā / karadvayadaśāṅgulibhiḥ prasṛtābhīḥ kavacam / tarjanyāditrayāgreṇa trikonāgratulyena netram / dvinetryāṇ tv anāmikālopah / hastadvayaśyāpī aṅgusṭhatarjanībhyaṁ saśabdābhyaṁ abhito bhrāmitābhyaṁ astraṁ iti sām-prādāyiko 'rthah /* – Note especially the difference regarding the performance of the *astra* rite. For different *śaḍāngamudrās* according to the deities Viṣṇu, Śakti and Śiva cf. Mantramahodadhi 21.146–156.

⁷² Cf. Tīkā on MNT 5.92, also PKS, app. VI, illustration B 2. The illustration 17 in app. 1 shows the middle finger and the ring finger which may be in accordance with the practice of another tradition.

⁷³ According to some one strikes the palm twice or thrice (cf. Mantramahodadhi 4.37).

⁷⁴ According to some the index finger and thumb are employed here (cf. Trībhā p. 77,26).

⁷⁵ Verses: PS 10.90.1–16 (= PS).

om̄ tripād̄ ūrdhva ud̄ ait̄ puruṣaḥ pādō 'syehābhavat̄ punah̄ /
 tato viśvaṇ̄ vy akr̄amat̄ sūśanānaśane abhi //
 dakṣiṇapādāya namah̄ /
 om̄ tasmād̄ virāl̄ ajāyata virājo adhi pūruṣaḥ /
 sa jāto aty aricayata paścād̄ bhūmim atho puraḥ //
 vāmajānave namah̄ /
 om̄ yat̄ puruṣeṇa haviṣā devā yajñam̄ atanvata /
 vasanto asyāśid̄ ājyaṇ̄ grīṣma idhmaḥ śarad̄ dhavik̄ //
 dakṣinajānave namah̄ /
 om̄ tam̄ yajñam̄ barhiṣi praukṣan̄ puruṣam̄ jātam̄ agrataḥ /
 tena devā ayajanta sādhyaś ṛṣayaś ca ye //
 vāmakātyai namah̄ /
 om̄ tasmād̄ yajñāt̄ sarvahutaḥ saṃbhṛtam̄ pr̄ṣadājyam̄ /
 paśūn̄ tāṃś cakre vāyavyān̄ āraṇyān̄ grāmyāś ca ye //
 dakṣiṇakātyai namah̄ /
 om̄ tasmād̄ yajñāt̄ sarvahutaḥ caḥ sāmāni jajñire /
 chandāṃsi jajñire tasmād̄ yajus tasmād̄ ajāyata //
 nābhyaḥ namah̄ /
 om̄ tasmād̄ aśvā ajāyanta ye ke cobhayādataḥ /
 gāvo ha jajñire tasmāt̄ tasmāj̄ jātā ajāvayaḥ //
 hṛdayāya namah̄ /
 om̄ yat̄ puruṣaṇ̄ vy adadhūḥ katidhā vy akalpayan̄ /
 mukhaṇ̄ kim asya kau bāhū kā ūrū pādā ucyete //
 kanṭhāya namah̄ /
 om̄ brāhmaṇo 'sya mukham̄ ūśid̄ bāhū rājanyaḥ kṛtaḥ /
 ūrū tad̄ asya yad̄ vaisyaḥ padbhyaṇ̄ ūdro ajāyata //
 vāmabhujaḥ namah̄ /
 om̄ candramā manaso jātaś cakṣoḥ sūryo ajāyata /
 mukhād̄ indraś cāgnis̄ ca prāṇād̄ vāyur ajāyata //
 dakṣiṇabhujaḥ namah̄ /
 om̄ nābhyaḥ ūśid̄ antarikṣam̄ ūrṣṇo dyauḥ sam̄ avarata /
 padbhyaṇ̄ bhūmir diśaḥ ūrotrāt̄ tathā lokān̄ akalpayan̄ //
 mukhāya namah̄ /
 om̄ saptāsyāsan̄ paridhayas triḥ saptā samidhaḥ kṛtaḥ /
 devā yad̄ yajñam̄ tanvānā abadhnan̄ puruṣaṇ̄ paśum̄ //
 netrābhyaṇ̄ namah̄ /
 om̄ yajñena yajñam̄ ayajanta devās
 tāni dharmāṇi prathamāṇy ūṣan̄ /
 te ha nākam̄ mahimānaḥ sacanta
 yatra pūrve sādhyaḥ santi devāḥ //⁷⁵
 mūrdhne namah̄ //

[The hymn beginning with] sahasraśīrṣā has sixteen [verses];
 Nārāyaṇa [is the seer];
 anuṣṭubh [is the metre], the last one triṣṭubh;

it is employed for nyāsa on one's body.

Om̄ RV 10.90.1⁷⁶

Salutation to the left hand.

Om̄ RV 10.90.2

Salutation to the right hand.

Om̄ RV 10.90.3

Salutation to the left foot.

Om̄ RV 10.90.4

Salutation to the right foot.

Om̄ RV 10.90.5

Salutation to the left knee.

Om̄ RV 10.90.6

Salutation to the right knee.

Om̄ RV 10.90.7

Salutation to the left hip.

Om̄ RV 10.90.8

Salutation to the right hip.

Om̄ RV 10.90.9

Salutation to the navel.

Om̄ RV 10.90.10

Salutation to the heart.

Om̄ RV 10.90.11

Salutation to the throat.

Om̄ RV 10.90.12

Salutation to the left arm.

Om̄ RV 10.90.13

Salutation to the right arm.

Om̄ RV 10.90.14

Salutation to the mouth.

Om̄ RV 10.90.15

Salutation to the eyes.

Om̄ RV 10.90.16

Salutation to the head.

⁷⁶ For the translation of the PS cf. pp. 137ff.

Nyāsa on Five Limbs

(pañcāṅganyāsa)

om RV 10.90.12

hrdaye /

om RV 10.90.13

śirasi /

om RV 10.90.14

śikhāyām /

om RV 10.90.15

kavacāya hum /

om RV 10.90.16

astrāya phaṭ /

iti digbandhah //

Om RV 10.90.12

At the heart.

Om RV 10.90.13

At the head.

Om RV 10.90.14

At the tuft.

Om RV 10.90.15

For the armour: *hum*.

Om RV 10.90.16

For the weapon: *phaṭ*.

[Thus] the *digbandha*.

0.9 Worship of the Vessel

Next the worshipper sanctifies the utensils which he is going to use in the following *pūjā* by invoking deities into their different parts. Thereby he makes them suitable instruments of worship. The vessel (*kalaśa*) worshipped here is of a particular shape (cf. illustration F) and is filled with water.

Along with the conch (cf. 0.10) it serves as a container for water which is used in worship. The gods Viṣṇu, Rudra (= Śiva), Brahman, the groups of mother goddesses⁷⁷, the ocean, earth and the four Vedas are imagined

⁷⁷ The number of mother goddesses (*mātrikā*) differs according to tradition from seven, sixteen to more than one hundred.

, to stay at its various parts.⁷⁸ Then sacred rivers like Gaṅgā and Yamunā are invoked in its water. While reciting the prescribed verses⁷⁹ the worshipper places his right hand on the top of the vessel thus invoking the rivers as present.

For the worship of the vessel a small quantity of sandalwood paste, grains of unbroken⁸⁰ rice (*akṣata*) and a flower are made to stick on it. Finally the cow-(*dhenu*)*mudrā*⁸¹ (cf. illustration 19) is shown over the vessel. In this *mudrā* the position of the fingers imitates the shape of four udders of a cow, thereby suggesting that the vessel is filled with milk from the udders of the heavenly cow (*surabhi*⁸²).

(kalaśapūjā)

kalaśasya mukhe viṣṇuh kaṇṭhe rudrah samāśritah /
mūle tatra sthito brahmā madhye mātṛganāh smṛtāḥ //
kukṣau tu sāgarāḥ sarve saptadvīpā vasumdhārāḥ /
rgvedo 'tha yajurvedah sāmavedo hy atharvānah //

⁷⁸ According to a scholarly etymology of the word *kalaśa* proposed by the MNT it is called *kalaśa* because the celestial architect Viśvakarman made it from various parts (*kalā*) of the gods. Cf. MNT 5.181:

kalāṁ kalāṁ gṛhītvā tu devānāṁ viśvakarmanāḥ /
nirmito 'yam sa vai yasmāt kalaśas tena kathyate //

⁷⁹ The two and a half verses in the beginning are met with frequently, e.g. PP p. 104,5-9 (quoting Śaunaka), p. 133,2-6.

⁸⁰ For the meaning of *akṣata* cf. p. 161.

⁸¹ *Mudrās* are symbolic gestures of the hands but also body postures; cf. HOENS in GUPTA / HOENS / GOUDRIAAN (1979), pp. 115-117. – The *dhenumudrā* is described in many texts, e.g. Viśvāmitra-Saṃhitā 13.39 cd-41 ab (*saurabhēyīmudrā*); Mudrānighaṇṭu 30; cf. DAVE pp. 632,17-634,11 who quotes many texts and points out small differences in the descriptions. Trībhā p. 119,7-10 describes the *mudrā* as follows:

hastadvaye tv adhovakte saṃmukhe ca parasparam /
vāmāṅgulīr dakṣinānām aṅgulīnām ca saṃdhisu //
samveṣya madhyamābhyaṁ tu tarjanayau dve prayojayet /
kaniṣṭhe dve anāmābhyaṁ yuñjyāt sā dhenumudrī //

With both hands upside down and facing each other, having inserted the fingers of the left [hand] into the joints of the right [hand], he should join the index fingers with the middle fingers. The little fingers he should join with the ring fingers. This is the cow-*mudrā*.

For illustrations cf. also PKS, appendix VI, no. B 4; SŚP vol. 1, appendix, plate 8; Padma-Saṃhitā pt. 1, appendix, p. 38, no. 94 A and B (*surabhimudrā*; slightly different); Mṛgendrāgama, following p. 52.

⁸² *Surabhimudrā* is another name for the *dhenumudrā*.

aṅgais ca sahitāḥ sarve kalaśam tu samāśritāḥ |
 atra gāyatrī sāvitrī sāntipuṣṭikarī⁸³ tathā ||
 āyāntu devapūjārtham duritakṣayakārakāḥ |
 gaṅge ca yamune caiva godāvari sarasvatī |
 narmade sindhu kāverī jale 'smīn saṃnidhīm kuru ||
 kalaśe gaṅgādītīrthāny āvāhayāmi |
 kalaśadevatābhyo namah |
 sarvopacārārthe gandhākṣatapuṣpam samarpayāmi |
 dhenumudrām pradarśya |

At the mouth of the vessel is Viṣṇu, at the throat Rudra is seated, at the bottom (god) Brahman stays, in the middle part the groups of mothers are said [to be staying].

And at the belly all oceans, the earth with its seven continents, the Rgveda and the Yajurveda, the Sāmaveda and the Atharva[veda], [i.e.] all [Vedas] accompanied by their limbs are staying in the vessel. In it is the gāyatrī [verse] with Savitṛ [as its deity] which gives peace and prosperity.

May these who destroy evil come for the pūjā of gods. O Gaṅgā and Yamunā, Godāvari and Sarasvatī, Narmadā, Sindhu, Kāverī, be present in this water.

I invoke holy rivers like Gaṅgā in the vessel.

Salutation to the deities in the vessel.

[As a substitute] for all services (upacāra) I offer sandalwood paste (gandha)⁸⁴, unbroken rice (akṣata) and a flower.

Having shown the cow – mudrā ...

0.10 Worship of the Conch

Next the devotee washes the conch with clean water for its purification (cf. illustration 20). Uttering the sacred syllable *om* he fills it with water from the vessel (kalaśa). The conch is then placed on its stand (Mar. *adāṇī*; cf. illustration X). The conch is by its very origin closely connected with the aquatic element and is considered as an auspicious symbol said to bestow plenty and fulfil wishes.⁸⁵ Along with the vessel it therefore serves as a container of water which is used in the later worship.

⁸³ RVBKS *śāntih*°.

⁸⁴ Cf. fn. 26 on p. 33.

⁸⁵ For the symbolism of the conch cf. BOSCH (1960), pp. 115–116.

Several verses⁸⁶ are recited describing the deities moon, Varuṇa, Prajāpati and the rivers Gaṅgā and Sarasvatī as staying at different parts of the conch. The water which it contains is identified with that of the sacred rivers in the three worlds. It is remembered that the conch is one of fourteen items which appeared at the time of the churning of the ocean for nectar (*amṛtamanhāna*) and was taken by Viṣṇu who holds it as one of his attributes. An imitation⁸⁷ of the famous gāyatrī (= sāvitrī) verse eulogizes the conch by identifying it with the conch Pāñcajanya, which Kṛṣṇa obtained after conquering the demon Pāñcajana.

The conch is then worshipped by offering sandalwood paste and a flower. Unbroken rice (akṣata) which had been offered to the vessel (cf. 0.9) is not allowed as an offering to the conch.⁸⁸

Finally the conch-(śaṅkha)mudrā⁸⁹ (cf. illustration 21) is shown which imitates the shape of a conch.

⟨śaṅkhapūjā⟩

prakṣālitam śaṅkham prapāvenāpūrya |
 śaṅkhādau candradaiवत्यम् kukṣau varuṇadevatā ||
 prṣṭhe praṭāpatiṁ vidyād agre gaṅgā sarasvatī ||

⁸⁶ The second verse is also found in PP p. 91,4–5 (quoting Garuḍa–Purāṇa); the third one PP p. 91,12–13; p. 104,16–17 (quoting Śaunaka) and p. 133,19–20.

⁸⁷ I cannot trace this gāyatrī to older sources. For imitations of the Vedic gāyatrī cf. GONDA (1963), pp. 293–294.

⁸⁸ The reason is probably that the conch is closely connected with Viṣṇu who should not receive an offering of akṣata, especially when he is being worshipped in the śālagrāma stone. Cf. Puspacintāmaṇi 2.85 (quoting Yāmala):

nākṣatair arceyed viṣṇum na tulasyā vināyakam /
 na dūrvayā yajed durgām bilvapatrair divākaram ||

⁸⁹ The śaṅkhamudrā is described in many texts, e.g. Viśvāmitra–Saṃhitā 13.47 cd–49 ab; Nāradīya–Saṃhitā 6.23–24; Mudrānighaṇṭu 38–39. Tṛṣṇā p. 119,11–14 describes it as follows:

vāmāṅguṣṭham tu saṃgrhya dakṣiṇena tu muṣṭinā /
 kṛtvottānam tathā muṣṭim aṅguṣṭham tu prasārayet ||
 vāmāṅguṣṭam tathā śliṣṭāḥ saṃyuktāḥ suprasāritāḥ /
 dakṣiṇāṅguṣṭhasaṃspṛṣṭā mudrā śaṅkhasya coditā ||

Holding the left thumb with the right fist, having then turned the fist upwards, he should stretch the [right] thumb. Having well stretched out the joined fingers of the left [hand] closed on [the fist and] touched by the right thumb: [This] is called conch–mudrā.

For illustrations cf. also SŚP vol. 1 app., pl. 35 (different); Pādma–Saṃhitā pt. 1 app., p. 22 no. 36 A and 37 B; Viśvāmitra–Saṃhitā, opposite p. 94.

trailokyे yāni tīrthāni vāsudevasya cājñayā /
 śāṅkhe tiśhanti viprendra tasmāc chāṅkham prapūjayed //
 tvam purā sāgarotpanno viśpūnā vidhṛtaḥ kare /
 namitaḥ⁹⁰ sarvadevaś ca pāñcajanya namo 'stu te //
 om pāñcajanya ya vidmahe pāvamānaya dhīmahi /
 tan naḥ śāṅkhaḥ pracodayāt //
 śāṅkhadevatābhyo namah /
 sarvopacārārthe candanam puśpam samarpayāmi //
 śāṅkhamudrām pradarśya /

... having filled the conch which has been washed [with water] while uttering the syllable *om* [he says:]

At the opening of the conch is the deity moon; at the belly the deity Varuna; at the backside one should know Prajāpati; at the frontside Gaṅgā [and] Sarasvatī.

And whatever holy rivers are in the three worlds these stay in the conch by Vāsudeva's order. Therefore, best of the Brahmins, one should worship the conch.

You came into being formerly from the ocean, are held by Viśnu in his hand and are bowed to by all gods. Pāñcajanya, salutation to you. *Om*. We know Pāñcajanya, we meditate on Pāvamāna. May this conch inspire us.

Salutation to the deities in the conch.

[As a substitute] for all services I offer sandalwood paste [and] a flower.

Having shown the conch gesture [he says:]

0.11 Worship of the Bell

The worshipper washes the bell, then rings it with his hands imitating the shape of a bell (cf. illustration 22)⁹¹. The ringing of the bell is taken as signifying the arrival of gods and departure of demons.⁹²

⁹⁰ Wrong form for *nataḥ*.

⁹¹ For a drawing of this position of the hands, which resembles the *musalamudrā* (in which, however, the right hand is placed on top of the left), cf. also TACHIKAWA (1983), p. 135 figure 140. For an illustration of the *musalamudrā* cf. VIŚVĀMITRA-Saṃhitā, opposite p. 94. *Musala* means club, mace (which is Viśnu's weapon), but also clapper of a bell. — A number of texts prescribe the *garuḍamudrā* in connection with the use of the bell. This *mudrā* is described in various texts, e.g. VIŚVĀMITRA-Saṃhitā 13.59-61, Mudrānighaṇṭu 54-55. According to Tṛibhā p. 119,22-25 it is performed as follows:

The devotee worships the bell by offering sandalwood paste, unbroken rice (*akṣata*) and a flower. The bell is then kept on the left hand side in front of the devotee, while the conch is kept on the right hand side. The bell is going to be used at several stages of the ritual, e.g. at the time of offering a bath, incense and waving the *ārati* lamp. On these occasions it is held in the left hand.

⟨ghanṭāpūjā⟩

āgamārthaṁ tu devānāṁ gamanārthaṁ tu rakṣasām /
 kurve ghaṇṭāravam tatra devatāhvānalakṣanam //
 ghaṇṭāyai namah /
 sarvopacārārthe gandhākṣatapuśpam samarpayāmi /

For the coming of the gods and the going of the *rakṣasas* I ring the bell thereby signifying the invocation of the gods.

Salutation to the bell.

[As a substitute] for all services I offer sandalwood paste, unbroken rice and a flower.

0.12 Worship of the Lamp

The oil lamp (*Mar. samaī*; cf. illustration Y) is worshipped by reciting a verse from a hymn to Indra (RV 6.47.21) where Indra is represented as having put to flight the dark aborigines and having slain demons. The employment of the verse here suggests that the oil lamp may dispel darkness and drive away evil spirits.

hastau tu vimukhau kṛtvā grathayitvā kaniṣṭhike /
 tarjanyau mukhataḥ śliṣṭe śliṣṭāv aṅguṣṭhakau tathā //
 madhyamānāmīkāyugme dvau pakṣāv iva cintayet /
 eṣā garuḍamudrā syād aśeṣavisaśātinī //

Having turned the hands back to back [and] having interlocked the little fingers, having joined first the index fingers and having joined the thumbs, one should imagine the two sets of the middle fingers and ring fingers as two wings. This is the *garuḍamudrā* which destroys all poison.

For an illustration of this *mudrā* cf. VIŚVĀMITRA-Saṃhitā, opposite p. 94. For a slightly different description and illustration cf. PĀDMA-Saṃhitā pt.1 app., p. 19, no. 26. Garuḍa is the deity who is believed to stay in the bell (cf. the formula *ghanṭāsthāya garuḍāya namah* occurring in several *prayoga* texts). Therefore Garuḍa is depicted on the handles of many bells (cf. illustration I). DAVE p. 437,17-19 explains in a traditional manner that the auspicious sound of the bell which removes hindrances reminds of the sound made by the wings of the bird Garuḍa, Viśnu's vehicle, and is therefore dear to the gods.

⁹² For a collection of quotes on the significance of the bell cf. DAVE p. 437,11-439,20.

I am not aware of this verse being used elsewhere in a similar context. The worship of the oil lamp is not found in all *prayoga* texts, perhaps because the lamp is not directly needed at any stage of the later ritual but only serves to illuminate the idol and the place of worship during the *pūjā*.

⟨dīpapūjā⟩

om ⁹³ dive-dive sadṛśīr anyam ardhaṇ
kr̥ṣṇā asedhat apa sadmano jāḥ /
ahan dāsā vṛṣabho vasnayanto—
davraje varcināṁ śambarāṁ ca //⁹⁴
dīpadevatābhyo namah /
sarvopacārārthe gandhākṣatapuṣpam samarpayāmi /

Om. "Day after day far from their seat he drove them, alike, from place to place, those darksome creatures. The Hero slew the meanly-huckstering Dāsas, Varcin and Śambara, where the waters gather."

Salutation to the deities of the lamp.

[As a substitute] for all services I offer sandalwood paste, unbroken rice and a flower.

0.13 Sprinkling

The worshipper now purifies himself and the utensils for worship by sprinkling water from the vessel and the conch by means of a flower or *dūrvā* grass. The act of sprinkling water, a common means of purification^{⁹⁴}, on utensils which are to be used in sacrifice occurs already in the *śrauta* ritual. The *mantra* employed here is a well-known verse which is recited for purificatory purposes on many occasions. It expresses the conviction that the mere recalling of Viṣṇu's name removes inner (mental) and outer (bodily) impurities.

⟨prokṣaṇa⟩

kalāśāśāṅkhodakena /
apavitraḥ pavitro vā sarvāvasthām gato 'pi vā /
yah smaret pūṇḍarīkākṣam sa bāhyābhyanṭaram śuciḥ //
ātmānam prokṣya pūjādravyāṇi ca samprokṣayet /

^{⁹³} RV 6.47.21.

^{⁹⁴} Cf. GONDA (1980 b), pp. 125ff.

Having sprinkled himself with water from the vessel and the conch [while reciting the verse:]

Whether pure or impure, in whatever condition [one may be], he who recalls the lotus-eyed (Viṣṇu) becomes cleansed within and without.
he also sprinkles the *pūjā* utensils.

0.14 Meditation

The worshipper takes flowers or unbroken rice in the hollow of the joined hands and recites the meditation verse(s). The flowers – consecrated by the *mantra*(s) – are then offered to the deity.

A meditation (*dhyāna*) verse is a stanza describing the appearance of a deity in order to help the worshipper visualize the deity. Here five verses are supplied according to the five deities of the *pañcāyatana*, where the deities (Viṣṇu, Śiva, Gaṇeśa, Sūrya, Devī) are arranged in such a way that one's favourite deity is placed in the centre surrounded by the other deities arranged in a particular order.^{⁹⁵} The verse addressed to the favourite deity (here: Viṣṇu) is recited first.

The devotee is expected not only to recite the verse but to meditate on the form of the deity. In the current performance, however, which is often done hurriedly, *dhyāna* has been reduced to the mere recitation of the prescribed verse(s).^{⁹⁶}

⟨dhyāna⟩

atha dhyānam / añjalau puṣpam gṛhītvā /
śāntākāram bhujagaśayanām padmanābham sureśam
viśvādhāraṇ gaganasadr̥śam meghavarṇam śubhāṅgam /
lakṣmīkāntam kamalanayanām yogibhir dhyānagamyam
vande viṣṇum bhavabhayaharam sarvalokaikanātham //

^{⁹⁵} For the *pañcāyatana* cf. pp. 49–51.

^{⁹⁶} Cf. BHATTACHARYA in AVALON (⁵1978) vol. 2, p. 490: "... Dhyāna is performed by really meditating on the form of the Devatā, no matter whether the Dhyāna-Mantra is recited or not; for the Śāstriks meaning of the expression 'Dhyā-yet' is 'should meditate' and not 'should recite the Dhyānamantra.' " – *Dhyāna* has been defined by Yājñavalkya (quoted by DAVE p. 440,4–5):

samāhitena manasā caitanyāntaravartinā /

ātmano 'bhīṣṭadevānām dhyānam dhyānam ihocaye //

and Kulārṇavatana 17.36:

yāvad indriyasantāpam manasā saṃnīyamya ca /
svāntenābhīṣṭadevasya cintanām dhyānam ucyate //

For a collection of *dhyāna* verses cf. SIRCAR (1972–73).

⁹⁷ *dhyāyen nityam maheśam rajatagirinibham cārucandrāvatamsam*
ratnākalpojjvalāngam paraśumṛgavarābhītihastam prasannam /
padmāśinam samantāt stutam amaraganair vyāghrakṛttim vasānam
viśvādyam viśvavandyam nikhilabhayaharam pañcavaktram trinetram //⁹⁷
gajavadanam acintyam tīkṣṇadāmṛṣṭram trinetram
bṛhadudaram aśeśam bhūtirājam purānam /
amaravarasupūjyam raktavarṇam sureśam
paśupatisutam īśam vighnarājam namāmi //
⁹⁸ *saśāṅkhacakram ravimandale sthitam*
kuśeśayākrāntam anantam acyutam /
bhajāmi buddhyā tapanīyamūrtim
surottamam citravibhūṣaṇojvalam //⁹⁸
⁹⁹ *vidyuddāmasamaprabhām mṛgapatiskandhasthitām bhīṣanām*
kanyābhiḥ karavālakheṭavilasaddhastābhir āsevitām /
hastaiś cakradarāśikheṭavirāśikhām cāpaṇam guṇam tarjanīm
bibhrāṇām analātmikām śāśidharām durgām trinetram bhaje //⁹⁹
dhyāyāmi /
iti puṣpāñjalyarpaṇam /

Now the meditation.

Having taken flowers in the cupped hands (*añjali*) [he says:]

(Meditation on Viṣṇu)

I worship Viṣṇu who destroys the fear of *samsāra*, the only Lord of the whole world, whose appearance is calm, who has a serpent as his bed, from whose navel a lotus grows, the lord of the gods, the support of the universe, who is [as all-pervading] as the sky, who has the colour of the clouds, who has handsome limbs, Lakṣmī's husband, the lotus-eyed one, who can be discovered in meditation by the Yogins.

(Meditation on Śiva)

One should always meditate on the great Lord (Śiva) who is as brilliant as a silver mountain, who has the beautiful moon as crest-jewel, whose limbs are shining like ornaments of jewels, whose hands hold axe and antelope and [the gestures of] boon and protection, who is calm, who sits in the lotus-posture, who is praised by groups of gods on all sides, who wears a

⁹⁷ Cf. Śiva-Purāṇa, Vidyēśvara-Saṃhitā, chap. 20 v. 52.

⁹⁸ Cf. Tṛibhā p. 32,14–17.

⁹⁹ Cf. ŚT 21.41.

tiger-skin, who is the cause of the universe, worshipped by the universe, removes all fear, has five faces [and] three eyes.
(Meditation on Gaṇapati)

I bow to the one with an elephant's face, who is inconceivable, has a sharp tusk, three eyes, a large belly, is perfect, the lord of prosperity, the ancient one, who is fit to be worshipped devoutly by the best of the gods, is of red colour, the lord of the gods, Śiva's son, the powerful, the ruler of obstacles.
(Meditation on the sun)

I worship in my mind the best of the gods, who has conch and discus, stays in the solar orb, who is encircled by a water-lily, is infinite, permanent, whose form is golden, who shines with various ornaments.

(Meditation on Devī)

I worship the three-eyed Durgā, who is as radiant as a flash of lightning, who sits on the back of a lion, who is frightening, who is served by girls whose hands hold swords and shields, who holds with her hands discus, conch, sword, shield, arrow, bow, noose [and] *tarjanī*(-mudrā), is fiery [and] holds the moon.

I meditate.

[Having said so] he offers the handful of flowers.

1. Worship with sixteen services I

Śodāśopacārapūjā I

Now the first part of the worship with sixteen services (*upacāra*) begins. For each of the main offerings one *mantra* of the PS (RV 10.90) is recited. The version of the PS which is preserved in the RV tradition consists of sixteen *mantras*; other schools have versions of eighteen or even twenty-two verses. As the number of services offered in the current *pūjā* exceeds sixteen, other Vedic *mantras* have also been employed. In respect of the contents one cannot expect any connection between the meaning of the *mantras* of the PS and the services offered in the *pūjā*, apart from the fact that the number sixteen with its symbolism is common.

In the place of the *mantras* of the PS or in addition to them so called "Paurāṇic" *mantras*, i.e. *mantras* from the Purāṇic literature, are given; these can be recited by women and others to whom the recitation of Vedic *mantras* is traditionally forbidden.

1.1 Invocation

The *pūjā* begins with the invocation, for which the first *mantra* of the PS is employed. *Āvāhana* is not done

- 1) in case of Viṣṇu being worshipped in the *śālagrāma* stone or Śiva being worshipped in the *bāṇa-liṅga*¹⁰⁰, or
- 2) in case of idols which have been permanently established in temples.

In the first case the theological explanation is that the deity is always present in these objects¹⁰¹, in the second case that the deity was invoked as present in the idol at the time of the first establishment (*pratiṣṭhā*) of the idol.¹⁰² In such cases a handful of flowers is offered to the idol at this stage of the *pūjā* to make the number of services sixteen.¹⁰³

In case of temporarily worshipped idols of clay etc. the *āvāhana* follows the rite of *prānapratiṣṭhā* (cf. pp. 191 ff.) by which the deity is made to be present in the idol. Modern informants interpret *āvāhana* in that case as a request to the deity to be ready to accept the *pūjā* which is being offered.

Āvāhana

om¹⁰⁴ sahasraśīrṣā puruṣāḥ sahasrākṣāḥ sahasrapāt /
sa bhūmiṇiḥ viśvato vṛtvā 'ty atiṣṭhad daśāṅgulam //¹⁰⁴
āgaccha devadeveśa tejorāśe jaṭapate /
kriyamāṇām mayā pūjām grhāṇa surasattama //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namaḥ /
āvāhanārthe puṣpāñjaliṁ samarpayāmi /

¹⁰⁰ But when Śiva is worshipped in the *śālagrāma* or Viṣṇu in the *bāṇa-liṅga* *āvāhana* takes place. Cf. Ācārendu p. 178,23–24.

¹⁰¹ Cf. Nandapaṇḍita on Viṣṇusmṛti p. 708,19–20 (quoting SkP):
śālagrāmaśilāyām tu nāvāhanavisorjane /
śālagrāmaśilāyām tu nityām saṁnihito hariḥ //

Further the Pariśiṣṭa to the ĀGS p. 168,19–22: *tān apsu vāgnau vā sūrye vā svāhādaye vā sthāndile vā pratimāsu vā yajeta pratimāśu akṣaṇikāsu nāvāhanavisorjane bhavataḥ svākṛtiḥ hi śastāsu devatā nityām saṁnihitā ity asthirāyām vikalpah sthāndile tūbhayaṇ bhavatu ...*

¹⁰² Cf. Ācārendu p. 178,3–4: ... *tatra pratiṣṭhākāla eva devatāyā āvāhitatvāt*.

¹⁰³ Cf. Nandapaṇḍita on Viṣṇusmṛti p. 708,21–24: *kathām tarhi ṣoḍāśopacārakāptiḥ iti cet / satyam / puṣpāñjaliṇiḥ brūmaḥ /*

āvāhana-rcā dadyāt pūrvam puṣpāñjaliṁ hareḥ /
tasyaivonmukhalām prāpte yāge codvāsane rcā //
ante puṣpāñjaliṁ dadyād yāgasampūrtisiddhaye //

¹⁰⁴ RV 10.90.1.

Om. "A thousand heads hath Puruṣa, a thousand eyes, a thousand feet. On every side pervading earth he fills a space ten fingers wide." Come, lord of the god of gods, mass of splendour, lord of the world, accept the *pūjā* which is performed by me, best of the gods. Salutation to the noble deities so and so. For invocation I offer a handful of flowers.

1.2 Seat

With the second verse of the PS the deity is offered a *tulasī* (*ocimum sanctum*, holy basil) leaf as a substitute for a seat which is decorated with gold and jewels. The offering of a seat to deities is a custom known from Vedic times; compare the invitation of king Soma to the Vedic fire-sacrifice.¹⁰⁵

Āsana

om¹⁰⁶ puruṣa evedam sarvam yad bhūtam yac ca bhavyam /
utāmṛtatavasyeśāno yad annenātirohati //¹⁰⁶
nānāratnasamāyuktam kārtasvaravibhūṣitam /
āsanaṇi devadeveśa prītyarthaṁ pratigrhyatām //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namaḥ /
āsanaṛthe tulasīpatram samarpayāmi /

Om. "This Puruṣa is all that yet hath been and all that is to be; the Lord of Immortality which waxes greater still by food." Lord of the god of gods, accept for [your] pleasure the seat, which is studded with various jewels [and] decorated with gold. Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

For the seat I offer a *tulasī* leaf.

1.3 Water for Washing the Feet

The offerings *āsana-pādyā-arghya-ācamanīya* (1.1–1.5) are relics of the old Indian ritual of honouring distinguished guests (*arghya*). According to the Pāraskara GS 1.3.1 "to six persons the *arghya* reception is due: to a teacher, to an officiating priest, to the father-in-law, to the king, to a friend, to a snātaka."¹⁰⁷ The reception consists of 1. offering a mat for sitting and one for keeping the feet, 2. water for washing the feet, 3. *arghya*

¹⁰⁵ Cf. CALAND / HENRY (1906–07), pp. 53ff.

¹⁰⁶ RV 10.90.2.

¹⁰⁷ Translation by OLDBERG.

water, 4. water for sipping, 5. honey mixture, 6. a cow. Likewise the idol receives water for washing the feet, *arghya* water and water for sipping.

At this stage of the *pūjā* the devotee pours water on the feet of the idol. The washing of the feet is a ritual rather than physical purification to remove evil and elements of enmity.¹⁰⁸

⟨pādya⟩

*om 109- etāvān asya mahimā 'to jyāyāmś ca pūrusah /
pādo 'sya viśvā bhūtāni tripād asyāmṛtam divi //
pādyaṁ gṛhāṇa deveśa sarvakṣemasaṁmartha bho(h) /
bhaktya samarpitam̄ deva lokanātha namo 'stu te //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
pādyaṁ samarpayāmi /*

Om. "So mighty is his greatness; yea, greater than this is Puruṣa. All creatures are one-fourth of him, three-fourth eternal life in heaven." O lord of the gods who is able to give all happiness, take the water for washing the feet, which is offered with devotion. God, lord of the world, salutation to you.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer water for washing the feet.

1.4 Arghya (Water)

Water into which several ingredients (like sandalwood paste, *akṣata* etc.) have been mixed is offered to the deity for honorific purposes. This water is usually to be accepted in the hollow of the cupped hands and after thus signifying its acceptance is poured out.¹¹⁰ This is followed by sipping of water.

⟨arghya⟩

*om 111- tripād ūrdhva ud ait puruṣah pādo 'syehābhavat punah /
tato viśvān vy akrāmat sāśanānaśane abhi //
nāmas te devadeveśa nāmas te dharaṇīdhara /
nāmas te jagadādhāra arghyaṁ nah pratigṛhyatām //*

¹⁰⁸ Cf. GONDA (1980 b), pp. 330-331.

¹⁰⁹ RV 10.90.3.

¹¹⁰ Cf. AGS 1.24.11-12: *prakṣālitapādo 'rgyam añjalinā pratigṛhya / athāca-*
manīyenācāmati . . . For *arghya* in general cf. HILLEBRANDT (1897), pp. 79-80. For
the way of accepting it cf. ARTE (1940), pp. 174-175.

¹¹¹ RV 10.90.4.

*śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
arghyam samarpayāmi /*

Om. "With three-fourth Puruṣa went up: one fourth of him again was here. Thence he strode out to every side over what eats not and what eats." Salutation to you, lord of the god of gods, salutation to you, Viṣṇu. Salutation to you, support of the world, accept our *arghya* (water). Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer *arghya* (water).

1.5 Water for Sipping

Water for sipping to be received in the hands is offered for purification. Previously (cf. 0.1) the devotee himself had to perform *ācamana* as an act of purification. Later *ācamanīya* will be offered immediately after the offering of some services like the baths (1.6.1-5) or the garments (2.2).¹¹²

⟨ācamanīya⟩

*om 113- tasmād virāl ajāyata virājo adhi pūruṣah /
sa jāto aty aricyata paścād bhūmim athro purah //
karpūravāsitaṁ toyam mandākinyāḥ samāhṛtam /
ācamyataṁ jagannātha mayā dattam̄ hi bhaktitāḥ //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
ācamanīyaṁ samarpayāmi /*

Om. "From him Virāj was born; again Puruṣa from Virāj was born. As soon as he was born he spread eastward and westward o'er the earth." Lord of the world, sip the water which I offer with devotion, which is scented with camphor [and] which was brought from the Gaṅgā. Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer water for sipping.

1.6 Material for Bath

The idol is bathed with pure water (cf. illustration 23) which is identified with the water of sacred rivers. Then follow baths with the five "nec-

¹¹² Cf. Viṣṇusmṛti, chap. 22 v. 75 for occasions of *ācamana*: "Having sneezed, having slept, having eaten, going to eat or to study, having drunk [water], having bathed, having spat, having put on his garment, having walked on the high road, having discharged urine or voided excrements, and having touched the bones no longer moist with fat of a five-toed animal, he must sip water." (Translation by JOLLY) - Cf. also fn. 114 below.

¹¹³ RV 10.90.5.

tars", milk, curd, ghee, honey and sugar, and finally a bath with water into which sandalwood paste (*gandha*) has been mixed. After completing each bath the idol is washed with pure water, receives water for sipping (*ācamaniya*)¹¹⁴ and is offered sandalwood paste, unbroken rice and a flower. Just as the *abhiṣeka* (cf. 2.1), the baths purify the idol from impurities and at the same time transfer the qualities of the substances that are used for bath to the idol. Substances like milk, curd etc. have certain medical properties which are beneficial for the skin. Curd, honey and ghee are already used in Vedic ritual for *abhiṣeka*. ĀpSS 22.25.5 mentions consecration of the sacrificer with curd, ĀpSS 22.25.8 with ghee, BSS 18.5 with milk. AB 8.20.1 explains the use of various liquids which are used in the consecration of a king and their significance as follows: "Curds is power in this world; in that he anoints him with curds, verily thus he confers power upon him. Honey is the sap in plants and trees; in that he anoints with honey, verily thus he confers sap upon him. Ghee is the brilliance of animals; in that he anoints with ghee, verily thus he confers brilliance upon him. Waters are the immortal in the world; in that he anoints with water, thereby he confers immortality upon him . . ." ¹¹⁵ AB 8.8.2 dealing with the substances used in the *punarabhiṣeka* of a king explains: "In that there is curd, honey, and ghee, and it is the sap of plants and the waters, verily thus he confers upon him the sap of plants and the waters." ¹¹⁶ The ŚB 7.5.1ff. describing the construction of the Vedic fire altar states: "He then puts down a (living) tortoise . . . He anoints it with sour curds, honey, and ghee, – sour curds doubtless are a form of this (earth-) world, ghee of the air, and honey of the yonder sky . . . Or, sour curds are the life-sap of this (earth-) world, ghee that of the air, and honey that of yonder sky . . ." ¹¹⁷ The substances curd, ghee and honey occur also as ingredients of the *madhuparka*¹¹⁸ which is offered as food to an honoured guest. Accordingly some speak of *madhuparka-snāna* instead of *pañcāmrta-snāna*. The five substances for the baths are kept in a separate vessel or in a special "cup" (Mar. *pañcapāla*, cf. illustration Q). The left-overs of these materials used for baths are offered as food offering (*naivedya*) to the deity.

¹¹⁴ The custom requires that certain acts are followed by *ācamana*, cf. p. 65 and n. 112 above. *Ācamana* wipes out all traces of preceding acts that one may proceed to the next stage of ritual performance (cf. GONDA [1970], p. 70).

¹¹⁵ Translation by KEITH.

¹¹⁶ Translation by KEITH.

¹¹⁷ Translation by EGELING.

¹¹⁸ Cf. n. 9 on p. 30.

The *dharmaśāstras* state that some idols are not to be bathed daily¹¹⁹, while others like those made of clay are never bathed. In such cases the bath may be offered to the reflection of the idol seen in a mirror.¹²⁰

[\(snāniya\)](#)

om ¹²¹-yat puruseṇa haviṣā devā yajñam atanvata /
vasanto asyāśid ājyaṁ griṣma idhmaḥ śarad dhavīḥ //¹²¹
gaṅgāsarasvatīrevāpayoṣṇīnarmadājalaiḥ /
snāpi 'si mayā deva tathā śāntin kuruṣva me //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
snāniyaṁ samarpayāmi /
pañcāmrtaiḥ snāpayisye /

Om. "When Gods prepared the sacrifice with Puruṣa as their offering, its oil was spring, the holy gift was autumn; summer was the wood." ¹²² God, I bathe you with water from Gaṅgā, Sarasvatī, Revā, Payoṣṇī, Narmadā. Give me peace.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer [material] for bath.

I shall give a bath with the five nectars.

1.6.1 Bath with Milk

Next the idol is bathed with milk, while the devotee recites a verse from a hymn to *soma* (RV 1.91.16; also RV 9.31.4), which suggests an identification of milk and *soma*¹²³. This *mantra* is employed in different contexts¹²⁴; according to several texts it is recited when milk is being

¹¹⁹ Cf. Ācārabhūṣāṇa (quoting Vyāsa) p. 183,16-17:
pratimāpatayantrānām nityaṁ snānam na kārayet /
kārayet parvadivase yadi vā maladhāraṇe //

¹²⁰ Cf. Trbhā p. 40,15-17:
sadyahsnigdhe mṛṣmaye vā sarpiṣindūraje tathā /
śricandanānigharṣe vā lepane pratimātanau //
antikasthāpīte khadge snāpayed darpane 'tha vā /

¹²¹ RV 10.90.6.

¹²² GRIFFITH's translation of *ājya* (ghee), *idhma* (fuel for the sacred fire), *havis* (oblation, burnt offering) as oil, wood, holy gift is misleading.

¹²³ For this identification cf. KRICK (1975), p. 43 n. 65: "Milchprodukte sind mit Soma als *amṛtam* (und Same zur Fortpflanzung) gleichwertig, vgl. die Butter / Soma-Gleichsetzung RV IV 58, die Milch-Grahas in der Saurāmaṇi; Sauermilch (*dadhi*) – die Samnāya-Milch für Indra im Neumondopfer – wird zum Soma konsekriert (TB III 7,4,17-18) und gilt AB VII 29 als Soma für Vaiśyas."

¹²⁴ Cf. GONDA (1965 b), p. 408 for cases of employments.

added as an ingredient to the mixture of the five cow-products (*pañcagavya*).¹²⁵

(payahsnāna)

om 126 ā pyāyasva sam etu te viśvataḥ soma vṛṣṇyam /
bhavā vājasya samgathe //¹²⁶
kāmadhenoh samudbhūtaṁ devarśipitṛptidam /
payo dadāmi deveśa snānārtham pratigṛhyatām //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namaḥ /
snānārthe payahsnānam samarpayāmi /
payahsnānānantaram śuddhodakasnānam samarpayāmi /
śuddhodakasnānānantaram ācamanīyam samarpayāmi /
sakalapūjārthe gandhākṣatapuṣpāṇi samarpayāmi /

Om. “Soma, wax great. From every side may vigorous powers unite in thee: be in the gathering-place of strength.”

Lord of the gods, I offer milk, which comes from the wish-fulfilling cow [and] which satisfies gods, seers and forefathers.

Accept [it] for a bath.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

For a bath I offer a bath with milk.

After the bath with milk I offer a bath with pure water.

After the bath with pure water I offer water for sipping.

[As a substitute] for a complete *pūjā* I offer sandalwood paste, unbroken rice and a flower.

1.6.2 Bath with Curd ✓

While a bath with curd is given to the idol the last verse of a hymn to Dadhikrāvan / Dadhikrās (RV 4.39.6), probably a divine horse, is recited. This *mantra* came to be used in connection with curd due to the phonetic similarity between the name Dadhikrās and the word *dadhi* (curd).

There is a long tradition of employing this *mantra* in rituals connected with curd, like eating curd¹²⁷, adding curd to the mixture of the cow products (*pañcagavya*)¹²⁸, or bathing with curd¹²⁹.

¹²⁵ Cf. the Pariśiṣṭa to BGS (ed. HARTING) 2.13 (= p. 1,16): āpyāyasveti ca kṣīram . . .; but also VHSm 11.28 ed-29 ab for a bath with milk.

¹²⁶ RV 1.91.16; also RV 9.31.4.

¹²⁷ Cf. FAY, p. 22 for such references found in the GSs.

¹²⁸ Cf. the Pariśiṣṭa to BGS (ed. HARTING) 2.13 (= 1,16): dadhikrāvneti vai dadhi . . .

¹²⁹ Cf. VHSm 8.28.

(dadhisnāna)

om 130 dadhikrāvno akāriṣam jiṣnor aśvasya vājinah /
surabhi no mukhā karat pra na āyūṣi tāriṣat //¹³⁰
candramāṇḍalasamkāśam sarvadevapriyam dadhi /
snānārtham te mayā dattam prītyarthaṁ pratigṛhyatām //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namaḥ /
dadhisnānam samarpayāmi /
dadhisnānānantaram śuddhodakasnānam samarpayāmi /
śuddhodakasnānānantaram ācamanīyam samarpayāmi /
sakalapūjārthe gandhākṣatapuṣpāṇi samarpayāmi /

Om. “So have I glorified with praise strong Dadhikrāvan, conquering Steed. Sweet may he make our mouths; may he prolong the days we have to live.”

Accept for your bath the curd, which I have offered you for your pleasure, which looks [as white] as the full moon [and] is dear to all gods.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer a bath with curd.

After the bath with curd I offer a bath with pure water.

After the bath with pure water I offer water for sipping.

[As a substitute] for a complete *pūjā* I offer sandalwood paste, unbroken rice and a flower.

1.6.3 Bath with Ghee ✓

The *mantra* employed for a bath with ghee¹³¹ comes from a hymn to Agni (RV 2.3.11) and refers to the oblation of ghee in the fire. Already SSS 8.4.1 employs this *mantra* for an offering of ghee. VHSm 8.29 prescribes it for bathing the idol with ghee.

(ghṛtasnāna)

om 132 ghṛtam mimikṣe ghṛtam asya yonir
ghṛte śrito ghṛtam v asya dhāma /
anuṣvadham ā vaha mādayasva
svāhākṛtam vṛṣabha vakṣi haryam //¹³²
ājyam surāṇām āhāra ājyam yajñe pratiṣṭhitam /
ājyam pavitram paramam snānārtham pratigṛhyatām //

¹³⁰ RV 4.39.6.

¹³¹ For the importance of ghee (Skt. ājya, ghṛta, sarpis) in Vedic ritual cf. GONDA (1980 b), pp. 176ff.

¹³² RV 2.3.11.

śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
ghṛtasnānam samarpayāmi /
ghṛtasnānānantaram śuddhodakasnānam samarpayāmi /
śuddhodakasnānānantaram ācamanīyam samarpayāmi /
sakalapūjārthe gandhāksatapuṣpāṇi samarpayāmi /

Om. "Oil has been mixt: oil is his habitation. In oil he rests: oil is his proper province. Come as thy wont is: O thou Steer, rejoice thee; bear off the oblation duly consecrated." ¹³³

Ghee is the food of the gods, ghee is rooted in sacrifice.

Accept for a bath the purest ghee.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer a bath with ghee.

After the bath with ghee I offer a bath with pure water.

After the bath with pure water I offer water for sipping.

[As a substitute] for a complete pūjā I offer sandalwood paste, unbroken rice and a flower.

1.6.4 Bath with Honey

The three Vedic *mantras* employed for the bath with honey – which is considered as the essence of plants – are taken from a hymn to the Viśve Devas (RV 1.90.6–8) and have the "sweetness" of nature as their theme. Several applications of these "madhumatī" verses are known.¹³⁴ In ŚB 7.5.1.4 their recitation accompanies the anointing of a living tortoise with honey while constructing the Vedic fire altar. VHSm 8.29 employs these *mantras* for giving a bath with honey to the idol.

(madhusnāna)

om ¹³⁵-madhu vātā ṛtāyate madhu kṣaranti sindhavaḥ /
mādhvīr naḥ santv oṣadhiḥ //
madhu naktam utoṣaso madhumat pārthivam rajah /
madhu dyaur astu naḥ pītā //
madhumān no vanaspatir madhumān astu sūryah /
mādhvīr gāvo bhāvantu naḥ //¹³⁵
sarvauṣadhisamutpannam pīyūṣasadrśam madhu /
snānārtham te prayacchāmi gṛhāṇa paramēśvara //

¹³³ GRIFFITH's translation of *ghṛta* (ghee) as oil is misleading.

¹³⁴ Cf. APTB (1939–40), p. 35 for a discussion of various employments of these *mantras*, and GONDA's translation of the Rgvidhāna, pp. 26–27 n. 1.

¹³⁵ RV 1.90.6–8.

śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
madhusnānam samarpayāmi /
madhusnānānantaram śuddhodakasnānam samarpayāmi /
śuddhodakasnānānantaram ācamanīyam samarpayāmi /
sakalapūjārthe gandhāksatapuṣpāṇi samarpayāmi /

Om. "The winds waft sweets, the rivers pour sweets for the man who keeps the Law; so may the plants be sweet for us.

Sweet be the night and sweet the dawns, sweet the terrestrial atmosphere; sweet be our Father Heaven to us.

May the tall tree be full of sweets for us, and full of sweets the Sun: may our milch-kine be sweet for us."

Honey which is like nectar [and] is produced from all herbs I offer you for a bath. Accept [it], highest Lord.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer a bath with honey.

After the bath with honey I offer a bath with pure water.

After the bath with pure water I offer water for sipping.

[As a substitute] for a complete pūjā I offer sandalwood paste, unbroken rice and a flower.

1.6.5 Bath with Sugar

The Vedic *mantra* recited while giving a bath with sugar forms part of a hymn to *soma* (RV 9.85.6) which describes the sweet (*svādu*) flavour of *soma*. The word *svādu* also suggests sugar, and that is probably why this verse came to be used in this context.¹³⁶ Sugar does not occur among the substances used in the *madhuparka*¹³⁷ but belongs to the group of "five sweet substances" (*pañcamadhura*)¹³⁸. Apart from its medical qualities

¹³⁶ For a bath with sugar as one of the five nectars which are used for giving a bath to Durgā cf. VR p. 82,22; Liṅga-Purāṇa, chap. 77 v. 50–52 mentions baths with milk, curd, honey, ghee and sugar. Of these the one with sugar is said to give maximum fruit. VHSm 8.29 d mentions sugarcane juice (*ikṣurasa*) together with milk, curd, ghee, honey as part of five nectars to be used for bathing the idol. VHSm 8.58 ab employs RV 9.85.6 not in connection with sugar but for offering ācamanīya after an offering of betel.

¹³⁷ Cf. n. 9 on p. 30.

¹³⁸ Cf. PP p. 158,11–12:

kṣīram kṣaudram ghṛtam drākṣā śarkarā ca bhṛgūttama /
idam ca pañcamadhuram balīm dadyāt sukhapradam //

sugar is used as a scraping agent to remove dirt¹³⁹ and the effects of oiliness.

śarkarāsnāna

om 140 svāduḥ pavasva divyāya janmane
svādur indrāya suhavītunāmne /
svādur mitrāya varuṇāya vāyave
bṛhaspataye madhumānā adubhyāḥ //¹⁴⁰
ikṣudanāsamudbhūtadivyaśarkarayā harim /
snāpayāmi sadā bhaktyā pṛito bhava sureśvara //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
śarkarāsnānam samarpayāmi /
śarkarāsnānānantaram śuddhodakasnānam samarpayāmi /
śuddhodakasnānānantaram ācamanīyam samarpayāmi /
sakalapūjārthe gandhāksatapuspāni samarpayāmi /

Om. "Flow onwards sweet of flavour for the Heavenly Race, for Indra sweet, whose name is easily invoked: flow sweet for Mitra, Varuṇa, and Vāyu, rich in meath, inviolable for Bṛhaspati."

I always bath Hari with devotion with divine sugar, which comes from the stem of sugarcane. Be pleased, o lord of the gods.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer a bath with sugar.

After the bath with sugar I offer a bath with pure water.

After the bath with pure water I offer water for sipping.

[As a substitute] for a complete pūjā I offer sandalwood paste, unbroken rice and a flower.

1.6.6 Bath of Water with Sandalwood Paste

After the baths with the five nectars a sixth bath with water is offered to which fresh sandalwood paste¹⁴¹ has been added.¹⁴² The mantra employed here comes from the famous Śrīsūkta (RVKh 5.87.9). As it begins

¹³⁹ Cf. Mudgala-Purāṇa 5.39.22 ab:
ikṣo rasasamudbhūtāṇi śarkarāṇi malanāśinām /

and Brahmanityakarmasamuccaya p. 41,18–19:
ikṣusārasamudbhūtā śarkarā puṣṭikārikā /
malāpahārikā divyā snānārthaṇi pratigrhyatām //

¹⁴⁰ RV 9.85.6.

¹⁴¹ Cf. n. 26 on p. 33.

¹⁴² The use of *gandhodaka* for sprinkling is already attested by Kāṭhaka GS

17.2.

with the word *gandha* (odour) it came to be used for *gandha* (sandalwood paste).¹⁴³ This *mantra* occurs in different contexts as the special *mantra* of the goddess Śrī, in connection with the adding of cowdung (*gomaya*)¹⁴⁴ to the mixture of the five cow products, and as the fifth *mantra* to be used in the performer's bath with clay (*mṛttikāsnāna*)¹⁴⁵. Afterwards the idol is bathed with pure (often hot) water while the *mantras* āpo hi śīhā... (RV 10.9.1–3) belonging to a hymn to the waters are recited. These verses are employed whenever water is sprinkled in rituals, e.g. during the *mārjana* rite of the *sāndhyā*.¹⁴⁶

gandhodakasnāna

om 147 gandhadvārāṇi durādharaṣṭāṁ nityapuṣṭāṁ karīśinām /
īśvarāṇi sarvabhūtāṇi tāṁ ihopa hvaye śriyam //¹⁴⁷
karpūrālāsamāyuktāṁ sugandhidravyasamṛytām /
gandhodakaṇi mayā dattāṇi snānārthaṇi pratigrhyatām //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
śaṣṭhaṇi gandhodakasnānam samarpayāmi /
148 āpo hi śīhā mayobhūvas tā na ūrje dadhātana /
mahe ranāya cakṣase //
yo vah śivatamo rasas tasya bhājayateha nah /
uśatār iva mātarah //
tasmā aram gamāma vo yasya kṣayāya jinvaltha /
āpo janayathā ca nah //¹⁴⁸
śuddhodakasnānam samarpayāmi /

Om. I invoke here Śrī who is perceptible through odour, invincible, who is always well-supplied, abounding in dung, the ruler of all beings.

Accept the water with sandalwood paste which I have given for a bath, which is mixed with camphor, cardamom [and] enriched with fragrant substances.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer the sixth bath of water with sandalwood paste.

"Ye, Waters, are beneficent: so help ye us to energy that we may look on great delight.

¹⁴³ Cf. also VHSm 8.37 cd: *gandham ca lepayed gātre gandhadvāreti vāi rā /*

¹⁴⁴ E.g. RVBKS fol. 78 a.6–7.

¹⁴⁵ Cf. TĀ 10.1.

¹⁴⁶ For the application of these *mantras* cf. APTE (1939–40), pp. 43–44.

¹⁴⁷ RVKh 5.87.9 (= Śrīsūkta).

¹⁴⁸ RV 10.9.1–3.

Give us a portion of the sap, the most auspicious that ye have, like mothers in their longing love.
To you we gladly come for him to whose abode ye send us on; and, Waters, give us procreant strength.”
I offer a bath with pure water.

1.7 Short Pūjā after the Bath

After the bath a short *pūjā* follows where the idol is offered sandal-wood paste for besmearing the body, unbroken rice (as a substitute for ornaments), flowers and leaves, incense, a lamp and food. The food (usually the left-overs of the substances used for the baths with the five nectars) is offered in a particular manner to be explained later in section 2.11. After the meal water for washing the hands and the mouth, sandalwood paste for rubbing on the hands, betel and a gift are offered. The worshipper performs circumambulation and prostrates himself before the idol. Flowers consecrated by *mantras*¹⁴⁹ are offered. The worship is then completed and dedicated along with the merit accruing from it to *brahman*, the highest reality, indicated by the words *om tat sat*¹⁵⁰.

The worshipper takes away the flowers¹⁵¹ used in the worship to the northern direction. With this act the first part of the *pūjā* is complete. This is also the part which is to be performed daily, while the second part (where these and other services occur in an elaborate form) is performed when there is sufficient time or a special occasion. For detailed explanations of the various services offered see the particular places of the text of the second part of the *pūjā*.

(snānottarasvalpapūjā)

amukadevatābhyo namah /
vilepanārthe candanam samarpayāmi /
amukadevatābhyo namah /

¹⁴⁹ Usually, during this short form of the *pūjā* no *mantras* are recited and only a flower is offered.

¹⁵⁰ Cf. BhG 17.23:

om tat sat iti nirdeso brahmaṇas trividhah smṛtah //
brāhmaṇas iena vedāś ca yajñāś ca vihitāḥ pūrṇa //

¹⁵¹ In current practice, he symbolically takes up one flower, smells it and throws it in the northern direction. The north is an auspicious direction, the region of men as opposed to the south, the direction of the manes. According to GGS 1.9.1 the remnants of the burnt offering (*havis*) are taken away in the northern direction (*athaitad dhavir ucchiṣṭam udag udvāsyā*).

alamkārārthe aksatān samarpayāmi /
amukadevatābhyo namah /
pūjārthe puṣpāṇi tulasi-patrāṇi ca samarpayāmi /
amukadevatābhyo namah /
bilvapatrāṇi dūrvāṅkurāṇīś ca samarpayāmi /
amukadevatābhyo namah /
dhūpam samarpayāmi /
amukadevatābhyo namah /
dīpaṇi samarpayāmi /
amukadevatābhyo namah /
naivedyārthe nānāvidhakhādyam śarkarāṇī vā samarpayāmi /
amṛtopastaranam asi /
om prāṇāya svāhā /
om apānāya svāhā /
om vyānāya svāhā /
om udānāya svāhā /
om samānāya svāhā /
om brahmaṇe svāhā /
naivedyamadhye prāśānārthe pāṇīyam samarpayāmi /
om prāṇāya svāhā /
om apānāya svāhā /
om vyānāya svāhā /
om udānāya svāhā /
om samānāya svāhā /
om brahmaṇe svāhā /
uttarāpośanam samarpayāmi /
hastaprakṣālanam samarpayāmi /
mukhaprakṣālanam samarpayāmi /
karodvartanārthe candanam samarpayāmi /
mukhavāsārtham pūgīphalam tāmbūlam samarpayāmi /
suvarnapuspadakṣinām samarpayāmi /
amukadevatābhyo namah /
pradakṣinām namaskāram ca samarpayāmi /
mantrapuspam samarpayāmi /
anena yathājñānenā kṛtāpūrvārādhanena amukadevatā prīyatām /
na mama /
**(om) tat sat brahmārpaṇam astu /*
uttaradiśi nirmālyam visarjayet /
Salutation to the deities so and so.*

I offer sandalwood paste for besmearing.
Salutation to the deities so and so.
[As a substitute] for ornaments I offer unbroken rice.
Salutation to the deities so and so.
[As a substitute] for a [complete] pūjā I offer flowers and *tulastī* leaves.
Salutation to the deities so and so.
I offer *bilva* leaves and blades of *dūrvā* [grass].
Salutation to the deities so and so.
I offer incense.
Salutation to the deities so and so.
I offer a lamp.
Salutation to the deities so and so.
For food I offer [sweet] food of various types or sugar (as a symbol of types of food).
You are the seat of nectar.
Om. Svāhā to *prāṇa*.
Om. Svāhā to *apāna*.
Om. Svāhā to *vyāna*.
Om. Svāhā to *udāna*.
Om. Svāhā to *samāna*.
Om. Svāhā to *brahman*.
During the meal I offer water for drinking.
Om. Svāhā to *prāṇa*.
Om. Svāhā to *apāna*.
Om. Svāhā to *vyāna*.
Om. Svāhā to *udāna*.
Om. Svāhā to *samāna*.
Om. Svāhā to *brahman*.
I offer the final *āpośana*¹⁵².
I offer water for washing the hands.
I offer water for washing the mouth.
I offer sandalwood paste for rubbing on the hands.
I offer betel for scenting the mouth.
I offer the gift of a golden flower.
Salutation to the deities so and so.
I offer circumambulation and prostration.
I offer flowers consecrated by *mantras*.

¹⁵² Cf. n. 226 on p. 168.

May the deity so and so be pleased by this prefatory worship which has been performed according to [my] knowledge.

[This] is not mine.

⟨Om. Tat. Sat.

May it be offered to *brahman*.

He should discard the used flowers in the northern direction.

2. Worship with sixteen services II

Ṣodaśopacārapūjā II

2.1 Abhiṣeka Bath

Now the idol is offered the *abhiṣeka* bath¹⁵³, for which several arrangements can be made. A small idol is shifted from its place to a shallow dish (Mar. *tāmhan*; cf. illustration M) over which the vessel (Mar. *abhiṣekpātra*) is fixed on a stand (cf. illustration C); in case of large idols in temples the *abhiṣekpātra* is fixed (hanging over the idol) with a chain (cf. illustration 24); *abhiṣeka* can also be given to a small idol as a substitute. *Mūrtis* made of clay or wood are not bathed.

According to current Mahārāṣtrian practice *abhiṣeka* refers to the continuous pouring of a fluid for a long time on the idol from above with the help of an *abhiṣekpātra*, a spoon, or a conch (*śāṅkha*), which seems to have been an instrument of *abhiṣeka* in olden times.

Apart from water, different fluids like milk or sugarcane juice can be used. Simultaneously a Vedic hymn¹⁵⁴ or a *stotra* is being recited once or for a specific number of times. This may be the *Viṣṇusūkta* (RV 1.22.16–21) for Viṣṇu – sixteen times; *Rudrādhyāya* (TS 4.5.1–11) or *Śivamahimnāḥstotra* for Śiva – eleven times; *Gaṇapatyatharvaśīrṣa* (–Upaniṣat) for Gaṇapati – twenty-one times; *Śrīsūkta* (RVKh 5.87) for Devī – nine times; *Saurasūkta* (RV 1.50) for Sūrya – twelve times. In Mahārāṣtrian practice the PS is recited at the beginning of the *abhiṣeka*, followed by the favourite *sūkta* of the deity.

¹⁵³ For *abhiṣeka* being considered as bath cf. also *Pādma-Saṃhitā*, pt. 2, 8.4 ab: *mahābhiṣeko nāmāgryam snapanam* ...

¹⁵⁴ Cf. DhS p. 575,17–18. BhP 11.27.31 refers to the bathing (*snāna*) of Viṣṇu accompanied by TĀ 3.11.1, Viṣṇu–Purāṇa 1.1.1, RV 10.90 or Sāma–Veda 1.318: *svarṇagharmānuvākena mahāpuruṣavidyayā* / *pauruṣenāpi sūktena sāmabhī rājanādibhīḥ* //

Abhiṣeka occurs in the Brāhmaṇa texts as sprinkling of water at the consecration of a king.¹⁵⁵ The anointing with special substances is a means to transfer the power of these substances to the idol.¹⁵⁶ A similar concept underlies the *dhārā* (-*pūjā*) where water or a substance like ghee, honey is poured in a continuous stream.¹⁵⁷ *Abhiṣeka* is in none of the original services which are commonly listed in the texts. This may indicate that it is a late addition, part of the extension of the bathing rites (*snāna*).

At the conclusion of the *abhiṣeka* a passage from the AB 8.7.9 is recited, originally recited at the *punarabhiṣeka*¹⁵⁸ ceremony when the king is sprinkled with a mixture of eight substances, curd, honey, ghee, rain water fallen during sunshine, young grass and green barley, liquor and *dūrvā* grass. The formula *devasya ... hastābhyaṁ* occurs with many variations in different contexts¹⁵⁹, suggesting here that the *abhiṣeka* is given from the hands of divine beings, like Savitṛ, the Aśvins etc. The whole passage from *devasya* to *tuṣṭiś cāstu* is also recited at the very end of the current *puṇyāhavācana* ceremony when the priest performs the *abhiṣeka* of the sacrificer.¹⁶⁰

Then the idol is washed with pure water, wiped dry with a piece of cloth and receives water for sipping (*ācamanīya*). Finally it is reinstalled in its place in case it had been shifted to another place for *abhiṣeka*. For the reinstalment three *mantras* in which the word "established" occurs are recited: A *mantra* from a hymn to the Viśve Devas (RV 5.47.7), a passage from the AB 3.24.13 and a verse from TB 1.2.1.25. RV 5.47.7 occurs together with the passage from the AB in similar contexts where an idol has to be firmly established in its place.¹⁶¹ The *mantra* from the TB is originally employed for addressing the *gāṛhapatya* fire, which is itself a

¹⁵⁵ Cf. HEESTERMAN (1957). For *abhiṣeka* in South Indian worship cf. also EICHINGER FERRO-LUZZI (1981).

¹⁵⁶ Cf. HEILER (1961), p. 234. According to EICHINGER FERRO-LUZZI (1981), pp. 730–733, the purpose of *abhiṣeka* is (1) the same as the one achieved by bathing the deity: Bathing appeals to the sense of touch and has a soothing effect on the skin; (2) it endows the object or person with divine power and (3) mobilizes these powers in the objects and persons possessing them.

¹⁵⁷ Cf. Śiva-Purāṇa, Rudra-Saṃhitā Śrṣṭikhanda, chap. 14 v. 66ff.

¹⁵⁸ Cf. WEBER (1893), p. 110 for *punarabhiṣeka* of a king who has already been consecrated.

¹⁵⁹ Cf. APTE (1939–40), pp. 149–150.

¹⁶⁰ Cf. RVBKS fol. 129 a, 3–5.

¹⁶¹ E.g. in the *mātrkāpūjā* where the mother goddesses (*mātrkās*) have to be established for worship (cf. RVBKS fol. 129 b, 1–2).

fixed place¹⁶², and occurs for this purpose e.g. ŚB 2.4.1.4 or ŚŚS 2.14.2. The Saṃskāraratnamālā uses the *mantra* in the context of the *puṇyāhavācana* for establishing Gaṇapati.¹⁶³

(abhiṣekasnāna)

puruṣasūktena abhiṣekam kuryāt /

(abhiṣekasamāpti)

¹⁶⁴ *devasya tvā savituh prasave śrinor bāhubhyām puṣno hastābhyaṁ agnes tejasā sūryasya varcasendrasyendriyēṣṭabhiṣiñcāmi* /

balāya śriyai yaśase 'nnādyāya [om¹⁶⁵] bhūr bhuvah svah /¹⁶⁴

amṛtābhīṣeko 'stu /

sāntih puṣṭis tuṣṭiś cāstu /

śrī-amukadevatābhyo namaḥ /

mahābhīṣekasnānam samarpayāmi /

mahābhīṣekasnānam samarpayāmi /

snānānte ācamanīyam samarpayāmi /

(sthāpana)

om¹⁶⁶ tad astu mitrāvaruṇā tad agne

śam yor asmabhyam idam astu śastam /

āśimahi gādham uta pratiṣṭhām

namo dive bṛhate sādanāya //¹⁶⁶

¹⁶⁷ *grhā vai pratiṣṭhā sūktam* / *tat pratiṣṭhitatamayā vācā śamstavyam* /

tasminād yady api dūra iva paśū labhate grhān evainān ājigamiṣati grhā hi

paśūnām pratiṣṭhā pratiṣṭhā //¹⁶⁷

om¹⁶⁸ narya prajām me gopāya /

amṛtavāya jīvase /

jālām janisyamāṇām ca /

amṛte satye pratiṣṭhitām /¹⁶⁸

supratiṣṭhitam astu /

¹⁶² Cf. GONDA (1954 b), p. 7: "The *gāṛhapatya* fire is a house, that is to say: a *pratiṣṭhā*."

¹⁶³ Saṃskāraratnamālā p. 34,19: *narya prajām ity asyāgnir naryo 'nuṣṭup pratiṣṭhāpane viniyogah*.

¹⁶⁴ AB 8.7.9.

¹⁶⁵ Only in RVBKS, to be omitted.

¹⁶⁶ RV 5.47.7.

¹⁶⁷ AB 3.24.13.

¹⁶⁸ TB 1.2.1.25.

He should perform *abhiṣeka* with the Puruṣasūkta.

(End of the *abhiṣeka*)

"On the instigation of the god Savitṛ, with the arms of the Aśvins, with the hands of Pūṣan, with the brilliance of Agni, with the radiance of the sun, with the power of Indra I anoint thee, for might, for prosperity, for glory, for the eating of food; *bhūḥ, bhuvah, svar.*"¹⁶⁹

May the *abhiṣeka* be of nectar.

May there be peace, prosperity and contentment.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer the bath of the great *abhiṣeka*.

After the bath of the great *abhiṣeka* I offer a bath with pure water.

At the end of the bath I offer water for sipping.

(Instalment)

Om. "Be this our praise, O Varuṇa and Mitra; may this be health and force to us, O Agni. May we obtain firm ground and room for resting; Glory to Heaven, the lofty habitation!"

"The hymn is a house, a support. Therefore it should be recited in the most firm tone. Therefore even if a man gets cattle at a distance as it were, he desires to bring to his house; for a house is the support of cattle."¹⁷⁰

Om. O virile one, protect my progeny that is born and will be born [and] is firm in the immortal truth, for immortality [and] long life.

May [the deity] be well established.

2.2 Garments

Next a lower garment together with an upper garment is offered. These garments are, according to the old Indian style of clothing two untailored pieces of cloth.¹⁷¹ In the daily worship, especially in case of small idols, often pieces of cotton wool arranged in form of a garland (cf. illustration 25), silken pieces of cloth or an offering of unbroken rice (*akṣata*) serve as a substitute.¹⁷² Some texts specify the colour of the garments that should be offered: A yellow garment to Viṣṇu, a white one

¹⁶⁹ Translation by KEITH.

¹⁷⁰ Ibid.

¹⁷¹ Cf. p. 58.

¹⁷² Cf. Nandapandita on Viṣṇusmṛti p. 713,4–5:
śreṣṭhāni paṭṭavastrāṇi devavāsāṁsi sarvadā /
eṣām alābhe kārpāsavāsāṁsi prayatāni ca //

Cf. also ABBOTT (1932), p. 348.

to Śiva, a red one to Gaṇapati, Devī and Sūrya.¹⁷³ Garments coloured blue with indigo (unless they are made of silk or wool) should not be offered.¹⁷⁴

After the offering of garments water for sipping is given.¹⁷⁵

⟨*vastra*⟩

om 176 tam yajñam̄ barhiṣi praukṣan̄ puruṣam̄ jātam̄ agrataḥ /
tena devā ayajanta sādhyā ṛṣayāś ca ye //¹⁷⁶
sarvabhbhūṣādhike saumye lokalajjānivāraṇe /
mayopapādite tubhyam̄ vāsasī pratigrhyatām̄¹⁷⁷ //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah̄ /
vastram̄ samarpayāmi /
ācamanīyam̄ samarpayāmi /

Om. "They balmed as victim on the grass Puruṣa born in earliest time. With him the Deities and all Sādhyas and Ṛṣis sacrificed."

Accept [under and upper] garments which I give you, which abound in all [kinds of] decorations, which are soft, which remove shame in front of people.

Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer a garment.

I offer water for sipping.

2.3 Sacred Thread

To male deities the worshipper offers the sacred thread which is to be worn by Brahmins, Kṣatriyas and Vaiśyas on the left shoulder and under the right arm.¹⁷⁸ It is customary to offer the sacred thread after offer-

¹⁷³ Cf. Mantramahodadhi 22.78 ab:

pītām viṣṇau sitām̄ śambhau raktām̄ vighnārkaśaktiṣu /

The reasons for choosing these colours are that Viṣṇu is imagined as wearing a yellow garment (*pītāmbara*); Śiva's skin colour is said to be white (*karpūragaura*); the sun is said to be of dark-red colour (*aruna*); Gaṇapati is imagined to be of red colour (cf. *raktavarna*, meditation verse, p. 134).

¹⁷⁴ Cf. pp. 59 and 73.

¹⁷⁵ Cf. n. 114 on p. 140.

¹⁷⁶ RV 10.90.7.

¹⁷⁷ Ungrammatical for **grhyetām* (dual).

¹⁷⁸ For other ways of wearing the thread during certain rites cf. KANE 2, pp. 287ff.; GONDA (1980 b), pp. 153f.

ing both garments¹⁷⁹ as no ritual act – like wearing the *yajñopavīta* – can be performed without being properly dressed.¹⁸⁰

(yajñopavīta)

om¹⁸¹ tasmād yajñāt sarvakutak sambhṛtam prśadājjyam /
paśūn tāmś cakre vāyavyān āraṇyān grāmyāś ca ye //¹⁸¹
devadeva namas te 'stu trāhi mām bhavasāgarāt /
brahmaśūtram sottarīyaṇ grāhāṇa puruṣottama //
śrī-amukadevatābhyo namah /
yajñopavītaṇ samarpayāmi /
ācamanīyaṇ samarpayāmi /

Om. “From that great general sacrifice the dripping fat was gathered up. He formed the creatures of the air, and animals both wild and tame.” God of the gods, salutation to you; save me from the ocean of *samsāra*. Highest being, accept the sacred thread with the upper garment. Salutation to the noble deities so and so.

I offer the sacred thread.

I offer water for sipping.

2.4 Substances of [Signifying] Good Fortune

To female deities various substances and ornaments which signify the good fortune of a woman whose husband is living (*saubhāgya*) are offered: Turmeric¹⁸² powder, *kuṇkuma*¹⁸³, both of which are usually preserved in a small flat mango-shaped case (Mar. *koyrī*; cf. illustration G), collyrium, vermillion and the special necklace worn by married women in Mahārāṣṭra, a bracelet, various ornaments (not specified) and a fan. A set of modern “*saubhāgya*” materials as it is available on the market in Puṇe (cf. illustration 26) consists of a necklace of black beads (*maṅgalasūtra*), a comb, a box

¹⁷⁹ Cf. PP pp. 37–39. Contrary to this the Paurāṇic *mantra* which is employed here states that the upper garment (cf. already section 2.2) is offered together with the sacred thread.

¹⁸⁰ Cf. also GONDA (1980 b), p. 153.

¹⁸¹ RV 10.90.8.

¹⁸² For turmeric cf. EICHINGER FERRO–LUZZI (1981), p. 723 and DYMOCK (1891). It is said to resemble the sunlight in respect to its colour.

¹⁸³ For the symbolism of *kuṇkuma* which is a sign of a married woman cf. EICHINGER FERRO–LUZZI (1981), p. 723. It is said to enhance the beauty of the idol and to be a substitute for former blood sacrifice in certain contexts.

for *kuṇkuma* powder, turmeric, *kuṇkuma*, green¹⁸⁴ glass bangles worn by married women and a mirror, all kept in a winnowing basket¹⁸⁵.

(saubhāgyadravya)

haridrā svārnavarnābhā sarvasaubhāgyadāyinī /
sarvālamkāramukhyā hi devi tvam¹⁸⁶ pratigrhyatām //

¹⁸⁷ *{amukadevyai namaḥ} /*¹⁸⁷

haridrām samarpayāmi /

haridrācūrṇasamayuktām kuṇkumām kāmadāyakam /
vastrālamkaraṇām sarvām devi tvam¹⁸⁸ pratigrhyatām //
amukadevyai namaḥ /

kuṇkumām samarpayāmi /

kajjalām kāmikām ramyām kāminikāmasaṁbhavam /
netrāyor bhūṣaṇārthāya kajjalām pratigrhyatām //

amukadevyai namaḥ /

kajjalām samarpayāmi /

uditārunasamkāśām jaṭākusumasaṁnibham /
śīmantabhūṣaṇārthāya sindūram pratigrhyatām //

amukadevyai namaḥ /

sindūram samarpayāmi /

maṅgalyā{m} tantumānibhir muktāphalavirājītam /
kaṇṭhasya bhūṣaṇārthāya kaṇṭhasūtram pragṛhyatām //

amukadevyai namaḥ /

kaṇṭhasūtram samarpayāmi /

kācasya nirmitām divyām kaṇkaṇām ca sureśvari /
hastālamkaraṇārthāya kaṇkaṇām pratigrhyatām //

amukadevyai¹⁸⁹ namaḥ /

kaṇkaṇām samarpayāmi /

alaṁkārām mayā devi suvarṇena vinirmitān /
prītyarthaṇ tava deveśī¹⁹⁰ bhūṣaṇām pratigrhyatām //

amukadevyai namaḥ /

nānābhūṣaṇāni samarpayāmi /

¹⁸⁴ For the significance of green colour cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 280–281.

¹⁸⁵ For the significance of the winnowing fan, which is made of bamboo, the progenitor of life, cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 388f.

¹⁸⁶ Ungrammatical for *tvayā*.

¹⁸⁷ Om. RVBKS.

¹⁸⁸ Cf. n. 186 above.

¹⁸⁹ RVBKS **devatāyai*.

¹⁹⁰ Ungrammatical for *deveśe*.

nānābharaṇaśobhādhyam nānāratnopaśobhitam /
arpitam ca mayā devi tāḍapat(t)ram pragṛhyatām //
amukadevyai namah /
tāḍapat(t)ram samarpayāmi /

Goddess, accept turmeric [powder] which shines with golden colour, which endows all good fortune, which is the foremost of all ornaments.
(Salutation to the goddess so and so.)

I offer turmeric.

Goddess, accept all garments and ornaments [and] *kunkuma*¹⁹¹ accompanied with turmeric powder which grants desires.

Salutation to the goddess so and so.

I offer *kunkuma*.

Collyrium enthralls sexuality, is pleasant, originates from the desire of an amorous woman. Accept collyrium for beautifying [your] eyes.

Salutation to the goddess so and so.

I offer collyrium.

Accept vermillion which appears like the rising sun [and] resembles the china rose flower for beautifying the parting line of [your] hair.

Salutation to the goddess so and so.

I offer vermillion.

Accept for an ornament of your neck the necklace, auspicious with thread and beads, which is beautified by pearls.

Salutation to the goddess so and so.

I offer a necklace.

Queen of the gods, [this] bracelet is made of glass [and] is divine.

Accept this bracelet as an ornament for your wrist.

Salutation to the goddess so and so.

I offer a bracelet.

Goddess, accept the ornamenting, the decorations, which I made of gold for your delight, queen of the gods.

Salutation to the goddess so and so.

I offer ornaments of varied types.

Accept the fan¹⁹² I offer, O goddess, which is rich in beauty of various ornaments, brilliant with various jewels.

¹⁹¹ *Kunkuma* in its original meaning is saffron, which in modern practice is replaced by a cheap red powder.

¹⁹² *Tāḍapatra* may also mean an ear-ornament; cf. Ācārendu p. 364,6: *tāḍapatramilatkarnā*.

Salutation to the goddess so and so.
I offer a fan.

2.5 Aromatic Substances

Various kinds of perfumes are said to be offered to the deity. In the current *pūjā* a fragrant essence on oil base (Mar. *attar*) is offered.

The Vedic *mantra* (RV 6.75.14) which occurs in a hymn to the weapons of war, is applied by ĀG 3.12.11 while tying a protective leather to the arm of a king before he goes to battle. The *mantra* occurs in a similar context ĀpSS 20.16.12¹⁹³, but VR p. 83,1 employs it for offering *parimaladravyas* in the *durgāpūjā*. It is not clear why this *mantra* has been transferred from the above mentioned context of war to the present context where perfumes are offered. Are these substances believed to have a protective function? Or is it the use of the prefix *pari* (RV 6.75.14) which led to the employment in connection with *parimaladravyas*?

(parimaladravya)

Om¹⁹⁴ ahir iva bhogaik pary eti bāhūṇ
jyāyā hetim paribādhamānah /
hastaghno viśvā vayunāni vidvān
pumān pumāmsam pari pātu viśvatah //¹⁹⁴
jyotsnāpate namas tubhyam namas te viśvarūpīne /
nānāparimaladravyam gṛhāṇa parameśvara //
amukadevatābhyo namah /
nānāparimaladravyāṇi samarpayāmi //

Om. "It compasses the arm with serpent windings, fending away the friction of the bowstring: so may the Brace, well-skilled in all its duties, guard manfully the man from every quarter."

Lord of the moonlight, salutation to you, salutation to you whose form is the universe. Accept various aromatic substances, highest Lord.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer various aromatic substances.

2.6 Sandalwood Paste

For keeping the body cool and pleasant in smell fresh sandalwood paste is applied. Sandal is well known for its cooling qualities – a boon in

¹⁹³ For the employment of this *mantra* in similar contexts cf. APTE (1939–1940), pp. 139–141.

¹⁹⁴ RV 6.75.14.

tropical countries.¹⁹⁶ It is produced by rubbing a block of sandalwood (Mar. *candanāce khod*; cf. illustration J [2]) on a stone (Mar. *sahāṇ*; cf. illustration J [1]) while adding small quantities of water frequently; it is then kept on a small dish (Mar. *gandhapātra*; cf. illustration H). The sandalwood paste is applied with the ring finger of the right hand, which is used for making offerings to deities.

⟨candana⟩

om¹⁹⁶ tasmād yajñāt sarvahuta rcaḥ sāmāni jajñire /
chandāmṣi jajñire tasmād yajus tasmād ajāyata //¹⁹⁶
śrīkhaṇḍam candanām divyam gandhāḍhyam sumanoharam /
vilepanām suraśreṣṭha candanām pratigrhyatām //
amukadevatābhyo namah /
candanām samarpayāmi /

Om. "From that great general sacrifice Rcas and Sāma-hymns were born: Therefrom were spells and charms produced; the Yajus had its birth from it."

This sandalwood paste is divine sandal, rich in scent [and] very pleasing. Best of the gods, accept the sandal for besmearing.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer sandalwood paste.

2.7 Unbroken Rice

Unbroken and uncooked rice – which is often kept in a special perforated dish (Mar. *akṣatāpātra*; cf. illustration B) – is offered as a substitute for an offering of ornaments. Under 2.4 ornaments had already been mentioned together with the *saubhāgyadravyas* as an offering to the goddess. Here the offering is made to male deities as well.

Unbroken grains are commonly used in rituals.¹⁹⁷ They mainly serve as substitute for materials which are not to hand; or they may be thrown at the idol (cf. 2.18 *mantrapuṣpāñjali*) or at human beings (e.g. in the current marriage ceremony), thus signifying auspiciousness and prosperity.

¹⁹⁶ According to EICHINGER FERRO-LUZZI (1981), p. 731 "coolness, however, is not only a remedy for heated states, it is synonymous with joy and well-being as such – not surprising in a hot country." For *candana* cf. also GODE (1946).

¹⁹⁷ RV 10.90.9.

¹⁹⁷ For the use of grains, particularly *akṣata*, in rituals cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 392ff.

The term *akṣata* originally seems to refer to an unhusked "living", whole grain of a kind of barley¹⁹⁸ or rice¹⁹⁹, containing the new seed. In the current practice unbroken (*a-akṣata*), i.e. undamaged but husked²⁰⁰, polished rice grains are used, coloured red with *kuṇkuma* powder.

⟨akṣata⟩

akṣatās tanḍulāḥ śubhrāḥ kuṇkumena virājitāḥ /
mayā niveditā bhaktyā grhāna paramesvara //
amukadevatābhyo namah /
alaṃkārārthe akṣatān samarpayāmi /

Unbroken rice, white rice beautified with *kuṇkuma*, I offer with devotion. Accept [it], highest Lord.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

[As a substitute] for ornaments I offer unbroken rice.

2.8 Flowers

Next the devotee offers carefully selected fresh flowers and leaves of the season (*rūkālobhava*), which are usually kept in a special container (Mar. *phulāṃcī roṭī*; cf. illustration V). There are elaborate rules for the use of certain flowers in the worship of particular deities.²⁰¹ *Dūrvā* grass – liked by elephants – should be given to Gaṇapati but not to Devī, *tulasī* to Viṣṇu but not to Gaṇapati, *bilva* leaves are to be offered to Śiva but not to Sūrya.²⁰² Certain stories from the Purāṇic literature try to give reasons for these rules. Thus Mudgala-Purāṇa 5.31 explains the enmity between *tulasī* and Gaṇapati as leading to the prohibition of *tulasī* leaves in Gaṇapati's

¹⁹⁸ Cf. Kātyāyana-Saṃhitā, chap. 28.1: *akṣatās tu yavāḥ proktā* ... and PP p. 314,1: *akṣatā yavā*.

¹⁹⁹ On the use of rice cf. GONDA (1965 b), pp. 42ff.

²⁰⁰ AVALON in his translation of MNT 9.274, p. 303 n. 3 states "Ordinary paddy is half boiled, and then husked. Akṣata is husked without boiling." AVALON (1978), vol. 2, p. 285 n. 9 remarks that the first kind is called *atap*, the other *siddha*. Similarly GUPTA in her translation of Laksmitantra, p. 260 n.2: "Rice husked after drying in the sun, as distinct from rice husked after boiling paddy and then drying it."

²⁰¹ For the use of flowers in worship cf. Puṣpacintāmaṇi; PP pp. 41,22–72,13; DAVE pp. 461,23–473,18; Kāśyapa-Jñānakāṇḍa, translated by GOUDRIAAN, pp. 208ff.; further RANGACHARI (1931), pp. 84–85 for mantras to be recited while plucking *tulasī*, *darbha* etc.

²⁰² Puṣpacintāmaṇi 2.85 (quoting Yāmala):

nākṣatair arcayed viṣṇum na tulasyā gaṇāḍhipam /
na dūrvayā yajed devīm bilvapatraiś ca bhāskaram //

worship. In *kāmya pūjās* worship with certain flowers is believed to lead to certain desired results.²⁰³

According to some²⁰⁴ the flowers have to be offered with middle and ring finger of the right hand. They should not be smelled before they are offered.

RVBKS provides for an elaborate worship with flowers accompanied by the recitation of 24, 108 or 1000 names of Viṣṇu in this place. This worship has been dealt with on p. 196 (*pūjā* with leaves and flowers), as it does not form part of the daily worship.

(puṣpa)

om²⁰⁵ tasmād aśvā ajāyanta ye ke cobhayādataḥ /
gāvo ha jajñire tasmāt tasmāj jātā ajāvayaḥ //²⁰⁵
mālyādīni sugandhīni mālatyādīni vai prabho /
mayāhṛtāni pūjārtham puṣpāṇi pratigrhyatām //
sevantikābakulacampakapāṭalābjaiḥ puṇnāgajātikaravīrasālapuspaiḥ /
bilvapravālatulasādalālatibhis tvām pūjāyāmi jagadīśvara me prasīda //
amukadevatābhyo namāḥ /
puṣpāṇi samarpayāmi /

keśavādicaturvīṁśatināmabhir vā aśottaraśatanāmabhiḥ sahas-
ranāmabhir vā tulasiādalair anyena dravyena vā pūjāyet /

Om. "From it were horses born, from it all cattle with two rows of teeth: from it were generated kine, from it the goats and sheep were born."

Fragrant flowers etc., jasmine and the like, verily I have collected for the *pūjā*, O Lord. Accept the flowers.

Lord of the world, be favourable, I worship you with *sevantikā*, *bakula*, *campaka*, *pāṭala*, lotus, *puṇnāga*, *jāti*, *karavīra*, mango flowers / blossoms, *bilva* leaves, *tulasi* leaves and jasmine [blossoms].

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer flowers.

He should worship [the deity] with *tulasi* leaves or other material [accompanied] by [the recitation of] the 24 names [of Viṣṇu] beginning with Keśava or 108 names or 1000 names.

²⁰³ Cf. Śiva-Purāṇa, Rudra-Samhitā, Srṣṭikhaṇḍa, chap. 14 v. 15ff.

²⁰⁴ Cf. Kālikā-Purāṇa (quoted by DAVE p. 469,28-29):

madhyamānāmikāmadhye puṣpam saṅgrhya pūjāyet /
aṅguṣṭhatarjanībhyaḥ tu nirmālyam apanodayet //

²⁰⁵ RV 10.90.10.

2.9 Incense

The devotee waves incense sticks²⁰⁶ in front of the idol. If pieces of incense are used, these are burnt in a special vessel with a handle (*dhūpapātra*; cf. illustration N). Simultaneously the worshipper rings the bell which he holds in his left²⁰⁷ hand. The ringing of the bell is prescribed at several stages of the *pūjā*, e.g. when offering food or waving the *āratī*.²⁰⁸ Incense is believed to purify the air and drive away evil spirits.

(dhūpa)

om²⁰⁹ yat puruṣam vy adadhūḥ katidhā vy akalpayan /
mukham kim asya kau bāhū kā ūrū pādā ucyete //²⁰⁹
vanaspatisodbhūta gandhādhyo gandha uttamāḥ /
āghreyāḥ sarvadevānām dhūpo 'yam pratigrhyatām //
amukadevatābhyo namāḥ /
dhūpam samarpayāmi /

Om. "When they divided Puruṣa how many portions did they make? What do they call his mouth, his arms? What do they call his thighs and feet?" Accept this incense, the best scent rich in odour which has come from the secretion of the grown up tree, fit to be smelt by all gods.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer incense.

2.10 Lamp

A small lamp fed with ghee (Mar. *nirāñjan*; cf. illustration O)²¹⁰ is offered to the idol. According to an old custom a lamp is put near the guest

²⁰⁶ While Mahārāṣtrians generally take incense sticks (Mar. *ubattī* / *agarbattī*; cf. illustration D), these are rejected by devotees belonging to the Mādhwā community, as water has been used in the manufacturing process. They therefore burn pieces of pure incense mixed with sandalwood powder (cf. also AVADHĀNĪ [1979], p. 17 n. 49). For different kinds of incense (*aśāṅgadhūpa*, *dāśāṅgadhūpa* etc.) cf. PP pp. 72,14-74,11 and DAVE pp. 476,17-481,14.

²⁰⁷ E.g. MNT 6.85 cd-6.86 ab.

²⁰⁸ Cf. Kālikā-Purāṇa (quoted by DAVE p. 438,14-15):

snāne dhūpe tathā dīpe naivedye bhūṣane tathā /
ghaṇṭānādām prakurvīta tathā nīrājane 'pi ca //

²⁰⁹ RV 10.90.11.

²¹⁰ This lamp of ghee is to be distinguished from the oil lamp (Mar. *samatī*; cf. illustration Y) occurring in section 0.12.

before a meal (cf. 2.11: *naivedya*) is served to him.²¹¹ In current practice this lamp is first waved clockwise in front of the idol several times, accompanied by the ringing of the bell. The ghee lamp is then placed at the right²¹² side of the idol. This act of worship is to be distinguished from the service 2.15, where one waves burning camphor and a lamp in front of the idol accompanied by the singing of metrical compositions.

⟨*dīpa*⟩

Om²¹³ brāhmaṇo 'sya mukham āśid bāhū rājanyah kṛtah /
ūrū tad asya yad vaiśyah padbhyāṇi śūdra ajāyata //²¹³
ājyam suvartisamyuktam vahninā yojitaṁ mayā /
dīpam grhāṇa deveśa trailokyatimirāpaha //
bhaktyā dīpam prayacchāmi devāya paramātmane /
trāhi māṇi nirayād ghorād dīpo 'yaṁ pratigrhyatām //
amukadevatābhyo namāḥ /
dīpam samarpayāmi /

Om. "The Brāhmaṇa was his mouth, of both his arms was the Rājanya made. His thighs became the Vaiśya, from his feet the Śūdra was produced."

I lit up ghee with a good [piece of] wick [dipped in it]. Accept the lamp, lord of the gods, who dispel the darkness of the three worlds. With devotion I offer this lamp to the deity, the highest self. Save me from the terrible hell. Accept this lamp. Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer a lamp.

2.11 Food

The worshipper offers food to the idol by preparing a small quadrangular (*caturaśra*) *maṇḍala*²¹⁴ of water on the ground and putting a plate or

²¹¹ Cf. TB 2.1.3: *atho 'tithim jyotiṣkṛtvā pariveveṣti*. Commented on by Sāyaṇa: *yathā loke samāgatam atiḥīm bhoktum upaveṣya samīpe dīpam kṛtvā paścāt pariveṣaṇām kriyate...*

²¹² A lamp fed with oil is always on the left side of the idol, a lamp fed with ghee on the right side. Cf. Rāghavabhaṭṭa's commentary on ŚT p. 297,19: *tatra sarpiṣā ced dīpah tadā daksīṇataḥ tailena ced tadā vāmata iti sampradāyah*. – Cf. also Viṣṇudharmottara, quoted in PP pp. 76,5–76,10.

²¹³ RV 10.90.12.

²¹⁴ For an offering to the manes the *maṇḍala* has a round (*vatulā*) shape, for the deceased it is triangular (*trikona*). Cf. an unidentified quote in Āhnikasūtrāvali p. 211,24–25:

a bowl (cf. illustration P) with the offering on it. According to a common belief the food offering is taken away by evil spirits if it is not placed on such a *maṇḍala*.²¹⁵ Then the devotee sprinkles a little water on the food and places a few *tulasī* leaves on it for purification. In case of big idols in temples the plate is often lifted to the mouth of the idol (cf. illustration 27), while the priest sometimes covers his eyes with the left hand as it is not proper to watch the deity eating.²¹⁶ He also has to ring the bell. When a complete meal is offered in temples the doors of the inner room of the temple are closed or a curtain is drawn.²¹⁷ The ritual of the imagined consumption of food by the idol corresponds to the eating habits of the Brahmins which can still be observed today. It is conceived as the offering of food as an oblation to the breaths (*prāṇa*), which represent the sacrificial fires.²¹⁸ With the first six bits of food the names of the five breaths and *brahman*, the highest principle²¹⁹ are uttered accompanied by the exclamation *svāhā* which usually accompanies an offering in the fire. At the begin-

dehe deve catuṣkonam vartulam pitṛkarmāṇi /
trikonam hi prakurvīta pretakarmāṇi sarvadā //

²¹⁵ E.g. Āhnikasūtrāvali p. 212,3–4 (quoting Mārkandeya-Purāṇa):
*yātudhānā piśācāś ca krūrāś caiva tu rākṣasāḥ /
haranti rasam annam ca maṇḍalena vivurjitatam //*

²¹⁶ For the importance of eating alone cf. KANE 2, pp. 757ff.

²¹⁷ Cf. Mantramahodadhi 22.135 a: *tato javanikāṁ kṛtvā ...*

²¹⁸ For the concept of *prāṇagnihotra* cf. BODEWITZ (1973), pp. 254ff. – The texts prescribe special positions of the fingers (*mudrā*) while offering the food. The first six bits are offered in the following manner: (1) Offering to *prāṇa* with the index finger, middle finger and thumb; (2) to *apāna* with middle finger, ring finger and thumb; (3) to *vyāna* with little finger, ring finger and thumb; (4) to *udāna* with index finger, ring finger and thumb; (5) to *saṁāna* and to *brahman* with all fingers. – Cf. Tṛbhā p. 121,17–22:

*tarjanīmadhyamāṅguṣṭhaiḥ prāṇamudrā prakīrtitā /
madhyamānāmikāṅguṣṭhaiḥ syād apānasya mudrikā //
kaniṣhānāmikāṅguṣṭhaiḥ vyānamudrā prakīrtitā /
tarjanyānāmikāṅguṣṭhaiḥ syād udānasya mudrikā //
saṁānamudrāṅgulibhiḥ saṁhātābhīs tu pañcabhiḥ /
mañibandhasthitīlau kṛtvā prasṛtāṅgulikau karau //*

Slightly different Prāṇagnihotra-Upaniṣat 17–18. These *mudrās* are also mentioned in Kāśīnātha Upādhyāya's Śrīvīṭṭhaladhyānamānasapūjā (cf. BHISE [1981], p. 69 v. 72).

²¹⁹ The sixth offering to *brahman* after the *prāṇāhutis*, which is not accompanied by a *mudrā* of its own and does not occur in all texts has been added later to this list (cf. also the early lists mentioned by medieval digests like Āhnikaprakāśa p. 469,3–8 [quoting Brāhmaṇparāśarasamṛti], cf. KANE 2, p. 764).

ning and at the end of the meal a small quantity of water for sipping is offered. This water is considered as underlayer and cover of the food, which is imagined to be covered by these two sheets of water. During the meal, too, water is offered which is held with a spoon to the idol's mouth. After the meal water is offered to wash the hands and the mouth and sandalwood paste for rubbing on the hands (to remove smell of food after the meal, as the meal is supposed to be eaten with the right hand). The whole act of offering food usually does not take much time. In case of *smārta* Brahmins in Mahārāṣṭra the food offering consists usually of the left-overs of the substances used for bathing (i.e. the five nectars), a piece of dried coconut meat (Mar. *khobre*), sugar candy (Mar. *khāḍisākhar*), the fruit of the date tree plucked while unripe and dried (Mar. *khārīk*) and an almond (Mar. *badām*)²²⁰, placed on two betel leaves. Seasonal fruits can also be offered.

At noon a full meal (*mahānaivedya*), i.e. the daily food prepared by the family²²¹ at home is offered in a plate. Followers of other traditions like the Mādhyva-Vaiṣṇavas place all food preparations in front of the idol as an offering. In case of *smārta* Brahmins in Mahārāṣṭra the food is usually vegetarian.²²² However, salt²²³ is not to be put in the plate separately (as it is usually done) when the food is offered to the deity. Every deity is believed to have a favourite dish, which should be prepared for special pūjās, e.g. *modaka*, a kind of sweetmeat of a particular shape for Gānapati.²²⁴ The food offered and believed to be partly consumed by the deity is taken back by the devotee(s) and is eaten as a special kind of left-over, god's "grace" (*prasāda*).

²²⁰ For the use of the almond cf. GODE (1948).

²²¹ Cf. Rāmāyaṇa 2.95.31 ed:

yadannāḥ puruṣo bhavati tadannāḥ tasya devataḥ /

Whatever food man eats the same food his deities eat.

²²² Brahmins of some parts of India (e.g. Orissa, Bengal, Punjab) offer non-vegetarian dishes also (if not in the daily *pūjā* at least in the occasional ones). In the worship of certain deities (e.g. Kālī, Bhairava) non-vegetarian food or suitable substitutes are common.

²²³ For the prohibition of salt in *vratas* cf. KRICK (1982), index s.v. Salz; cf. also ABBOTT (1932), pp. 232–238.

²²⁴ Cf. Tṛbhā p. 55,30:

paramānnapriyāḥ sūryo ganeśo ladḍukapriyāḥ /

For rules about the preparations to be made for *naivedya* and the mode of offering cf. PP pp. 77,15–86,3; with respect to Tāntric *pūjā* cf. DAVE pp. 489,12–498,26. For a description of food offerings in South India and an interpretation cf. EICHINGER FERRO-LUZZI (1977).

naivedya

om 225 *candramā manaso jātaś cakṣoh sūryo ajāyata /*
*mukhād indraś cāgnīś ca prāṇād vāyur ajāyata //*²²⁵
naivedyam gṛhyatām deva bhaktīm me hy acalām kuru /
īpsitām me varām dehi paratra ca parām gatim //
śarkarākhaṇḍakāhāyāni dadhikṣīragṛhītāni ca /
āhāram bhakṣyabhojyām ca naivedyam pratigṛhyatām //
amukadevatābhyo namah /
naivedyam samarpayāmī /
amṛtopastaraṇam asi svāhā /
om prāṇāya svāhā /
om apānāya svāhā /
om vyānāya svāhā /
om udānāya svāhā /
om samānāya svāhā /
om brahmaṇe svāhā /
naivedyamadhye pāṇīyam samarpayāmī /
om prāṇāya svāhā /
om apānāya svāhā /
om vyānāya svāhā /
om udānāya svāhā /
om samānāya svāhā /
om brahmaṇe svāhā /
uttarāpośanām samarpayāmī /
hastaprakṣālanām samarpayāmī /
mukhaprakṣālanām samarpayāmī /
karodvartanārthe candanām samarpayāmī /

Om. "The moon was gendered from his mind, and from his eyes the sun had birth; Indra and Agni from his mouth were born, and Vāyu from his breath."

Accept the food, O god, make my devotion firm. Grant me the desired boon and a high state in the other world.

Accept the food, candied sugar, eatables and curd, milk, ghee, and the food of all kinds.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer food.

You are the seat of nectar. *Svāhā*.

²²⁵ RV 10.90.13.

Om. Svāhā to *prāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *apāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *vyāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *udāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *samāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *brahman*.
 During the meal I offer water.
 Om. Svāhā to *prāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *apāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *vyāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *udāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *samāna*.
 Om. Svāhā to *brahman*.
 I offer the final *āpośana*²²⁶.
 I offer water for washing the hands.
 I offer water for washing the mouth.
 I offer sandalwood paste for rubbing on the hands.

2.12 Betel

After the meal betel (i.e. a piece of areca nut and other ingredients wrapped in two betel leaves) is given to scent the mouth. The offering of betel after a meal is not mentioned in ancient GSs and *dharmasūtras*.²²⁷

(tāmbūla)

pūgīphalam mahad divyam nāgavallīdalair yutam /
karpūrālāsamāyuktam tāmbūlam pratigrhyatām //
amukadevatābhyo namah /
tāmbūlam samarpayāmi /

Accept [this] whole betel, [i.e.] the divine areca nut together with leaves of the betel plant [and] together with camphor and cardamom.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer betel.

²²⁶ *Āpośana* is the sipping of a small quantity of water from the palm of the hand, accompanied by the recitation of a *mantra*. Here the *mantra* is *amṛtāpidhānam asi* (TĀ 10.35; you are the cover of nectar), which corresponds to *amṛtopastaram asi* (TĀ 10.32; you are the seat of nectar).

²²⁷ Cf. KANE 2, pp. 734–735.

2.13 Fruit

The worshipper offers a fruit, usually a coconut marked with *kuṇkuma*. The coconut – considered as the best of all fruits – figures in almost all religious functions. It is often given to honour a person (in that case it is called *śrīphala*). In a few contexts it symbolizes a child. According to EICHINGER FERRO–LUZZI (1977) p. 552, the splitting of a coconut (which resembles in its form the human head, its dark spots resembling the human eyes) in temples can be interpreted as a substitute for former blood sacrifices.

(phala)

idam phalam mayā deva sthāpitam puratas tava /
tena me suphalāvāptir bhavej janmani janmani //
phalena phalitam sarvam trailokyam sacarācaram /
tasmāt phalapradānena saphalāḥ syur manorathāḥ //
amukadevatābhyo namah /
phalam samarpayāmi /

This fruit, O god, I put in front of you. By this may I attain good results in every life.

With [the gift of] a fruit everything – the three worlds with the movable and immovable – is accomplished. Therefore may [my] wishes bear fruit by the giving of [this] fruit.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer a fruit.

2.14 Gift

A gift of money is offered to the deity²²⁸ on two²²⁹ betel leaves and a little water is sprinkled on it to indicate that it has been offered. After completion of the worship the performer of the *pūjā* takes the gift of money along with the left-overs, like areca-nuts, fruits etc.

The Paurāṇic *mantra* recited here praises the gift of gold. Gold is mythologically said to be the semen of fire.²³⁰ Silver, being produced from the tears of fire is stated as disqualified for a religious gift. Gold is a symbol

²²⁸ For the concept of *dakṣinā* cf. HEESTERMAN (1959).

²²⁹ It is customary in Mahārāṣṭra to use two betel leaves at all ceremonies (cf. GODE [1951]), perhaps because the number one is regarded as inauspicious (cf. ABBOTT [1932], p. 284).

²³⁰ Cf. TB 1.1.3.8; ŚB 2.2.3.28.

of the sun, of immortality and purity while silver that of tears and death.²³¹ Several texts prescribe a golden flower²³² as *dakṣinā*.

(dakṣinā)

hiranyagarbha garbha stham hema bijam vibhāvasoh /
anantapunyaphaladam atah sāntim prayaccha me //
amukadevatābhyo namah /
dakṣinām samarpayāmi /

Gold is the seed of fire which is in the womb of [god] Brahman.
It gives endless merit as fruit. Therefore give me peace.
Salutation to the deities so and so.
I offer the gift.

2.15 Great Lamp for Waving

Before the offering of the *naivedya* a lamp fed with ghee had been offered to and waved in front of the idol (cf. section 2.10). Here again a ghee lamp and / or pieces of burning camphor are waved. A lamp (Mar. *nirāñjan*; cf. illustration O) with at least two wicks, or a plate carrying five wick lamps (Mar. *pañcāratī*; cf. illustration R) is vertically rotated clockwise²³³ in front of the idol (cf. illustration 28). The burning camphor – which is believed to have purificatory qualities and expel evil – is burnt in a small fish-shaped dish (Mar. *karpūrpātra*; cf. illustration E) and is rotated in the same manner. This act of waving is here called *nīrājanā* (in other places also *nīrājanā*)²³⁴ or *ārtikya* (Mar., Hindī: *āratī*; also Sanskritized into *ārā-*

²³¹ Cf. KRICK (1982), pp. 162ff.

²³² Cf. also section 1.7. Golden lotus flowers occur e.g. in Kātyāyana's SS 15.8.5–7.

²³³ The practices regarding the waving of the lamp slightly differ (cf. DAVE pp. 553, 29ff.). Rāmeśvara's commentary on the PKS p. 141, 18f. (quoting Paramānandatāntra) states that it is waved from the idol's head to the feet and from the feet to the head thrice. According to Śiva-Purāṇa, Rudra-Saṃhitā, Śṛṣṭi-khaṇḍa chap. 13 v. 71–72 ab the lamp is to be waved four times at the feet, twice at the navel region, once near the face and seven times over the whole body:

kuryād ārātikam* pañcavartikam anusamkhyayā /
pādayoś ca caturvāram dvīkṛtvā nābhimandale //
ekakṛtvā mukhe saptakṛtvā sarvāṅga eva hi /

* Read **kām*.

For six wavings cf. Agastya-Saṃhitā quoted in BAKKER (1986), pt. 1, p. 103 n. 2.

²³⁴ Cf. LOSCH (1959), pp. 51–58. This author shows that *nīrājanā* is not known to older ritual works and forms part of the rites of pacification (*sānti*). It may be carried out with various auspicious substances to ward off diseases.

trikā, ārārtika). The word *āratī* is especially used with reference to the waving of a lamp or camphor which is accompanied by singing of metrical compositions in regional languages. Such a composition is also known as *āratī*.²³⁵ The present *prayoga* text does not supply the text of Mar. or Skt. *āratīs*. In the current form of *pūjā* the *āratī* has become the climax of the *pūjā*. The idol has been bathed and fully dressed and shows itself to the worshipper in perfect form. Although the worship is generally performed by only one person, a couple and / or the family priest, everyone who is nearby joins in singing the *āratī* compositions and accompanies them by sounds of hand-clapping, cymbals, drums, bells etc.²³⁶

The Vedic *mantras* employed here are (a) a stanza from a hymn to *soma* in process of clarifying (RV 9.94.4), (b) a passage from the AB (3.7.11–13), which deals with the mode of pronouncing the *vaṣṭa* call as part of the *prāṇa* *śastra* (litany of cups) of the *agniṣṭoma*, (c) a passage from the AB (2.40.8), which forms part of the treatment of the *ājya* *śastra*²³⁷ of the *soma* sacrifice. All these *mantras* also occur in the current form of the *pūnyāhavācana* ritual.

ad a, b) The first *mantra* is connected with the *nīrājanā*, which is considered a means of obtaining prosperity, welfare (*śrī*)²³⁸ according to several texts²³⁹. RVBK 8 (fol. 128a. 8–9) employs the first two *mantras* for the *nīrājanā*, which forms part of the *pūnyāhavācana*, a ritual which aims at realizing an auspicious day (*pūnyāha*). The participating Brahmins are asked to pronounce *śrī*²⁴⁰ and then recite these *mantras*.

RV 9.94.4 occurs also in other contexts and owes its popularity to the repetition of the word *śrī*.²⁴¹ According to SB 4.1.3.9 Soma, to whom the *mantra* is addressed, means *śrī*.

ad c) AB 2.40.8 occurs also in RVBK 8 (fol. 127b. 9) when the Brahmins are asked to pronounce *pūnyāha*, auspicious day, during the *pūnyāhavācana*. This employment is certainly due to the repeated occurrence of the word *pūnya* in the passage.

²³⁵ For *āratī* cf. BÜHNEMANN (1984), pp. 82–83.

²³⁶ Cf. Śiva-Purāṇa, Vāyavīya-Saṃhitā, Uttarabhāga chap. 24 v. 56:
dattvā nīrājanām kuryāt sarvamāngalanisvanāḥ /
gītantryādibhiś caiva jayaśabdāsamanvitāḥ //

²³⁷ Cf. Śrautaśāstra, vol. 2, pt. 2, Engl. section, pp. 579ff.

²³⁸ For *śrī* cf. GONDA (1954a), pp. 176ff.

²³⁹ Cf. VHS 8.31 cd:

śriye jāta iti ṛcā dadyān nīrājanām tataḥ //

²⁴⁰ RVBK 8 (fol. 128a. 12): śrīr astv iti bhavanto bruvantu ... astu śrīr iti trir
viprāḥ.

²⁴¹ Cf. GONDA (1972), pp. 10–11.

⟨mahānīrājanadīpa⟩

om 242 śriye jātah śriya ā nir iyāya
 śriyam vayo jaritbhyo dadhāti /
 śriyam vasānā amṛtatvam īyan
 bhavanti satyā samithā mitadrau //²⁴²
 243 śriya evainam tac chriyām īdadhāti / samptatam ṛcā vasaṭkṛtyam samta-
 tyai / samdhīyate prajayā paśubhir ya evam veda //²⁴³
 244 yājyayā yajati prattir vai yājyā puṇyaiva lakṣmīḥ /
 punyām eva tal lakṣmīm sambhāvayati punyām lakṣmīm saṃskurute //²⁴⁴
 candrādityau ca dharanīr vidyud agnis tathaiva ca /
 tvam eva sarvajyotīṣi²⁴⁵ ārtikyam pratigṛhyatām //
 amukadevatābhyo namah /
 mahānīrājanadīpam samarpayāmi /
 hṛtsthājñānatamonaśakṣamam bhaktyā samarpitam /
 karpūradīpam amalaṁ gṛhāṇa parameśvara //
 amukadevatābhyo namah /
 karpūrārtikyadīpam samarpayāmi /

Om. "For glory born he hath come forth to glory: he giveth life and glory to the singers. They, clothed in glory, have become immortal. He, measured in his course, makes frays successful."

"From prosperity he places him in prosperity. The *vaṣṭa* is said continuously with the *ṛc*, for continuity; he is united with offspring and cattle who knows thus." ²⁴⁶

"He sacrifices with an offering verse; the offering verse is acquisition, prospering destiny; verily thus he creates a prospering destiny, he makes a prospering destiny perfect." ²⁴⁷

Sun and moon and the earth, lightning and also fire: You are all [these] lamps. Accept the waving [of lamps] (ārtikya).

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer the great lamp for waving (nīrājana).

Highest Lord, accept the spotless lamp of camphor which I offer with devotion, which is able to remove the darkness of ignorance in [my] heart.

²⁴² RV 9.94.4.

²⁴³ AB 3.7.11-13.

²⁴⁴ AB 2.40.8.

²⁴⁵ Lack of *samdhī*, m.c.

²⁴⁶ Translation by KEITH.

²⁴⁷ Ibid.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer the lamp of camphor for waving (ārtikya).

2.16 Prostration

The worshipper makes one or several prostrations with (five, six or) eight limbs²⁴⁸ (cf. illustration 29), prostrates himself "like a stick" (*dandavat*) on the ground²⁴⁹ or simply greets by joining both hands, a symbol of supplication. Salutation to one's superior or to elders is believed to increase knowledge, span of life, fame and strength.²⁵⁰

The verse "namo 'stu ..." which is recited here is also found as the concluding verse of the Viṣṇusahasranāma in certain South Indian editions.²⁵¹

⟨namaskāra⟩

om 252 nābhyā āśid antarikṣam śīrṣo dyauḥ sam avartata /
 padbhyām bhūmir diśaḥ śrotrāt tathā lokāḥ akalpayan //²⁵²
 namah sarvahitārthāya jagadādhārahetave /
 sāśṭhīgo 'yam prāṇamas te prayatnena mayā kṛtaḥ //
 namo 'stv anantāya sahasramūrtaye sahasrapādākṣiśirorubāhave²⁵³ /
 sahasranāmne puruṣāya śāśvate²⁵⁴ sahasrakotiṣyugadhāriṇe namah //
 amukadevatābhyo namah /
 namaskārān samarpayāmi /

Om. "Forth from his navel came mid-air; the sky was fashioned from his head; earth from his feet, and from his ear the regions. Thus they formed the worlds."

Salutation to him who aims at the well-being of all, who is the cause of the stability of the world. With effort I have made this prostration to you with eight limbs.

²⁴⁸ There are different methods for counting the limbs which touch the ground at the time of prostration (cf. PP pp. 88, 17-89, 2). For *āṣṭāṅganamaskāra* these are usually the forehead, chest, both hands, both knees and both feet.

²⁴⁹ The kind of *namaskāra* is considered to be inferior by some because the sex organs touch the ground.

²⁵⁰ Cf. MSm 2.121:

abhvādānaśīlasya nityam vrddhopasevināḥ /
 catvāri tasya vārdhante īyur vīdyā yaśo balaṁ //

²⁵¹ Mbh 13.135. 635.

²⁵² RV 10.90.14.

²⁵³ "śiroru" ungrammatical for "śīra-ūru".

²⁵⁴ śāśvate ungrammatical for śāśvatāya.

Salutation to the endless one, who has thousands of forms, thousands of feet, eyes, heads, thighs, arms, thousands of names, the eternal *puruṣa*; salutation to him who supports thousands of crores of eras.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer prostrations.

2.17 Circumambulation

Pradakṣiṇā (*pradakṣīṇa*) is the walking around an object clockwise, always keeping it to one's right side to show respect.²⁵⁵ If this is not possible the devotee may also turn around himself on the spot. For Śiva only half a *pradakṣiṇā*²⁵⁶ is allowed, that means that the devotee returns to his starting point after half a circumambulation without crossing the chute which conveys water from the *linga* (*somasūtra*).²⁵⁷ The circumambulation is said to imitate the daily movement of the sun²⁵⁸ and is believed to shake off evil. It is already mentioned in the SSs and GSs.²⁵⁹

⟨pradakṣiṇā⟩

om²⁶⁰ saptāsyāsan paridhayas triḥ sapta samidhah kṛtāḥ /
devā yad yajñam tanvānā abadhnan puruṣam paśum //²⁶⁰
yāni kāni ca pāpāni janmāntarakṛtāni ca /
tāni tāni vinaśyanti²⁶¹ pradakṣinapade pade²⁶¹ //
amukadevatābhyo namāḥ /
pradakṣiṇāḥ samarpayāmi /

Om. "Seven fencing-sticks had he, thrice seven layers of fuel were prepared, when the Gods, offering sacrifice, bound, as their victim, Puruṣa."

²⁵⁵ Cf. Trībhā p. 58,1-3:

prasārya daksīṇāṁ hastam svayam namraśirāḥ punāḥ /
darśayan daksīṇāṁ pārśvāṇi manasāpi ca daksīṇāḥ //
sakṛt trīr vāveṣṭayed yat tat pradakṣīṇam ucycate //

²⁵⁶ Cf. PP p. 87,24-25:

ekā caṇḍyāṁ ravau sapta tisro dadyāt vināyake /
cataśraḥ keśave dadyāc chive tv ardham pradakṣīṇam //

²⁵⁷ Cf. Kṛṣṇabhaṭṭa Ārde's commentary Ratnamālā on the Nirṇayasindhu p. 1232,18 (quoting Nāradīya): śivapradakṣīṇe martyāḥ somasūtram na laṅghayet. – Cf. also ABBOTT (1932), p. 163, n. 1. For the dangers of stepping over certain objects cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 510ff.

²⁵⁸ Cf. GONDA (1980 b), p. 58 quoting CALAND.

²⁵⁹ Cf. text places mentioned by GONDA (1980 b), pp. 58-59.

²⁶⁰ RV 10.90.15.

²⁶¹ Ungrammatical for *pradakṣiṇāyāḥ* (or *pradakṣiṇasya*) *pade pade*.

Whatever evil deeds one has committed in previous lives they vanish at every step of the circumambulation.

Salutation to the deities so and so.

I offer circumambulation.

2.18 Handful of Flowers Consecrated by Mantras

The worshipper takes some flowers and unbroken rice (*akṣata*) in his right hand which he offers after consecrating with a selection of Vedic mantras.²⁶² At the time of invocation (*āvāhana*) flowers had been offered; likewise here, at the end of the worship, flowers are given. The throwing of unbroken rice at the idol after the recitation of the prescribed mantras reminds of the *visarjana* (cf. p. 200) where the deity is dismissed to go to his own place after completion of the worship.

This is the last part of the *sodaśopacārapūjā* which intends the glorification of all gods and promises success to the devotees. The employed mantras are:

- The last *mantra* of the PS (RV 10.90) ending in the word *devāḥ*;
- RV 1.27.13 (a stanza to the Viśve Devas²⁶³ from a hymn to Agni) ending in the word *devāḥ*. This *mantra* is the first of a group of thirty verses from the RV tradition, all of which end with the word *devāḥ* and are therefore called *deve*²⁶⁴. This collection also includes the last *mantra* of the PS as fourth *mantra*, and has all *mantras* mentioned under (c) to (g) at its very end. The remaining *mantras* of the *deve* may be recited here if time permits it, but this is not done daily.
- A passage from TĀ (1.31.6) which pays homage to Vaiśravaṇa (= Kubera) the treasurer of the gods. The original context is a prayer to Vaiśravaṇa in a *vaiśravaṇabali*, which is regarded as part of the rite of *āruṇaketukacayana*²⁶⁵ or as a separate rite.
- A passage from AB (8.15.1) which was originally meant to be recited at the *mahābhiṣeka* ceremony performed for a king in imitation of Indra's *mahābhiṣeka* by which he was made king of the gods.²⁶⁶

²⁶² In older lists of *upacāras* the *mantrapuspāñjali* is not mentioned but *visarjana* / *udvāsana* is listed.

²⁶³ Employed by Śunahṣepa to praise the Viśve Devas (cf. AB 7.16.8).

²⁶⁴ Cf. RVBKS fol. 61 b.7-63 a.8.

²⁶⁵ I.e. the building up of a fire altar with "bricks" in the form of water (one handful of water being equivalent to one "brick"). The water is poured into a ditch, covered by poles of wood and *darbha*. On it the fire offering is made.

²⁶⁶ For a description of the ritual of installing a king according to the AB see WEBER (1893), pp. 107-118; for *abhiṣeka* also GONDA (1966 a), p. 80.

e) A *gāthā* from the AB (8.21.13–14) praising Marutta Āvikṣita²⁶⁷ who is said to have been anointed by this ceremony. The context of the AB describes what king had this *māhābhiseka* ceremony performed and what deeds he performed. This verse also occurs towards the end of the current form of the *puṇyāhavācana* rite before the *abhiṣeka* of the worshipper.²⁶⁸

f) TĀ 1.27.3 which is originally the sixth *mantra* recited when piling up bricks for the fire altar (*ārunakelukacayana*). The *mantra* might have been selected for the *mantrapuṣpāñjali* on account of the occurrence of the words “life, fame, progeny . . .” (āyuḥ kīrtim prajām . . .).

g) Five imitations of the famous *gāyatrī mantra* (RV 3.62.10) following the order of the deities in the *viṣṇupuñcāyatana*; four of these occur in the TĀ, the fifth one in certain editions of the Śrīsūkta (RVKh 5.87).

Unlike that of other Vedic passages, the recitation of the second part of the present selection (from (c) to (f)) in chorus rises in pitch as it progresses, while the tempo is lowered and particular vowels are inordinately lengthened almost to the exhaustion of the reciter’s breath.

(*mantrapuṣpāñjali*)

om²⁶⁹ yajñena yajñam ayajanta devās
tāni dharmāni prathamāny āśān /
te ha nākam mahimānāḥ sacanta
yatra pūrve sādhyāḥ santi devāḥ //²⁶⁹

²⁷⁰ namo mahadbhyo namo arbakebhyo
namo yuvabhyo namo āśinebhyāḥ /
yajāma devān yadi śaknavāma
mā jyāyasāḥ śāśām ā vṛkṣi devāḥ //²⁷⁰

om²⁷¹ rājādhirājāya prasahyasāhine /
namo vayāḥ vaiśravanāya kurmahe /
sa me kāmān kāmakāmāya mahyam /
kāmeśvara vaiśravāno dadātu /

²⁶⁷ For this *gāthā* and its parallels cf. HORSCH (1966), pp. 101–103 and 267–268. Nothing is known about the person Marutta Āvikṣita except that he was a sacrificer of olden times. In ŚB 13.5.4.6 a and ŚŚ 16.9.16 a the context of employment of this *gāthā* is that of the *āśvamedha* sacrifice, only AB includes it in connection with the *rājāsūya*.

²⁶⁸ Cf. RVBKS fol. 128 b.1–2.

²⁶⁹ RV 10.90.16.

²⁷⁰ RV 1.27.13.

²⁷¹ TĀ 1.31.6.

kuberāya vaiśravaṇāya /
mahārājāya namāḥ //²⁷¹

om svasti²⁷² sāmrājyaṁ bhaujyaṁ svārājyaṁ vairājyaṁ pārameṣṭhyam
rājyaṁ māhārājyaṁ ādhipatyam ayaṁ samantaparyāyī syāt sārvabhaumāḥ
sārvāyuṣa āntād ā parārdhāt²⁷³ pṛthivyaī samudraparyantāyā ekarāl iti //²⁷²

²⁷⁴ tad apy eṣa śloko 'bhigīto /

marutāḥ pariveṣṭāḥ marutasyāvasan gr̥he /
āvikṣitasya kāmapr̥er viśe devāḥ sabhāsada // iti //²⁷⁴

om²⁷⁵ yo vai tām brahmaṇo veda amṛtenāplutām²⁷⁶ purīm /
tasmai brahma ca brahmā ca āyuḥ kīrtim prajām daduḥ //²⁷⁵

om²⁷⁷ nārāyaṇāya vidmahe vāsudevāya dhīmahi /
tan no viṣṇuḥ pracodayāt //²⁷⁷

²⁷⁸ tat puruṣāya vidmahe mahādevāya dhīmahi /

tan no rudraḥ pracodayāt //²⁷⁸

²⁷⁹ ekadantāyā²⁸⁰ vidmahe vakratuṇḍāya dhīmahi /
tan no dantih pracodayāt //²⁷⁹

²⁸¹ bhāskarāya vidmahe mahādyutikarāya dhīmahi /
tan no²⁸² īdityāḥ pracodayāt //²⁸¹

²⁸³ mahālakṣmī²⁸⁴ ca vidmahe viṣṇupatnī²⁸⁵ ca dhīmahi /
tan no lakṣmīḥ pracodayāt //²⁸³

mantrapuṣpāñjaliḥ samarpayāmī /

Om. “Gods, sacrificing, sacrificed the victim; these were the earliest holy ordinances. The Mighty Ones attained the height of heaven, there where the Sādhyas, Gods of old, are dwelling.”

“Glory to Gods, the mighty and the lesser, glory to Gods, the younger and the elder! Let us, if we have power, pay the Gods worship: no better prayer than this, ye Gods, acknowledge.”

²⁷² AB 8.15.1.

²⁷³ AB: *pararā*^o (erroneous), cf. AB 8.15.3: *parārdhāt*.

²⁷⁴ AB 8.21.13–14.

²⁷⁵ TĀ 1.27.3.

²⁷⁶ amṛtenāplutām TĀ.

²⁷⁷ TĀ 10.1.

²⁷⁸ Ibid.

²⁷⁹ Ibid.

²⁸⁰ tat puruṣāya TĀ.

²⁸¹ TĀ 10.1.7 (= Parīśīṭa [Āndhra recension] vol. 2, p. 798).

²⁸² Ungrammatical for *na*.

²⁸³ RVKh 5.87.25 (= RV, ed. MÜLLER, vol. 4, app. p. 527 and stanza 26 in SCHEFTELOWITZ [1921], p. 50 and RVKh, ed. SCHEFTELOWITZ, p. 78).

²⁸⁴ Irregular for *lakṣmyai*.

²⁸⁵ Irregular for *patnyai*.

Om. We offer salutation to Vaiśravaṇa, the king of kings, the mighty conqueror; may he, Vaiśravaṇa, the lord of desires, grant desires to me who have many wishes. Salutation to Kubera, Vaiśravaṇa, the great king.

Om. Well-being. [May he . . . attain . . .] overlordship, paramount rule, self-rule, sovereignty, supreme authority, kingship, great kingship, and suzerainty; may he be all encompassing, possessed of all the earth, possessed of all life, from the one end up to the further side of the earth bounded by the ocean, sole ruler.”²⁸⁶

“Regarding this, this verse is sung: ‘The Maruts as attendants dwelt in the house of Marutta; of Āvikṣita Kāmapri the All-gods were the assessors.’”²⁸⁷

Om. Whoever knows the stronghold of *brahman* filled with immortality to him both the *brahman* and [god] Brahman have given long life, fame and progeny.

Om. We know Nārāyaṇa. We meditate on Vāsudeva. May Viṣṇu inspire us. We know that *puruṣa*. We meditate on the great god. May Rudra inspire us.

We know the one who has one tusk. We meditate on the one who has a curved trunk. May the one with [one] tusk inspire us.

We know the shining one. We meditate on the one who produces great splendour. May the sun inspire us.

And we know the great Lakṣmī. We meditate on Viṣṇu’s wife. May Lakṣmī inspire us.

I offer a handful of flowers consecrated by *mantras*.

3. Conclusion

3.1 Prayer

The devotee asks the deity to forgive deficiencies in the worship which might have occurred and asks for blessings. The fear of evil consequences of offences committed in the ritual is very old. Many rites are therefore followed by atonements (*prāyaścitta*) to make up for such offences committed knowingly or unknowingly.

After the *mantra* “And day and night . . .” the present *prayoga* text gives instructions for a kind of *prāyaścitta* rite and *homa*²⁸⁸, in the course

²⁸⁶ Translation by KEITH.

²⁸⁷ Ibid.

²⁸⁸ Cf. n. 221 on p. 65.

of which oblations in the fire (*āhuti*) are made and flowers are offered.²⁸⁹ The *pūjā* which began with the invocation of Gaṇapati, the lord of obstacles, ends with the invocation of Viṣṇu (“I immediately bow to Acyuta . . .”), as his worship is believed to make up for deficiencies.²⁹⁰

Two Vedic *mantras* from a hymn to Asamāti and others are employed here. RV 10.60.12 (“Felicitous is this mine hand . . .”) has probably been selected to allude to the devotee’s hands which are folded for prayer. RV 10.60.7 (“This is the mother . . .”) reminds of a Purāṇic *mantra* which is often recited here (“You are my mother . . .”)²⁹¹ and alludes to the departure of the deity by the use of the word *prasarpāṇa*.

(prārthanā)

om ²⁹²-*ayam me hasto bhagavān ayam me bhagavattarāḥ* /
ayam me viśvabheṣaṇo 'yam śivābhimarśanah // ²⁹²

²⁹³-*ayam mātūyam pītāyam jīvātūr ḫgamat* /
idam tava prasarpāṇam subandhav ehi nir ihi // ²⁹³

āvāhanām na jānāmi na jānāmi tavārcanam /

pūjām caiva na jānāmi ksamasva parameśvara //

mantrahīnam kriyāhīnam bhaktihīnam sureśvara /

yat pūjitaṁ mayā deva paripūrṇam tad astu me //

aparādhasahasram ca kriyate 'harniṣam mayā /

dāśo 'yam iti mām matvā ksamasva parameśvara //

gatam pāpam gatam duḥkham gatam dāridryam eva ca /

āgatā sukhasampattiḥ puṇyāc ca tava darśanāt //

rūpam dehi jayam dehi yaśo dehi dviṣo jahi /

putrān dehi dhanām dehi sarvān kāmāṇś ca dehi me //

yasya smṛtyā ca nāmoktyā tapaḥpūjākriyādiṣu /

nyūnām sampūrṇatām yāti sadyo vande tam acyutam //

iti prārthanā /

²⁸⁹ RVBKS fol. 22 b.8-9: *pūjānte / dattvā ṣoḍaśabhir** *rgbhīḥ ṣoḍaśānnasya*
cāhūtīḥ / sūktena (pauruṣena) pratyacām puṣpāṇ dattvā sūktena samītūyāt / anyaiḥ
pauruṣaiḥ ca / (gatam pāpam . . .)

* Read “bhī”.

For *prāyaścittas* prescribed for deficiencies in *pūjā* cf. pp. 71 ff.

²⁹⁰ Cf. Gopīnātha Dīkṣita’s Upodghāta p. 74,8-9 (quoting *smṛti*).
pramādāt kurvatāṁ karma pracyavelādhvareṣu yat /
smaraṇād eva tad viṣṇoḥ sampūrṇam syād iti śrutiḥ //

²⁹¹ Cf. P p. 34,12-13:

tvam eva mātā ca pitā tvam eva bāndhuḥ ca sakhā tvam eva /
tvam eva vidyā dravīṇam tvam eva sarvam mama devadeva //

²⁹² RV 10.60.12.

²⁹³ RV 10.60.7.

Om. "Felicitous is this mine hand, yet more felicitous is this. This hand contains all healing balms, and this makes whole with gentle touch." "This is the mother, this the sire, this one hath come to be thy life. What brings thee forth is even this. Now come, Subandhu, get thee forth." I do not know invocation, I do not know your worship, *pūjā* also I do not know, forgive me, highest god.

God, the worship which I have performed without *mantras*, ritual, devotion, lord of the gods, that [act] of mine may become perfect.

And day and night I commit thousand offences. Forgive me, highest lord, by considering that I am your servant.

Gone is the evil, gone is the suffering and also the poverty is gone: plenty of happiness has come by merit and by your sight.

Give beauty, give victory, give fame, kill enemies; give sons, give wealth, and grant me all desires.

I immediately bow to Acyuta (= Viṣṇu) by recalling whom and uttering whose name a deficiency in austerity, *pūjā* and ritual, etc. is made up for. Thus [ends] the prayer.

3.2 Completion of the Declaration

The devotee expresses his wish that the deity may be pleased with the *pūjā*; he dedicates²⁹⁴ the *pūjā* and the merit gained by its performance to *brahman* with the formula "[This] is not mine. *Om tat sat*. May it be offered to *brahman*." (*na mama / om tat sat sad brahmārpaṇam astu /*) It is believed that without this dedication the worship does not bear fruit for the devotee.²⁹⁵ On the contrary, it bears the expected fruit only because the worship is surrendered²⁹⁶. The deity – being pleased – is imagined to grant all desires. With this rite the devotee's promise given in the *samkalpa*

²⁹⁴ The formula for this dedication is missing at this place of the current *prayoga* text, but has occurred earlier under 1.7.

²⁹⁵ This act is called *saṃnyāsa* (cf. also *Lakṣmītantra* 15.19). Cf. *Gopinātha Dīkṣita*'s *Upodghāta* pp. 21.22–22,¹ (quoting *Brahma-Purāṇa*):

brahmaṇā dīyate deyam brahmaṇā sampragṛhyate /
brahmaiva dīyate ceti brahmārpaṇam idam param //
nāhaṇ kartā sarvam etad brahmaiva kurute tathā /
etad brahmārpaṇam proktam ṛṣibhis tattvadarśibhiḥ // ...
yad vā phalānām saṃnyāsaṃ prakuryāt paramēśvare /
karmaṇām etad apy ākūr brahmārpaṇam anuttamam //

Cf. also p. 84.

²⁹⁶ Cf. also *DIEL* (1956), p. 85.

(0.5)²⁹⁷ is fulfilled. He then performs *ācamana* in exactly the same manner as in the beginning (cf. 0.1).

(samkalpapūrti)

*anena mayā yathājñānenā yathāmīlitopacāradravyaiḥ kṛtāpūjanena śrī-
amukadevatāḥ priyantām /*

By this worship which I have performed according to [my] knowledge, with the materials of service as they are available may the noble deities so and so be pleased.

3.3 Taking the Holy Water

The worshipper takes the flowers which have been offered in the *pūjā* (*nirmālyā*) to wear them on his head / in his hair.²⁹⁸ He applies the water which is left in the conch (*śāṅkhodaka*) on his head. This water had earlier²⁹⁹ been moved in a circular way (*bhramaṇa*) in front of the idol.³⁰⁰ He then drinks the water (*tīrtha*)³⁰¹ which was used for bathing the deity from his right hand, being in the position for *ācamana* (cf. illustration 30)³⁰², and afterwards touches his head with his hand. He also waves his hands over the *āratī* lamp (cf. illustration 31) which has acquired power by being waved in front of the idol³⁰³ and then touches the head. In current practice – not referred to in the *RVBKS* – he receives consecrated food (*prasāda*), usually fruits or sweets previously offered. The eating of the

²⁹⁷ Cf. *Rāmeśvara*'s commentary on *PKS* p. 75,13–14 (quoting *Rudrayāmala*):

*ādau samkalpya uddiṣṭaḥ paścāt tasya samarpaṇam /
akurvan sādhakāḥ karmaphalaṇ prāpnoty anisicitam //*

²⁹⁸ Used flowers (*nirmālyā*) can be abandoned in water, at the foot of a tree (*Kālikā-Purāṇa* 57.68 cd) or can be put on the devotee's head (ibid. 59.173 cd).

²⁹⁹ According to the practice of Mādhyva–Vaiṣṇavas the conch is moved in front of the idol after showing the *naivedya*; in Śākta *pūjā* after completing the *pūjā*.

³⁰⁰ This act is conceived of as a kind of *nīrājana*, cf. *Ratnamālā* p. 1208,17: *sajalam śāṅkham nīrājayed*. The prescribed verse *śāṅkhamadhye* etc. is already found in *PP* p. 91,1–2 (quoting *SkP*) with *v.l.*

³⁰¹ In the practice of some, like that of Mādhyva–Vaiṣṇavas the holy water of the baths of several deities (who had been bathed separately) is given to everyone, respectfully beginning with the eldest member of the family; first the *tīrtha* of *Viṣṇu* / *sālāgrāma* thrice, then the *tīrtha* of *Hanumat* / *Māruti* once etc.

³⁰² It is not allowed to take water directly from the vessel by hand; cf. *DhS* p. 576,23 (quoting *Kamalākara*): *pātrāntareṇa vai grāhyam na kareṇa kadācana /*

³⁰³ Cf. *ABBOTT* (1932), p. 393.

left-overs of the deity creates a bond of communion between the worshipper and the deity. It is believed to be highly beneficial for the devotee who tries to absorb the deity's qualities by this act.³⁰⁴ It is, however, forbidden to take holy water or flowers of the *pūjā* of Śiva or Sūrya.³⁰⁵

(tīrthagrahaṇa)

nirmālyam (viṣṇubhinnam) devadattam bhāvayitvā śirasi dhārayet /

śāṅkhamadhye sthitam toyam bhrāmitam keśavopari /

āṅgalagnam manusyāñām brahmahatyām vyapohati //

anena mantrēṇa śāṅkhodakam śirasi dhārayet /

akālamṛtyuharanam sarvavyādhivināśanam /

devapādodakam pītvā śirasā dhārayāmy aham //

tīrthaṁ grāhyam/tat tu pātrāntareṇaiva vihitam na hastena /

iti devapūjā //

Treating the used flowers (*nirmālyā*) [detached from Viṣṇu] as given by the deity, he should wear [them] on his head.

The water which is in the conch and has been moved before Keśava in a circular way (*bhrāmanā*) removes [the sin of] killing a Brahmin of (= committed by) human beings when it comes in contact with [their] bodies.

With this *mantra* he should apply the water [left] in the conch on his head.

After drinking I bear on my head the water from [washing] the deity's feet which removes untimely death [and] destroys all diseases.

He should take (=sip) the holy water. But that [action] is only done with the help of another vessel, not by hand.

Thus [ends] the *devapūjā*.

³⁰⁴ Cf. GONDA (1968 a) for the concept of *ucchiṣṭa*.

³⁰⁵ Cf. DhS p. 664,24–26:

agrāhyam śivanaivedyam patram puṣpam phalam jalam /
sālāgrāmaśilāsamgāt sarvam yāti pavitratām //

śivasauranaivedyabhaṣane cāndrāyaṇam /

Cf. also BRUNNER (1969) for a translation of the 40th *upadeśa* of Nīlakanṭha Śivācārya's *Kriyāsāra* dealing with the problem of consuming Śiva's *nirmālyā*.

III. OCCASIONAL PŪJĀ

GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS

Following the traditional division of *pūjā* into

1. daily and regular (*nitya*)
2. occasional (*naimittika*) and
3. optional (*kāmya*)¹,

occasional *pūjās* are those which are performed when an occasion (*nimitta*)² arises. These "occasions" are usually indicated in the current almanacs (*pañcāṅga*)³ and are observed regularly according to the family tradition (*kulācāra*) or temple tradition.

*Kāmya pūjās*⁴ are also performed occasionally, i.e. when an "occasion" for their performance arises; but they are performed non-regularly and optionally to achieve the fulfilment of a special desire for oneself or on behalf of others, and are therefore avoidable.

Sometimes the three categories are overlapping and one and the same *pūjā* is classified by some as *nitya*, by others as *naimittika* or *kāmya*.⁵

Among the aims of *kāmya* rites are achievement of wealth, offspring, long life, heaven (*svarga*) etc. but also the causing of harm by manipulating others with the help of the six rites (*saṭkarma*) of "black magic" (*abhicāra*), i.e. attraction, subjugation, immobilization, eradication, liquidation and pacification. Those *kāmya pūjās* which form part of Tāntric *saṭkarma*

¹ Cf. also p. 55 for this distinction.

² Cf. Śābarabhāṣya on Mīmāṃsāsūtra 12.1.17: *nimittaprāptau naimittikam kartavyam*; and Hemādri, Caturvargacintāmaṇi, Vratakhaṇḍa pt.1, p.5.11–12 (quoting BhavP):

nimittam ekam īśritya yo dharmah sampravartate /
naimittikah sa vijñeyah prāyaścittavidhir yathā //

³ These almanacs exist in several versions. In Mahārāṣṭra, those of Dātye, Tilak and the Nirṇayasāgara Press are widely circulated.

⁴ For *kāmya pūjā* cf. GUPTA in GUPTA / HOENS / GOUDRIAAN (1979), pp.159–161; Parama-Samhitā, chap. 15–16; for *saṭkarma* cf. GOUDRIAAN (1978), pp. 251–412.

⁵ E.g. KANE 5, p. 85 for the case of the Rāmanavamīvrata and p. 228 for the Mahāśivarātrivrata.

ritual are excluded from the present study as they are hardly significant to followers of the *smārta* tradition.

Not all occasions indicated by the almanacs are observed by everyone. Their observance depends on

1. family tradition or temple tradition, which has to be continued once it has been started by someone until it is completed by the performance of a concluding ceremony; discontinuation of practices without this ceremony is considered as harmful;
2. age (e.g. the *Haritālikāvrata* which is performed only by young unmarried girls according to current *Mahārāṣṭri*an practice);
3. sex (e.g. the *Maṅgalāgaurīvrata* which is performed by women for a period of five years after their marriage);
4. popularity in certain communities or regions;
5. (these days:) one's own choice.

Some *naimittikapūjās* are performed on certain days of every week or every month, others yearly, or once in several years when an additional (*adhika*) month occurs.

Here a few words should be said in explanation of the Hindu calendar. A month is divided into a bright half (*śukla pakṣa*) when the moon waxes and a dark half (*kṛṣṇa / vadya pakṣa*) when the moon wanes. Either half consists of fifteen lunar days (*tithi*)⁶ of which the full moon day (*paurṇimā*) and the new moon day (*amāvāsyā*) are very important. Of the *tithis*, the fourth one of the bright half (Mar. *vināyakī caturthī*) and of the dark half (Mar. *sāṃkāṣṭa-caturthī*) are important for the worship of Gaṇapati, the eleventh (*ekādaśī*) for the worship of Viṣṇu. Of the days of the week, Monday is a good day for Śiva worship, Tuesday and Friday for Devī, Tuesday also for Gaṇapati, Thursday for Dattātreya, Saturday for Saturn and – only in *Mahārāṣṭra*⁷ – for Hanumat, Sunday for Khaṇḍobā.⁸

Other *nimittas* occur during certain months⁹, when they are part

⁶ The *tithis* are *pratipadā* (1), *dvitiyā* (2), *trtiyā* (3), *caturthī* (4), *pañcamī* (5), *ṣaṣṭhī* (6), *saptamī* (7), *asṭamī* (8), *navamī* (9), *daśamī* (10), *ekādaśī* (11), *dvādaśī* (12), *trayodaśī* (13), *caturdaśī* (14), *paurṇimā* (full moon) or *amāvāsyā* (new moon) (15).

⁷ In North India Wednesday is the day of Hanumat's worship.

⁸ Cf. also ABBOTT (1932), p. 442; for a list of other days of the week recommended for the worship of particular deities cf. Śiva-Purāṇa, Vidyēśvara-Saṃhitā, chap. 16: Gaṇeśa on Friday, *caturthī*; Sūrya on Sunday, *saptamī*; Viṣṇu on Wednesday, *dvādaśī*; Pārvatī on Monday, *navamī*; Śiva on Sunday, *caturdaśī*; Brahman on Thursday.

⁹ The months of the year are *caitra* (March–April), *vaiśākha* (April–May), *jyeṣṭha* (May–June), *āṣāḍha* (June–July), *śrāvana* (July–August), *bhādrapada* (August–September), *āśvina* (September–October), *kārttika* (October–November),

(*āṅga*) of a greater unit like a festival (*utsava*)¹⁰ or a religious observance (*vrata*)¹¹. *Vratas* – belonging to *kāmya* rites – include other practices which aim at the devotee's purification like sleeping on the ground, getting up early before dawn, taking bath, observing certain rules of conduct¹², performing *pūjā*, *homa*, feeding of Brahmins, giving of gifts. The *pūjā* part often ends with the reading of a story¹³ which narrates the origin of the *vrata* / *pūjā* and states the reward (*phalaśruti*) which is gained by its performance. A *vrata* usually ends with a concluding ceremony (*udyāpana* / *pāraṇa* / *pāraṇā*).¹⁴

Some currently performed *pūjās* (forming part of *vratas* and *utsavas*) which are observed by many people in *Mahārāṣṭra* are listed here.¹⁵

I. Caitra

1. Vatsarārambha (beginning of the new year)

(Mar. *guḍhī pāḍavā*)

pūjā of a pole (Mar. *guḍhī*; Skt. *brahmadvaja*)

erected on the new year's day

śukla pratipadā.

Ref.: DhS p. 74,1–8. KANE 5, pp. 82–84; FILCHNER / MARĀTHE (1953), pp. 30–35; UNDERHILL (1921), p. 42.

2. Rāmanavamī(vrata)

(Rāmajayanti; Rāma's birthday)

pūjā of Rāma

śukla navamī.

Ref.: DhS pp. 79,15–82,6. KANE 5, pp. 84–88; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 43–51; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 79–80.

mārgaśīrṣa (November–December), *pauṣa* (December–January), *māgha* (January–February), *phālguna* (February–March). To these months every three years an additional month is added.

¹⁰ For *utsava* cf. GONDA (1947) and (1954 a), p. 224 n. 41.

¹¹ For characteristics and an extensive list of *vratas* cf. KANE 5, pp. 1 ff. DhS p. 17,15–16 defines *vrata* as a kind of rite which consists of *pūjā* and the like (*pūjādyātmakah karmavīśeṣo vrataṁ*); Hemādri, *Vratakhaṇḍa* pt. 1, p. 6,11 states: *vratalābdo 'tra snānānajapahomapūjopavīśadīparah*.

¹² Cf. DhS p. 20,28–30:

kṣamā satyam dayā dānam śaucam indriyanigrahah /
devapūjā ca havanam samtosah steyavarjanam //
sarvarvateśv ayam dharmah ...

¹³ For these *kathās* cf. p. 196.

¹⁴ Cf. KANE 5, pp. 120–121 for the *udyāpana*.

¹⁵ Cf. also KIELHORN (1897) for a list of festivals following mainly the DhS.

II. Vaiśākha

Nṛsiṁhajayantī(vrata)
worship of Nṛsiṁha
śukla caturdaśī.
Ref.: DhS pp. 93,1-94,6. KANE 5, pp.328-329; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 76-77.

III. Jyeṣṭha

Vaṭasāvitrī(vrata) for women
pūjā of Sāvitrī and of the banyan tree
śukla trayodaśī to paurnimā.
Ref.: DhS pp. 102,30-103,24. KANE 5, pp. 91-94; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 70-72; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 127-128.

IV. Āṣāḍha

1. Vyāsapūjā
pūjā of teachers
paurnimā.
Ref.: DhS pp. 111,13-112,32. KANE 5, p. 420; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 80-81; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 111-112.
2. Dīpa-amāvāsyā
pūjā of lamps
amāvāsyā.
Ref.: FILCHNER (1953), pp. 82-83; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 107-108.

V. Śrāvaṇa

1. Ādityavrata for women
pūjā of the sun
every Sunday.
Ref.: FILCHNER (1953), pp. 194-197.
2. Śivamuṣṭivrata (Śivāmuṣṭī) for women
worship of Śiva and his bull
every Monday (five years after marriage).
Ref.: VR pp. 1046,18-1048,6.
3. Maṅgalāgaurīvrata for women
pūjā of Śiva and Pārvatī
every Tuesday (five years after marriage).
Ref.: KANE 5, p. 367; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 87-89; UNDERHILL (1921), p. 71.

4. Worship of Mercury
every Wednesday.
Ref.: UNDERHILL (1921), p. 70.
5. Worship of Jupiter
every Thursday.
Ref.: UNDERHILL (1921), p. 70.
6. Jīvantikāvrata
worship of the goddess Jīvantikā (Mar. *jivatī*), who protects children every Friday.
7. Śanaiścaravrata
worship of Saturn
every Saturday.
Ref.: UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 70-71.
8. Vara(da)lakṣmīvrata
worship of Lakṣmī
second Friday.
Ref.: VR pp. 924,34-928,12.
9. Nāgapāñcamī
worship of snakes
śukla pañcamī.
Ref.: DhS pp. 115,15-116,3. KANE 5, pp. 124-127; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 85-87; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 123-124.
10. Kṛṣṇajanmāṣṭamī
worship of Kṛṣṇa
kṛṣṇa aṣṭamī.
Ref.: DhS pp. 128,23-145,13. KANE 5, pp. 128-143; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 94-103; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 80-81.
11. Piṭhorīvrata
pūjā of the sixty-four *yoginīs*
worship of bulls
amāvāsyā.
Ref.: KANE 5, p. 341; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 103-104; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 109-111.

VI. Bhādrapada

1. Haritālikāvrata for women
pūjā of Pārvatī and her friend and a śivalīṅga made of mud
śukla tītīyā.

Ref.: DhS p. 146,18-26. KANE 5, pp. 144-145; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 105-106; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 108-109.

2. Gaṇeśacaturthī
pūjā of idols of Gaṇeśa made of clay (*pārthivaganeśapūjā*)
śukla caturthī.
Ref.: DhS pp. 147,8-148,18. KANE 5, pp. 145-149; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 107-108; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 48-50.
3. Rṣipañcamīvrata
śukla pañcamī
see pp. 213-221.
4. Jyeṣṭhāgaurī (Mahālakṣmī)
worship of Mahālakṣmī
anurādhā, jyeṣṭhā and *mūla nakṣatras*.
Ref.: FILCHNER (1953), pp. 110-112; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 50-53.
5. Anantacaturdaśīvrata
śukla caturdaśī
see pp. 221-228.

VII. Āśvina

1. Devīnavarātra
worship of the goddess
śukla pratipadā to *śukla navamī*.
Ref.: DhS p. 176,1ff. KANE 5, pp. 154-187; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 118ff.; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 53-58.
- Upāṅgalalitātvratā
pūjā of Upāṅgalalitādevī
śukla pañcamī.
Ref.: DhS p. 186,4-9. FILCHNER (1953), pp. 126-127; UNDERHILL (1921), p. 54.
- Sarasvatīpūjā
pūjā of books etc.
śukla, mūlanakṣatra.
Ref.: DhS pp. 186,16-187,16. UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 53-54.
2. Vijayādaśamī
Worship of Aparājitādevī, of the *śamī* tree
śukla daśamī.
Ref.: DhS pp. 194,24-198,23. KANE 5, pp. 188-194; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 138-149; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 55-58.

3. Kojāgaravrata
pūjā of Lakṣmī and Indra; popular worship of the moon and the eldest child
paurṇimā.
Ref.: DhS pp. 205,19-210,6. KANE 5, pp. 290-291; FILCHNER (1953), p. 149; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 58-59.
4. Govatsa-dvādaśī (Mar. Vasubāras)
worship of a cow with calf
kṛṣṇa dvādaśī.
Ref.: DhS pp. 210,23-211,18. KANE 5, p. 295; FILCHNER (1953), p. 151; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 118-119.
5. Lakṣmīpūjā (Dīpāvalī)
worship of Lakṣmī in golden coins etc.
amāvāsyā.
Ref.: DhS pp. 214,24-215,21. KANE 5, pp. 199-200; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 157-158; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 107-108.

VIII. Kārttika

1. Govardhanapūjā (*annakūṭa*)
worship of the Govardhana mountain or a "mountain" made of cowdung or food items
śukla pratipadā.
Ref.: DhS pp. 218,29-220,5. KANE 5, pp. 204-205; FILCHNER (1953), p. 156.
2. Tulasīvivāha
marriage of Kṛṣṇa and the *tulasī* plant
śukla ekādaśī to *paurṇimā*.
Ref.: DhS pp. 228,11-231,1. KANE 5, p. 307; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 163-164; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 129-131.

IX. Mārgasīrṣa

1. Campāśaṣṭhī
worship of Khaṇḍobā
śukla ṣaṣṭhī.
Ref.: DhS pp. 235,25-236,3. KANE 5, p. 299; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 168-170; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 111.
2. Dattātreyajayantī
worship of Dattātreyā
paurṇimā.
Ref.: DhS p. 236,10-13. KANE 5, p. 310; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 170-183; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 97-98.

XI. Māgha

1. Rathasaptamī worship of the sun
śukla saptamī.

Ref.: DhS pp. 251,7-253,18. KANE 5, pp. 388-389; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 193-194; UNDERHILL (1921), p. 41.

2. Mahāśivarātri(vrata) worship of Śiva
kṛṣṇa caturdaśī.

Ref.: DhS pp. 255,1-264,2. KANE 5, pp. 225-236; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 197-208; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 93-94.

XII. Phālguna

Holikā
pūjā of fire and *rākṣasī* Dhundā
paurnimā.

Ref.: DhS pp. 264,18-268,9. KANE 5, pp. 237-241; FILCHNER (1953), pp. 209-215; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 44-47.

Similar to that of the daily *pūjā* (cf. p. 55) the time for the occasional *pūjās* which are observed in the *smārta* tradition is usually the morning time¹⁶, unless a special auspicious moment (*muhūrta*) is to be considered. Thus the proper time for the *lakṣmīpūjā* in Dīpāvalī is the evening; the *pūjās* to be performed at the supposed time of birth of several deities like Narasimha, Dattatreya and Kṛṣṇa take place at sunset, evening and midnight. A good time for the Satyanārāyaṇa worship is the *gorajas muhūrta*¹⁷.

Leaving aside the additional practices connected with festivals and *vratas* the ritual of *pūjā* which forms one part of them is basically identical with that of the *śoḍaśopacārapūjā* dealt with in part two. There are, however, special additional parts and *mantras*, referring to the main deity of the rite. The declaration (*samkalpa*) formula is slightly modified according to the aim of the *pūjā*. Some of the constituent parts (*aṅga*) are treated in the following pages. In these *pūjās* often the main deity is not worshipped alone but along with other inferior deities. Whereas in the regular *śoḍaśopacārapūjā* it is mainly Gaṇapati¹⁸, the remover of obstacles who is worshipped in the preliminary stage of the *pūjā*, in the *satyanārāyaṇa*

¹⁶ Cf. PP p. 3,25 (quoting Nāradīya-Purāṇa).

¹⁷ For this auspicious *muhūrta* cf. KANE 5, pp. 613f.

¹⁸ Other deities, like the heavenly bodies etc., are briefly invoked too.

*pūjā*¹⁹ Satyanārāyaṇa is worshipped as surrounded by the nine heavenly bodies and the guardians of the eight directions – a mode of worship which is influenced by the pattern of the rites of pacification (*sānti*). In the Tāntric *pūjā* where a deity is worshipped as surrounded by different “enclosures” (*āvaraṇa*), each of which consists of several deities, this aspect is of special importance. Often there are elaborate preparations for the “seats” (*āsana*) of deities which consist of vessels (*kalāśa*) which are specially consecrated or of *mandalas* like the *sarvatobhadra*²⁰.

IMPORTANT CONSTITUENT PARTS

1. Infusion with Life

Prāṇapratīṣṭhā – the ritual of infusing life – is to be performed once on every man-made idol (*mūrti*) before it can be worshipped. Unless this ritual has been performed the idol is considered a dead body and is not fit for worship. Certain objects – which are not man-made – do not require this ritual; stones like the *śālagrāma* stone, which is found in the Gandakī river, and natural objects like water, fire, the sun do not need *prāṇapratīṣṭhā* or invocation (*āvāhana*).²¹

In areca nuts which substitute deities, especially in *mandalas*, the deities are invoked without the preceding *prāṇapratīṣṭhā* rite.

The *mantras* employed in this rite vary little in different sources.²² The version provided here is taken from a popular text, the PMP, which gives the *mantras* without *nyāsa* on the body of the worshipper and the *mūrti*. The given formula is employed to infuse life in small clay idols which are worshipped at home during festivals and are later immersed in a body of water. It consists of the following parts:

¹⁹ Cf. pp. 200ff.

²⁰ Cf. n. 194 on p. 61.

²¹ Cf. Parīṣiṣṭā to ĀGS p. 168,19f.

²² Cf. basically ŚT 23.71f.; Trībhā pp. 84,17-85,26; Mantramahodadhi 1.35ff.; Nirṇayasindhu p. 250,1-13; VR pp. 39,13-40,6; Pratiṣṭhāmayūkha pp. 19,31-20,10; Saṃskāraratnamālā pp. 754,13-777,24. The ritual has been described by RANGACHARI (1931), pp. 114-134 (for *utsava-vigrahas* in temples); KANE 2, p. 896; STEVENSON (1920), pp. 409-415. – For a description of the ceremony of exchanging the life substance cf. TRIPATHI (1978 a).

- a) Indication of the seer, the metre etc. of the principal (*mūla*) *mantra* of the *prāṇapratīṣṭhā* rite, i.e. *āṁ* (= *pāśabīja*)²³, *hrīṁ* (= *śaktibīja* / *māyābīja*)²⁴, *kraum* (= *añkuśa* / *śrībīja*)²⁵. The deities Brahman, Viṣṇu and Śiva are the seers; all metres occurring in the four Vedas are said to be the metres; the highest *Prāṇāśakti*²⁶ is the deity which the *mantra* expresses; the syllable *āṁ* is the seed (*bīja*) syllable, the short form of the *mantra*, i.e. the beginning part of the *mantra* (always ending in a simple nasal [*anusvāra*]); *hrīṁ* is the energy or power (*śakti*), i.e. the middle part of the *mantra*; *kraum* (sometimes *krom*) is the "wedge" (*kīlaka*), i.e. the final part of the *mantra*.²⁷
- b) Then follows the formula which is spoken for infusing (1) the vital breaths (*prāṇa*), (2) the individual soul (*jīva*) and (3) all organs of senses (*indriya*). This formula consists of the principal *mantra* *āṁ hrīṁ kraum* (see above), prefixed and followed by the sacred syllable *om*, followed by (1) the *anusvāra*, (2) the semivowels (*ya, ra, la, va*) and the last consonants of the Devanāgarī alphabet with the vowel "a" and (3) the *visarga*²⁸ and (4) the principal *mantra* in reversed *anusvāra*²⁹, (3) the *visarga*²⁹ and (4) the principal *mantra* in reversed

²³ Cf. *Prapañcasāra* 35.6; *Bhūtaḍamaratantrotkatabijābhidhāna* p. 62,13: *akāro bindumān pāśah...* – *Pāśa* (noose) is one of the weapons of *Prāṇāśakti* (cf. the description in the meditation verse).

²⁴ Cf. e.g. MNT 5.123 a.

²⁵ Cf. *Bhūtaḍamaratantrotkatabijābhidhāna* p. 62,13: ... *krohkāras tv ankuśabhidhāh.* – The syllables *krom* (e.g. *Prapañcasāra*) and *kraum* (e.g. *Mantramahodadhi*) are identical in their employment. *Añkuśa* (goad) is another weapon of the *Prāṇāśakti* (cf. meditation verse).

²⁶ For *Prāṇāśakti*, a form of Pārvatī, residing over the life force cf. SASTRI (1916), pp. 212–213; SRIVASTAVA (1978), pp. 52–53.

²⁷ For this interpretation of *śakti* and *kīlaka* cf. MNT 5.107–108; according to some authorities *kīlaka* is the middle part and *śakti* the final part of a *mantra*. Thus according to the *Vivaraṇa* on *Prapañcasāra* p. 368,20 and Rāghavabhaṭṭa's commentary on ST p. 837,12 *krom* is *śakti* of this *mantra*. Cf. also Vāsudevāśrama's *Yatidharmaprakāśa* vol. 2 (trans.), p. 141 n. 43³; for the two interpretations cf. NOWOTNY (1957), pp. 132–133 n. 146.

²⁸ Cf. *Mantramahodadhi* 1.41:

*yavarge 'py evam uccārya nabhah śveta 'ntimo bhṛguḥ /
vimalaś ceti coccāryāḥ kramād varṇāḥ sabindavāḥ //*

Yavarga refers to *yaṁ*, *raṁ*, *laṁ*, *vaṁ*; they stand for wind, fire, earth and water. For the meanings assigned to these and the following *varṇas* cf. Rudrayāmalatan-trotkavarṇanighaṇṭu pp. 58–60; *nabhas* refers to *haṁ*, *śveta* to *saṁ*, *antima* to *śaṁ*, *bhṛgu* to *saṁ* and *vimala* to *laṁ*. *Laṁ* occurs twice in this verse whereas *kaṁ* is omitted.

²⁹ (1) to (3) are arranged according to the convention of the Tāntric, not the regular Skt. alphabet.

sequence.³⁰ The formula ends with the exclamation *svāhā*, originally used in Vedic sacrifice to indicate the completion of an offering in the fire, here signifying the completion of the infusion with life.

While reciting this formula the devotee places his left hand on his heart and his right hand on the idol's heart or head to transmit the life force from his heart (the residing place of the deity) in the *mūrti*.³¹ In several texts elaborate preparatory *nyāsa*³² rites are prescribed, aiming at the divinisation of the devotee's body before life can be transmitted to the idol.

- c) A Vedic *mantra* (RV 10.59.6) from a hymn to Nirṛti and others is recited which mentions the giving of sight and life and has thus been meaningfully employed in this context of infusing life.
- d) The worshipper repeats the syllable *om* fifteen times to complete the fifteen purificatory ceremonies (*samskāra*)³³ of the deity. According to Trībhā p. 86,1–3 these are the following rites: (1) to secure conception (*garbhādhāna*), (2) to secure the birth of a male child (*pumsavana*), (3) parting of the pregnant woman's hair (*śimantonnayana*), (4) birth ceremony (*jātakarman*), (5) naming ceremony (*nāmakarana*), (6) first outing (*niskramana*), (7) first feeding with solid food (*annaprāśana*), (8) first cutting of the hair on the boy's head (*caruṇa*), (9) investing with the sacred thread (*upanayana*), (10)–(13) four *vedavrata*s (*vedavratacatusṭaya*)³⁴, (14) returning home after Vedic studies (*saṁvartana*), (15) marriage (*udvāha*).

³⁰ For a detailed exposition of the Tāntric method of infusing life cf. *Vivaraṇa* on *Prapañcasāra* p. 370,18f.

³¹ In the special Tāntric *pūjā* the deity is brought out of the devotee's heart by exhaling the breath over a flower which is then put on the object that has to be infused with life (cf. PKS 4.1 with Rāmeśvara's commentary; MNT 6.63ff.). Another Tāntric method is to bring the deity out in the air by exhaling and to lead it to the intended place with the help of one's hands. – Cf. Kālikā–Purāṇa 67.72:

*nāśāputena niḥśārṣa dakṣiṇenātha tāṁ punah /
avatārya karābhyaṁ tu devīm āvāhayet tridhā //*

At the end of the *pūjā* the deity is absorbed in the devotee's heart (cf. Kālikā–Purāṇa 59.171).

³² For *nyāsa* cf. p. 121.

³³ Cf. n. 22 on p. 33.

³⁴ For different lists of the four *vedavrata*s cf. KANE 2, pp. 370ff.

e) The ritual ends with the meditation (*dhyāna*)³⁵ on the Prāṇaśakti. The devotee then opens the eyes (*netronmīlana*)³⁶ of the idol by touching them with *dūrvā* grass dipped in ghee (cf. illustration 32) or with a needle³⁷. According to some informants the first gaze of the idol after the opening of its eyes is inauspicious. To divert it from falling on the devotee, a plate with food offerings is placed in front of the idol, while the devotee quickly moves to the side. This reminds of the story of Kālayavana (BhP 10.51.12) who abruptly awakened the sleeping Mucukunda and was burnt to ashes by his first angry look.

(prāṇapratīṣṭhā³⁸)

om̄ asya śrīprāṇapratīṣṭhāmantrasya brahmavishnumahesvarā ṛṣayah /
 ṛgyajuhāmāsharvāṇi cchandāṁsi /
 parā prāṇaśaktir devatā /
 āṁ bijam /
 hrīṁ śaktih /
 kraum̄ kīlakam /
 asyāṁ mūrtau prāṇapratīṣṭhāpane viniyogaḥ /
 om̄ āṁ hrīṁ kraum̄ om̄ am̄ yam̄ ram̄ lam̄ vam̄ śam̄ śam̄ sam̄ haṁ kṣam̄ ah̄
 kraum̄ hrīṁ āṁ devasya prāṇā iha prāṇāḥ /
 om̄ āṁ hrīṁ kraum̄ (om̄) am̄ yam̄ ram̄ lam̄ vam̄ śam̄ śam̄ sam̄ haṁ kṣam̄ ah̄
 kraum̄ hrīṁ āṁ devasya jīva iha sthitāḥ /
 om̄ āṁ hrīṁ kraum̄ om̄ am̄ yam̄ ram̄ lam̄ vam̄ śam̄ śam̄ sam̄ haṁ kṣam̄ ah̄
 kraum̄ hrīṁ āṁ devasya vāñmanastvakśrotrajihvāghrāṇapāṇipādāpāyū-
 pasthādisarvendriyāṇi ihāgatya svastaye sukham̄ ciram̄ tiṣṭhantu svāhā /
 om̄³⁹ asunīte punar̄ asmāsu cakṣuḥ
 punāḥ prāṇam̄ iha no dhehi bhogam̄ /
 jyok paśyema sūryam̄ uccarantam̄
 anumate mṛṭayā naḥ svasti //³⁰
 asya, devasya garbhādhānādipāñcadasāsaṁskārasiddhyartham̄ pañcadaśā
 prāṇavāṇṛttih kariṣye /

³⁵ For the same *dhyāna* verse with minor variants cf. Prapañcasāra 35.7; Tēbhā p. 85,14–17.

³⁶ For this rite cf. also Kāsyapa-Jñānakāṇḍa, trans. by GOUDRIAAN, pp. 174ff.; Pariśiṣṭa to BGS (ed. HARTING), app. III, pp. 65–66. For a *liṅga* there can be no opening of the eyes as it has no eyes (cf. HARTING, ibid. 2.16, p. 7,16–17).

³⁷ VaiSS 4.10 mentions the use of a golden needle for opening the eyes.

According to others a flower or a *tulasi* leaf can also be used.

³⁸ Text: PMP pp. 193–194.

³⁹ RV 10.59.6.

raktāṁbhodhisthapotollasaruṇasarojādhirūḍhā karābjaiḥ
 pāśam̄ kodanḍam̄ ikṣūdbhavam̄ atha guṇam̄ apy aṅkuśam̄ pañca bāñān /
 bibhrāṇasṛkkapālāṁ trinayanalasitā pīnavakṣoruhādhyā
 devī bālārkavarṇā bhavatu sukhakarī prāṇaśaktih̄ parā naḥ //

Om̄. Of this *mantra* of the infusion with life (god) Brahman, Viṣṇu and Śiva are the seers;
 [the metres of the verses of] the Rg[veda], Yajur[veda], Sāma[veda] and Atharva[veda] are the metres;
 the highest Prāṇaśakti is the deity;

āṁ is the seed;

hrīṁ is the power;

kraum̄ is the “wedge”;

it is employed for infusing life in this idol.

Om̄ āṁ hrīṁ kraum̄ *om̄* am̄ yam̄ ram̄ lam̄ vam̄ śam̄ śam̄ sam̄ haṁ kṣam̄ ah̄ kraum̄ hrīṁ āṁ the deity’s life is the life [established] here.

Om̄ āṁ hrīṁ kraum̄ *om̄* am̄ yam̄ ram̄ lam̄ vam̄ śam̄ śam̄ sam̄ haṁ kṣam̄ ah̄ kraum̄ hrīṁ āṁ the deity’s soul is established here.

Om̄ āṁ hrīṁ kraum̄ *om̄* am̄ yam̄ ram̄ lam̄ vam̄ śam̄ śam̄ sam̄ haṁ kṣam̄ ah̄ kraum̄ hrīṁ āṁ all organs of senses of the deity, – speech, mind, touch, hearing, taste, smell, hands, feet, anus, sexual organ etc., having come here may stay for well-being comfortably [and] long, *svāhā*.

Om̄. “Give us our sight again, O Asunīti, give us again our breath and our enjoyment. Long may we look upon the Sun uprising: O Anumati, favour thou and bless us.”

I shall repeat the syllable *om̄* fifteen times to complete the fifteen purificatory ceremonies (*samskāra*) of this deity beginning with impregnation. The goddess who sits on a red lotus shining like a boat on the red ocean, who holds with her lotuslike hands noose, bow made of sugarcane and string [of the bow] and goad, five arrows, a skull [filled] with blood, who, beautified with three eyes, is enriched with thick breasts, who has the colour of the rising sun, may she, the highest Prāṇaśakti, confer happiness on us.

2. Pūjā of the Limbs of the Idol

The *āṅgapūjā* occurs as part of *pūjās* forming part of *vratas* like Vaṭasāvitrī, Maṅgalāgaurī, Haritālikā, immediately following the offering

of flowers (service 2.8)⁴⁰. Different body parts of the idol – respectfully beginning from the feet – are worshipped by throwing unbroken rice grains (*akṣata*)⁴¹ on them. E.g. "Salutation to Kṛṣṇa. I worship the feet. Salutation to Saṃkarsaṇa. I worship the ankles." The deity's epithets and the names of his limbs – between which there is often a special connection – differ according to the texts.

BhP 3.28.21–33 advises the Yogin to contemplate the body parts of the Lord one by one, his nails, feet, knees, thighs, waist, navel, nipples, chest, neck, arms, his weapon, the *sudarśana-cakra*, his mace, the garland round his neck, the *kaustubha* jewel on his chest, his face, hair, glance of his eyes, his smile, eyebrows, finally the teeth which are exhibited when Viṣṇu laughs.

DAVE (p. 473,20–21) states that the *aṅgapūjā* is not mentioned in old Tāntric texts.⁴²

3. Pūjā with Leaves and Flowers

In the *patrapūjā* which occurs after the *aṅgapūjā* as part of *vratas* like Maṅgalāgaurī, Haritālikā, Anantacaturdaśī, the deity is saluted with different names while various kinds of leaves of plants or trees are offered. The same procedure is followed in the *puspapūjā* which follows *patrapūjā* as part of *vratas* like Haritālikā or Anantacaturdaśī.

4. Kathā

After the performance of the *pūjā* part of a *vrata* often a story connected with this *vrata* is read aloud. These stories narrate the revelation of the *vrata* by a seer or a deity, its first performance, results and procedure. By listening to them the devotee takes part in the events of by-gone times and induces the power which effected beneficial results formerly to do the same for him now. *Vratakathās* / *pūjākathās* are contained in great numbers in the Purāṇas and are preserved as separate, often unedited manuscripts usually said to form part of some Purāṇa. Hemādri's *vratakhaṇḍa* quoting

⁴⁰ Cf. the list on p. 103; DAVE p. 473,25–27 states that *aṅgapūjā* can be performed after the offering of any of the services, but that it is traditionally following the offering of flowers. Cf. also p. 162.

⁴¹ For the power of grain cf. ABBOTT (1932), pp. 392ff. Throwing of *akṣata* adds to the power of the idol (ABBOTT p. 394). Cf. also p. 160.

⁴² Cf. DAVE pp. 474–475 for a table of comparison showing *aṅgapūjā* formulas in different Tāntric texts.

from Purāṇic sources as well as Anantadeva's Saṃvatsaradīdhiti, part of the Smṛti Kaustubha (pp. 83–580) include many such stories. In the latter work most *vratas* are treated under the aspects *vrata* (general), *pūjāvidhi*, *kathā* and *udyāpana*.

The *kathās* relating to the *vratas* of Satyanārāyaṇa, Rṣipāñcamī and Anantacaturdaśī have been summarized on pp. 202ff., 214ff. and 221. An important collection of current stories connected with *vratas* to be performed during the four sacred months (Mar. *cāturmāsī*) of the year are the Mar. *kahāṇīs*, the origin of which is unknown. The *kahāṇīs* are widely circulated in Mahārāṣṭra in popular editions. They have their own style of rhythmical prose, consisting of many short sentences, peculiar repetitions of words and set phrases at the beginning and end. As an example of this genre the *rṣipāñcamī kahāṇī* has been translated on pp. 215–216.

5. Pūjā of the Brahmin

The Brahmin is one of the "places of *pūjā*" (*pūjāsthāna* / *pūjāpada*)⁴³ to which worship is due⁴⁴, as all deities are said to reside in him.⁴⁵ By worshipping a Brahmin and offering a *dakṣiṇā* to him a ritual becomes complete. The *pūjā* of the Brahmin priest occurs at the end of the *pūjā* part of several *vratas*, like Ganeśacaturthī, Rṣipāñcamī. It also forms part of the *puṇyāhavācana*. Often the *brāhmaṇapūjā* (as it includes the offering of a gift) has a separate declaration (*sāṃkalpa*) formula. Speaking "[I offer] this seat" the devotee throws unbroken rice on the right side of the seat (Mar. *pāṭi*; cf. illustration U) on which the priest sits.

Saying "[I offer] this water for washing the feet" he conventionally offers water in the Brahmin's hand (supposed to be offered for washing the feet) with a spoon. Here the verse TB 3.12.3.4 is employed which originally accompanies an offering of an oblation of a *pap* to *carāṇa* (good behaviour) in the *cāturhotracayana*⁴⁶. By understanding the word *carāṇa* in the sense

⁴³ Cf. pp. 43ff. for "places of *pūjā*".

⁴⁴ Cf. BhP 11.11.42; PP p. 8,20 (quoting Manu).

⁴⁵ Cf. PP p. 8,24 (quoting Manu):

viprāṇām vapur āśritya sarvāś tiṣṭhanti devatāḥ /

and p. 9,2:

viprāṇām rūpam āśritya pracarantīha devatāḥ /

and further p. 9,4–5: *brāhmaṇo vai sarvā devatā iti śruter brāhmaṇe pūjā atiprāśastā / bhāratae sarvadevatādhāratrakathānāc ca /* – Cf. KANE 2, pp. 134ff., HAZRA (1975), pp. 257–259, SHASTRI (1963), pp. 192ff. for the importance of Brahmins.

⁴⁶ I.e. the building of the fire-altar with the formulas that symbolize the four chief officiating priests.

of "foot" various texts⁴⁷ have employed this verse for worshipping or touching the feet of respected persons.

Saying "I offer this *arghya* (water)" the devotee offers water mixed with sandalwood paste and unbroken rice grains in the Brahmin's hand. With the following *mantras* again sandalwood paste, unbroken rice, flowers and two betel leaves with an areca nut are offered in his hand and unbroken rice is thrown on his head. The worshipper bows to the Brahmin while reciting the verse "Salutation...".

As part of many *vratas* like *Vatasavitrī*, *Māngalāgaurī* etc. which are performed by women a special gift (*vāyana* / *vāyanaka* / *upāyana*) of sweets, a blouse piece, bangles along with *kunkuma* and *haridrā* is offered to the priest at the end of the *brāhmaṇapūjā* in a small winnowing fan.⁴⁸

Another common way of honouring a Brahmin is to feed him (*brāhmaṇabhojana*)⁴⁹. Just as Agni is the "mouth of the gods" through which they receive offerings⁵⁰, the Brahmin is a mediator. In the *śrāddha* Brahmins represent the deceased fathers and the Viśve Devas who receive food through them.⁵¹

*(brāhmaṇapūjā)*⁵²

mahāviṣṇusvarūpiṇe brāhmaṇāya idam āsanam /
idam pādyam /
53 carāṇam pavitraṇam vitatam purāṇam
yena pūṭas tarati duṣṭtāni /
tena pavitrena śuddhena pūtāḥ
ati pāpmānam arātiṁ tarema //⁵³
bhūmidevāgrajanmāsi tvaṁ vipra puruṣottama /
pratyakṣa⁵⁴ yajñapuruṣa⁵⁵ argho 'yam pratigrhyatām //
idam arghyam samarpayāmi /

⁴⁷ Cf. *Parīṣṭa* to BGS 5.4.1; *Saṃskāraratnamālā* p. 1172,22.

⁴⁸ For the winnowing basket as an auspicious object cf. GONDA (1980 b), p.157.

⁴⁹ Cf. GONDA (1980 b), pp. 340–341.

⁵⁰ Cf. ŚB 5.2.3.6: "Agni is all deities, since in Agni one offers to all deities."

⁵¹ Cf. GONDA (1980 b), p. 444; for the hands of Brahmins as "mouth of the fathers" cf. ibid. p. 445.

⁵² Text: RVBKS fol. 30 b.11–31 a.3.

⁵³ TB 3.12.3.4.

⁵⁴ °kṣo RVBKS.

⁵⁵ Lack of *samdhī*.

56 gandhāḥ pāntu
akṣatāḥ pāntu
puspāni pāntu
tāmbūlam pāntu
dakṣināḥ pāntu
namo 'stv anantāya sahasramūrtaye sahasrapādākṣiṣirorubāhave /
sahasranāmne puruṣāya sāśvate sahasrakoṭīyugadhāriṇe namah //
gandhādisakalārādhanaīḥ svarcītam astu /
astu sakalārādhanaīḥ svarcītam /
iti brāhmaṇapūjanāḥ samāptam //

To the Brahmin who has the form of the great Viṣṇu [I offer] this seat.
[I offer] this water for washing the feet.

"Good Behavior is a means of purification, extensive, ancient, by which, being purified, one overcomes evil actions. Purified by that pure means of purification, may we overcome evil, the enemy."⁵⁷

You, Brahmin, greatest among men, god on the earth, you are the first born, the visible *yajñapuruṣa* (sacrifice personified).

Accept this *arghya* (water).

I offer this *arghya* (water).

May the fragrances protect.

May the unbroken rice protect.

May the flowers protect.

May the betel protect.

May the gifts protect.

(Brahmin:) And may there be prosperity.

(Brahmin:) May there be longevity.

(Brahmin:) May there be affluence.

(Brahmin:) May there be supremacy.

(Brahmin:) And may there be plenty to give.

Salutation to the endless one, who has thousands of forms, thousands of feet, eyes, heads, thighs, arms, thousands of names, the eternal *puruṣa*; salutation to him who supports thousands of crores of eras.⁵⁸

May there be proper worship with all pleasing items like sandalwood paste.

(Brahmins:) May this be proper worship with all pleasing items.

Thus ends the *pūjā* of the Brahmin.

⁵⁶ In the *puṇyāhavācana* as described in the *Parīṣṭa* to BGS 1.10.6–10 the formulas are very similar to the ones here: *tataḥ gandhāḥ iti gandham dadāti / sugandhāḥ pāntu iti pratigr̥hṇanti // ... teṣāṁ pāṇīsu akṣatām iti akṣatān dadāti / ... akṣatām cāriṣām cāstu iti pratigr̥hṇanti / ... tebhyo dakṣināḥ iti dakṣinām dadāti / evasti dakṣināḥ pāntu bahudeyam cāstu iti pratyūcūḥ //*

⁵⁷ Translation by DUMONT (1951).

⁵⁸ For this verse cf. also p. 174.

6. Dismissal

Temporary idols of clay etc. which had been infused with life and worshipped during a festival or *vrata* are taken to a body of water in a procession and are immersed (*visarjana*) in a tank, river (cf. illustration 33) or the sea when they have served their purpose. Before this happens the deity inhabiting the idol is requested to leave.⁶⁹ The concluding *pūjā* (*uttarapūjā*), usually a *pūjā* with five services (*pañcopacāra*) is performed and the *āratī* is sung by all family members who are present. They throw *aksata* on the idol and recite the *mantra*:

*yāntu devaganāḥ sarve pūjām ādāya pārthivīm /
iṣṭakāmaprasiddhyartham punar āgamanāya ca //⁷⁰*

May all the groups of deities leave, having received the *pūjā* pertaining to the clay [idol], for the achievement of desires cherished [by me] and for [the deity's] coming again.

This *mantra* replaces a complicated ritual of taking out the infused life (*prāṇa*) which is due here. After the *prāṇapratīṣṭhā* the idol is not supposed to be moved as it has been firmly established (*pratiṣṭhita*). Now after the deity has been asked to leave the idol it can be lifted up and carried away for immersion. Along with it other materials⁷¹ used in worship are immersed in water or given away to Brahmins. Water is considered a *pratiṣṭhā*⁷² and thus depositing in water is a method of removing objects which are loaded with sacred power.

EXAMPLES OF OCCASIONAL PŪJĀS

1. Satyanārāyaṇavrata⁷³

The *pūjā* of Satyanārāyaṇa ("the Nārāyaṇa who does not fail"⁷⁴), a form of Viṣṇu (cf. illustration 34) is one of the most popular *pūjās* in

⁶⁹ The place for which the deity leaves is generally said to be the heavenly world. In analogy to the *prāṇapratīṣṭhā* rite (cf. pp. 191ff.), where the deity came from the devotee's heart one expects here the taking back of the life force into the heart, which also happens in Tāntric *pūjā*; cf. Kālikā-Purāṇa 59.171.

⁷⁰ Cf. SPS p. 57.

⁷¹ Certain objects lose their power when used more than once. They go to *visarjana*. "Darbha, an antelope skin, mantras and brahmins do not lose their power when they are used more than once." (GONDA [1980b], p. 280).

⁷² According to SB 4.5.2.15 water is the *pratiṣṭhā* of everything 'here': one can therefore dispose of an object by throwing it into the water. GONDA (1954b), p. 7.

⁷³ Now commonly known as *satyanārāyaṇapūjā*, but clearly called *vrata* in BhavP 3.2.24.16f. as the *pūjā* is connected with elements of *vratas*.

⁷⁴ According to the *kathā* narrated in BhavP the name Satyanārāyaṇa is

contemporary India, comparable to the popular *Śaṁtośīmatāvrata*, which is of recent origin. In imitation of it *pūjās* of a similar pattern of other deities are current, which have their own stories (*kathā*) which are ascribed to Purāṇas. Such are the *pūjās* of Satyavīṇāyaka (= Gaṇapati, Gaṇeśa)⁷⁵, of Satyāmbā (= Devī)⁷⁶, Satyadatta (= Dattatreyā)⁷⁷. According to HARA PRASAD SHASTRI⁷⁸ the Satyanārāyaṇa worship is of Muslim origin and was originally known as "Satya-Pīrē *pūjā*".⁷⁹ In Bengal, paintings of both Satyapīr and Satyanārāyaṇa are found.⁸⁰ The name Satyanārāyaṇa as an epithet of Viṣṇu is not mentioned in old texts⁸¹, and the *pūjā* of this form of Viṣṇu does not occur in traditional digests, like the Nirṇayasindhu and DhS, thus suggesting its late date. Stories in the BhavP 3.2.24–29⁷² and in the Bengali⁷³ version of the SkP 5.233–236 describe the worship of Satyanārāyaṇa. The version from the

used in two senses: 1. The unfailing Nārāyaṇa who always meets the expectations of his worshippers and 2. Nārāyaṇa who is identical with the ultimate truth (*satya*); cf. BhavP 3.29.48:

*satyarūpam satyasaṁdhāp satyanārāyaṇam harim /
yat satyatvena jagatas tam satyam tvāṁ namāmy aham //*

In the *kathās* Satyanārāyaṇa often appears disguised as an old Brahmin and is shown as very jealous.

⁷⁵ The colophon of the *kathā* ascribes it to the Brahmāṇḍa-Purāṇa: *iti brahmāṇḍapurāṇe śivapārvatīśamvāde satyavīṇāyakopākhyāne ...*

⁷⁶ It is said to come from the Bhaviṣyottara-Purāṇa: *iti bhaviṣyottare śivāśanmukhasamvāde satyāmbāvratālakathā*.

⁷⁷ Composed by Vāsudevānand Sarasvatī (1854–1914 A.D.).

⁷⁸ See: A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Government Collection under the care of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. Vol. 5: Purāṇa manuscripts. Calcutta 1928, preface p. LXV.

⁷⁹ For a discussion of this problem cf. MITRA (1927).

⁸⁰ Cf. DUTT (1932), pp. 524 and 528.

⁸¹ Only *satya* "the true one" or "truth" occurs as one of the thousand names of Viṣṇu (Mbh 13.135.25 a, 36 b etc.). For the attribute *satya* of Viṣṇu-Kṛṣṇa cf. GONDA (1968b).

⁷² For summaries of the *kathās* cf. also HOHENBERGER (1967), pp. 102–105.

⁷³ Printed in Bengali characters by the Vāṇgavāstī Press 1912 as part of the *Revākhaṇḍa*, reprinted from the edition by the publishers of the Gurumandal edition of the SkP. These chapters of the *Revākhaṇḍa* are obviously a later addition as they occur after the actual completion of the *khanda*. They are not found in the edition of the SkP published by the Venkateśvar Press, Bombay. – DIVEKAR (1976), pp. 177–180, unable to locate the *kathā* in the printed SkP, explains the word *skanda* as an erroneous reading for *skanna* – "lost" [Purāṇa]. This is, however, very unlikely, as the usual word for "lost" is *lupta*, *skand* being used in the sense of semen. – For the Hindi text and English translation of the version from the Bengali edition of the SkP cf. MITRA (1927), pp. 777–801.

SkP is reprinted in many popular books as the story that has to be read at the end of the *pūjā*. There exists a great amount of popular literature on Satyanārāyaṇa in regional languages as well.⁷⁴

These stories – which are summarized in the following – have been prefixed with an introduction where Sūta explains the performance of the *pūjā* to a group of seers in the Naimiṣa forest. The *pūjā* is said to have first been told by Nārāyaṇa (= Viṣṇu) as an easy means to obtain fulfilment of desires in the present Kaliyuga.

Stories connected with the worship of Satyanārāyaṇa

0. Introduction: Nārāyaṇa tells the <i>pūjā</i> to Nārada	BhavP 3.2.24	SkP 5.233.1-22
1. Story of the poor Brahmin	3.2.25	5.233.23ff.
2. Story of the king Candracūḍa	3.2.26	
3. Story of the wood-cutter	3.2.27	5.234
4. Story of the merchant	3.2.28-29	5.235
5. Story of king Vamśadhvaja		5.236

The version of the BhavP is more sophisticated, partly uses metres other than *anuṣṭubh* and has a more complicated set of rules for the performance of the *pūjā*. But apart from these details there is little difference in the contents of both versions.

The stories partly refer to each other as there is an attempt to establish a continuous tradition of devotees performing the *pūjā*:

Nārāyaṇa → to Nārada

Nārāyaṇa → to the poor Brahmin → to the wood-cutter

the poor Brahmin → to king Candracūḍa (om. SkP) → to the merchant
The story of king Vamśadhvaja – only found in SkP – is unconnected.

In the following these stories are summarized. The version of the BhavP is found on the left side, that of the SkP on the right side, when the texts differ. For a set of traditional illustrations cf. photo 35.

Summaries of Stories

0. Introduction: Nārāyaṇa reveals the *pūjā* to Nārada

(BhavP 3.2.24)

[SkP 5.233]

⁷⁴ For Bengali literature on Satyanārāyaṇa and stories about Satyapīr (from about the 15th to the 16th cent. A.D.) cf. SEN (1920), pp. 100ff. – For summaries of some stories current in Bengal which mainly tally with the version of the SkP cf. The Worship of Satya-Nārāyaṇa (1874), pp. 83-85.

Śaunaka and other seers in the Naimiṣa forest ask Sūta whom to worship in the Kaliyuga as an easy means to achieve fulfilment of wishes (1-3) [1]. Sūta praises Satyanārāyaṇa and narrates the following story (4-6) [2]: Nārada comes to the world of human beings who are suffering in many ways. He asks the god Nārāyaṇa for help (7-15) [3-11]. The god reveals to him the Satyanārāyaṇavrata: Viṣṇu in the form of Satyanārāyaṇa fulfils all desires in the present Kaliyuga. *Satya* is the foundation of *dharma*, *loka* and *brahman*. The fruits of the performance of the *pūjā* are wealth, offspring, fulfilment of whatever wish one has in one's mind (12-24) [12-16].

Pūjāvidhi:

After bathing early in the morning, cleaning one's teeth, holding a cluster of blossoms (*mañjarī*) of *tulasī* in one's hands, one should meditate on Hari (= Viṣṇu) who rests in truth; recite the *samkalpa* formula announcing that one will perform *pūjā* the same evening⁷⁵. One should perform the *pūjā* by worshipping the *śālagrāma* stone (Viṣṇu) together with a stand / piece (?) of gold by using five vessels (*kalaśa*) and doorways made of banana stems. One should bathe the *śālagrāma* with the five nectars (*amṛta*) and worship it with different materials. After reciting a specific *mantra* for Satyanārāyaṇa for one hundred and eight times (*japa*) one should make ten fire oblations (*homa*), followed by the rites of *tarpana*, *mārjana* and listening to the *kathā*. The *prasāda* is divided into four parts: The first part for the *ācārya*, the second for

One should worship Satyanārāyaṇa in the evening accompanied by relatives and Brahmins. Bananas, ghee, milk, flour of wheat or rice, sugar or molasses, all mixed together⁷⁶ have to be offered as *naivedya* and eaten as *prasāda*. After the *pūjā* one should offer a gift to the Brahmin and listen to the *kathā*. All devotees should eat of the *prasāda* and spend the evening dancing and singing. Finally everyone should return home remembering Satyanārāyaṇa [17-22].

⁷⁵ Popular versions read *sapāda*, which is equal to 1 1/4 seer (= a measure) each.

⁷⁶ According to some authorities a *samkalpa* of a *pūjā* / *vrata* to be undertaken in the evening is to be made in the morning (cf. KANE 5, p. 32).

the family members, the third for other listeners and the fourth for oneself. One should feed Brahmins and eat silently (24–34). If this is performed with devotion and faith all desires will be granted. Having spoken thus the god vanishes from Nārada's sight and goes to Kāśī (35–38).

1. Story of the Poor Brahmin

(BhavP 3.2.25)

[SkP 5.233], continued

To the poor Brahmin Śatānanda (SkP om. name) in Kāśī Viṣṇu manifests himself disguised as an old Brahmin and advises him to worship Satyanārāyaṇa in order to get rid of his poverty. He then reveals his divine form to the Brahmin (1–20) [23–29] and tells the *pūjāvidhi* [om. SkP]:

Mix 1/8 seer of flour of wheat with cow milk, sugar, ghee of cow milk, curd; offer a bath to Hari (in the *śālagrāma* stone) with the five nectars; offer sandalwood paste, flowers, Veda recitation, incense, a lamp, food, and betel. Listen to the story and eat the *prasāda* (21–33).

The Brahmin makes the *samkalpa* for performing this *pūjā* and worships Satyanārāyaṇa together with his relatives (34–38) [30–36].

Satyanārāyaṇa is pleased and appears before them to fulfil their wishes (39–42).

End (43–44) [37].

2. Story of King Candracūḍa

(BhavP 3.2.26)

[om. SkP]

The pious king Candracūḍa who resides in the city Kedāramāṇi is conquered by his enemies and has to seek refuge in the forest (1–6). On a pilgrimage he comes to Kāśī where he finds Satyanārāyaṇa being worshipped everywhere. He requests the priest Sadānanda (identical with Śatānanda of the previous story?) to instruct him about this *pūjā* (7–12).

Pūjāvidhi:

The *pūjā* can be performed on any day in the evening time. One should prepare a doorway decoration with banana stems and have five vessels and five banners arranged. In their middle one should construct the *vedikā* (sacrificial "altar") and have the *śālagrāma* stone installed by Brahmins. One should perform the *pūjā* devoutly with various materials and sleep on the ground for seven nights constantly remembering Viṣṇu (13–17).

The king acts accordingly and at night receives a sword from Viṣṇu to destroy his enemies. After his return to Kedāramāṇi, he conquers his enemies and gains much wealth. He worships Hari on every full moon day and becomes prosperous. After his death he goes to Viṣṇu's abode (18–22).

3. Story of the Wood-Cutter

(BhavP 3.2.27)

[SkP 5.234]

The tribe of Bhillas (= Niṣādas) lives on transporting wood in the forest. Once they come to Kāśī where one of them happens to see Satyanārāyaṇa's *vrata* being performed in Viṣṇudāsā's *āśrama* (1–8). Sadānanda explains the *pūjāvidhi*: Offer 1/8 seer each of wheat flour, honey, flavour of camphor and ghee as food. Bath the deity with the five nectars (*amṛta*) and worship with sandalwood paste. As additional food offer *pāyasa*,

apūpa, samyāva, curd, milk; worship by offering fruits, flowers, incense, a lamp (9–20).

The Bhillas perform the *pūjā* accordingly and become wealthy and go to Viṣṇu's abode after death (21–28).

4. Story of the Merchant⁷⁷

(BhavP 3.2.28–29)

King Cakracūḍa of Maṇipūra performs Satyanārāyaṇa's *pūjā* regularly. Once the merchant Lakṣapati from Ratnapura happens to see this worship (1–12).

The merchant vows to worship Satyanārāyaṇa in case a child is born to him (13–15) [9–16]. He returns home and after some time his wife Līlāvatī gives birth to a daughter, who is named Kalāvatī. She marries the merchant Śaṅkhapati (SkP om. name). Father and son-in-law forget the worship of Satyanārāyaṇa (16–30) [17–23]. Both depart to a distant place for their business. One night precious goods are stolen from the palace of the king (named Candraketu in the SkP), and both are falsely accused of theft and imprisoned (31–48) [24–28]. At the same time the merchant's family suffers much and has to beg for a living. By chance the daughter happens to see Satyanārāyaṇa's *pūjā* and later performs it in her house together with her mother. Thereby Satyanārāyaṇa is satisfied (3.2.29.1–17) [29–37]. At night Satyanārāyaṇa in the form of a Brahmin appears in the king's dream and orders him to release the two prisoners. Both are allowed to return home. However they again forget to worship Satyanārāyaṇa (18–32) [38–48]. Satyanārāyaṇa in form of an ascetic tries to point out their fault to them, reveals his divine form and reminds Lakṣapati of his promise to worship Satyanārāyaṇa. The merchant repents and begs Satyanārāyaṇa's pardon (33–53) [49–64].

Both reach their home within seven days and send a messenger to inform Līlāvatī. On receiving the message she interrupts the *pūjā* of Satyanārāyaṇa in order to receive her husband. The daughter Kalāvatī forgets to

goes to Satyanārāyaṇa's abode after his death [6–14].

[SkP 5.235]

King Ulkāmukha performs Satyanārāyaṇa's *pūjā* at the banks of a river when a merchant happens to see it and inquires about the performance [1–8].

[SkP 5.236]

King Vaṇśadhvaja happens to meet a group of cowherds who worship Satyanārāyaṇa. Out of pride he neither shows respect towards the deity who is being worshipped nor accepts the *prasāda* which is offered to him [1–5]. Because of this guilt great misfortune befalls him. He repents, worships Satyanārāyaṇa and thereby regains his loss [6–9]. End of the frame story [10–16].

eat the *prasāda* of the *pūjā*. Because of this mistake her husband's ship sinks. Everyone is in distress (54–64) [65–83]. Satyanārāyaṇa's voice is heard from the sky ordering Kalāvatī to eat the *prasāda* which would enable her to meet her husband. It happens accordingly. From then onwards the family performs the Satyanārāyaṇa *pūjā* regularly, enjoys worldly pleasures and goes to heaven after death (64–68) [84–90]. End (69–70).

5. Story of King Vaṇśadhvaja⁷⁸

(om. BhavP)

[SkP 5.236]

From the version of the SkP we come to know very little about the mode of worship: The *pūjā* is to be performed in the evening in contrast to most *pūjās* which are done in the latter half of the morning. The food offering consists of a mixture of bananas, ghee, milk, wheat or rice flour, sugar and curd. One should listen to the *kathā* and spend the evening in the company of friends and relatives singing and dancing. The BhavP gives more details: Satyanārāyaṇa is worshipped in the *śālagrāma* stone together with (a stand / a piece of?) gold. For the *pūjā* one has to arrange five vessels (*kalaśa*) and prepare a doorway of banana stems. Satyanārāyaṇa is bathed with the five nectars and worshipped with different materials. The *pūjā* is followed by *havana, tarpana, mārjana* and listening to the *kathā*. The rulings about the food offering are similar to the ones laid down in the SkP. More details about the use of *mantras* are not provided. In the current *pūjā* in Mahārāṣṭra one especially recognizes the use of banana stems, which is recommended by the Purāṇas; these are fixed in the corners of a square on

⁷⁷ The motif of this story – a deity's anger at a promise by the devotee that remained unfulfilled while the deity has performed his part of the "contract" – is as old as the AB (cf. the story of Hariścandra as part of Śunahśepa's *ākhyāna*).

⁷⁸ In the Hindi version: Tuṅgadhvaja; popular versions read Aṅgadhvaja.

the ground and bent towards a central point; further the *naivedya* offering, consisting of 1 1/4 of any measure of ghee, flour of wheat or rice, sugar or jaggery, milk, bananas, all ingredients being mixed together. Satyanārāyaṇa is worshipped in a brass idol of Kṛṣṇa in form of a child (*bālakṛṣṇa*) or the *sālagrāma* stone. The current pattern of worship seems to be influenced by the rites of pacification (*sānti*). Satyanārāyaṇa is surrounded by (1) the guardians of the eight directions (*dikpāla*)⁷⁹ and (2) the nine heavenly bodies (*navagraha*)⁸⁰ in the form of areca nuts, which are arranged on a shallow dish filled with rice (*pūrnāpātra*; cf. illustration 36 and 37) and placed on top of a vessel (*kalaśa*). Further Varuṇa as deity of the water in the vessel is invoked, often together with the deities Gaṇapati, Durgā, the "guardian of the field" (*kṣetrapāla*) and "house protector" (*vāstospati*)⁸¹. As can be seen from illustration 37 the deity Varuṇa occurs twice: Once as deity of the vessel – placed in the centre – and once as guardian of the Western direction. Gaṇapati occurs once as protecting deity together with Durgā and others and once outside the *pūrnāpātra* where he is worshipped as remover of obstacles at the beginning of the pūjā. At both places he appears in different functions. The arrangement of the heavenly bodies⁸² follows the model of the rites of pacification (*sānti*) of the heavenly bodies (*navagraha*), which is "the model of all *sānti-homas* in all medieval digests."⁸³

The order of the guardians of the directions (*lokapāla/dikpāla*) is always fixed as being anti-clockwise, starting from the east. The worship of the heavenly bodies, the guardians of the directions as well as the group of *kratusamrakṣakadevatās* has the same significance for the removal of obstacles and securing protection from all sides. As suitable time for this pūjā the modern sources recommend a full moon day or a day on which a passage (*samkrānti*) of the sun or another heavenly body from one *rāśi* or position to another occurs. Worship should take place at sunset – if possible at the *gorajas-muhūrta*⁸⁴ –, which means that the devotee has to observe a fast until the evening; but it may also be performed in the

⁷⁹ For the *dikpālas* cf. MALLMANN (1963), pp. 124–137.

⁸⁰ The heavenly bodies can also be worshipped separately outside the *pūrnāpātra* when there is not sufficient space.

⁸¹ These deities belong to the group of "guardian deities of the sacrifice" (*kratusamrakṣakadevatās*).

⁸² Cf. Matsya-Purāṇa 93.11–12 where this order of the heavenly bodies with the sun in the centre is prescribed. For the order of the *navagrahas* cf. further Dharmakōśa vol. 3/3, pp. 1554–1639 (*grahayajñā*).

⁸³ KANE 5, pp. 749f.

⁸⁴ Cf. n. 17 on p. 190.

morning. In the current Mahārāṣṭrian practice it is often performed before or after a special auspicious event, like a marriage, further once in the month of *śrāvāna* according to many family traditions. Occasionally it is done after passing an examination successfully to show the devotee's gratitude.

The fire offering (*homa*) enjoined by the Purāṇas after Satyanārāyaṇa's worship is not in practice in Mahārāṣṭra, but seems to be popular in Uttar Prādeś according to oral information.

The following gives an outline of offerings in the current *pūjā*; special *mantras* which do not occur in the usual *soḍaśopacārapūjā* have been extracted and translated. The text contains the *mantras* recited for installing the vessel (*kalaśa*) on a heap of rice and for placing the shallow dish filled with grains (*pūrnāpātra*) on top of that vessel. With RV 9.17.4 the devotee sets the vessel on a heap of rice which has been spread on the *pūjā* table (Mar. *cauraṅga*; cf. illustration K). This *mantra* comes from a hymn to *soma* in the process of clarifying (*pavamāna*). It has been employed here in accordance with a tradition⁸⁵ which uses the *mantra* in the present context because the word "vessel" (*kalaśa*) occurs in it. The vessel is then filled with water, sandalwood paste, unbroken rice, flowers, *dūrvā* blades, an areca nut and "a piece of gold", i.e. usually a coin. Vedic *mantras* may be recited while putting each of the items into the vessel.⁸⁶ It is then covered with twigs of a mango tree. The vessel thus filled symbolizes fullness, prosperity, and plenty.⁸⁷ With TS 1.8.4.1 b the *pūrnāpātra* is placed on the vessel. This *mantra* has probably been selected here because the word *pūrṇa* reminds one of the word *pūrnāpātra*. The original occurrence is in connection with the *pūrnadarvya* offering – an oblation of a *darvi* spoonful of boiled rice⁸⁸ – which is made early in the morning of the second day of the *sākamedha parvan*.

Then Varuṇa, the deity connected with water, which has been filled into the vessel, is invoked in an areca nut which is placed in the centre of the *pūrnāpātra* (cf. illustration 37). The guardians of the eight directions are invoked in areca nuts: Indra in the east, Agni in the south-east, Yama in the south, Nirṛti in the south-west, Varuṇa in the west, Vāyu in the north-west, Soma in the north, Iśāna in the north-east. Next the heavenly bodies are invoked. This is followed by a short worship of these deities. The

⁸⁵ Cf. Trībhā p. 96,6–7: ā kalaśeṣu ity asya pavamānasomo gāyatrī kalaśabhi-mantrane vinīyogaḥ.

⁸⁶ For these *mantras* cf. pp. 45–46.

⁸⁷ For the symbolism of the *pūrnakalaśa* cf. BOSCH (1960), pp. 110ff.

⁸⁸ Cf. BHIDE (1979), pp. 91 and 106.

main *pūjā*, however, is performed for Satyanārāyaṇa following the pattern of the *śoḍaśopacārapūjā*. The text of the following pages follows the edition in SPS pp. 99–125, a popular source.

Text⁸⁹ of the Current Pūjā of the Satyanārāyaṇavrata

Items⁹⁰ 0.1–0.4

0.5 Declaration (*samkalpa*)

... sakalapīdāparihārārtham manepsitasakalamanorathasiddhyartham⁹¹
śrīsatyanārāyaṇadevatāprītyartham ... pūjanam ahaṁ kariṣye /
... I shall perform *pūjā* for the satisfaction of the noble deity Satyanārāyaṇa, for the removal of all troubles, for the fulfilment of all wishes desired by my heart.

Item 0.6

Śoḍaśopacārapūjā of Gaṇapati in the form of an areca nut

Items 0.7–0.13

Installing the Vessel (*kalaśasthāpana*) and Invocation (*āvāhana*)

taṇḍulopari

92-ā kalaśeṣu dhāvati pavitre pari śicyate /
ukthair yaññeṣu vardhate //⁹²
iti kalaśam samsthāpya/kalaśe jalām nikṣipya tatra gandhā-
kṣatapuṣpadūrvāñkurān āmrapallavam pūgīphalam hiranynam
ca nikṣipya/
om⁹³ pūrṇā dārni parā pata supūrṇā punar ā pata /
vasneva vi krīñāvahā iṣam ūrjam ēatakrato //⁹³
iti kalaśe pūrṇapātrām nidhāya

pūgīphale varuṇam sāṅgam saparivāraṁ sāyudham saśaktikam āvāhayāmi /
pūrvādidiṣu
om indrāya namaḥ indram āvāhayāmi /
om agnaye namaḥ agnim āvāhayāmi /

⁸⁹ Text: SPS pp. 99–125.

⁹⁰ Cf. chart on pp. 102–103 for the items which correspond to the numbers.

⁹¹ Read *mana-īṣita*.

⁹² RV 9.17.4.

⁹³ TS 1.8.4.1 b.

om̄ yamāya namaḥ yamam āvāhayāmi /
om̄ nirṛtaye namaḥ nirṛtim āvāhayāmi /
om̄ varuṇāya namaḥ varuṇam āvāhayāmi /
om̄ vāyave namaḥ vāyum āvāhayāmi /
om̄ somāya namaḥ somam āvāhayāmi /
om̄ īśānāya namaḥ īśānam āvāhayāmi /

iti dikpālān āvāhya tatraiva pūrṇapātre

pūgīphale akṣatān akṣatapuñje vā samarpayāmi /
om̄ sūryāya namaḥ sūryam āvāhayāmi /
om̄ somāya namaḥ somam āvāhayāmi /
om̄ bhaumāya namaḥ bhaumam āvāhayāmi /
om̄ budhāya namaḥ budham āvāhayāmi /
om̄ brhaspataye namaḥ brhaspatim āvāhayāmi /
om̄ śukrāya namaḥ śukram āvāhayāmi /
om̄ śanaiścārāya namaḥ śanaiścaram āvāhayāmi /
om̄ rāhave namaḥ rāhum āvāhayāmi /
om̄ ketave namaḥ ketum āvāhayāmi /

iti navagrahān āvāhya /

om̄ bhūr bhuvah svah varuṇādyāvāhitadevatābhyo namaḥ
sarvopacārārthe gandhākṣatapuṣpam samarpayāmi /
haridrām kuṇkumam saubhāgyadravyam samarpayāmi /
dhūpam samarpayāmi /
dīpam daśayāmi /
naivedyaṁ samarpayāmi /
namaskaromi /
anena kṛtāpūjanena varuṇādyāvāhitadevatāḥ priyantām //

With [the *mantra*]

“It hastens to the pitchers, poured upon the sieve it waxes strong at sacrifices through the lauds.”

he sets the vessel on the rice, fills water into the vessel [and] throws sandalwood paste, unbroken rice, flowers, *dūrvā* blades, mango twigs, an areca nut and [a piece of] gold into it.

With [the *mantra*]

Om. "O ladle, fly away filled, and well filled do thou fly back; like wares,
O Śatakratu, let us barter food and strength."⁹⁴
he sets the *pūrṇapātra* on the vessel.

I invoke in [this] areca nut Varuṇa with [all] limbs, with attendants,
armed, with power.

Om. Salutation to Indra, I invoke Indra.

Om. Salutation to Agni, I invoke Agni.

Om. Salutation to Yama, I invoke Yama.

Om. Salutation to Nirṛti, I invoke Nirṛti.

Om. Salutation to Varuṇa, I invoke Varuṇa.

Om. Salutation to Vāyu, I invoke Vāyu.

Om. Salutation to Soma, I invoke Soma.

Om. Salutation to Isāna, I invoke Isāna.

Having [thus] invoked the guardians of the directions in the
directions beginning from the east [he invokes the heavenly
bodies] in this *pūrṇapātra*:

I offer to [each] areca nut or to the heap of unbroken rice (on which the
areca nuts are placed) grains of unbroken rice.

Om. Salutation to the sun, I invoke the sun.

Om. Salutation to the moon, I invoke the moon.

Om. Salutation to Mars, I invoke Mars.

Om. Salutation to Mercury, I invoke Mercury.

Om. Salutation to Jupiter, I invoke Jupiter.

Om. Salutation to Venus, I invoke Venus.

Om. Salutation to Saturn, I invoke Saturn.

Om. Salutation to Rāhu, I invoke Rāhu.

Om. Salutation to Ketu, I invoke Ketu.

Having [thus] invoked the nine heavenly bodies [he speaks:]
Om. Bhūḥ bhuvah svah. Salutation to the invoked deities beginning with
Varuṇa.

[As a substitute] for all services I offer sandalwood paste, unbroken rice
and a flower.

I offer turmeric, *kuṇkuma*, substances of [signifying] good fortune.

I offer incense.

I show a lamp.

⁹⁴ Translation by KEITH.

I offer food.

I prostrate.

May the invoked deities beginning with Varuṇa be pleased by this completed
worship.

0.14 Meditation verse (*dhyāna*)

*dhyāyet satyam gunātītam gunatrayasamanvitam /
lokanātham trilokeśam kaustubhābharaṇam harim //
'nīvarnam pītavāsam⁹⁵ śrīvatsapadabhūṣitam /
govindam gokulānandam brahmādyair api pūjitam //*

One should meditate on Hari who does not fail, who is beyond the [span
of the three] qualities (= *sattva*, *rajas*, *tamas*) [but at the same time] is
endowed with the triad of qualities, the protector of people, the lord of the
three worlds, who is adorned with the *kaustubha* [jewel]; who is of dark
colour, wears a yellow garment, who is adorned [on his chest] with the
footmark [named] *śrīvatsa*, Govinda, the joy of [the village] Gokula, he
who is worshipped even by [gods] like Brahman.

Items 1.1.-3.2

Sarasvatīpūjā (i.e. a short worship of the book containing the *satyanārāyaṇakathā* and worship of Vyāsa to whom the Purāṇas are ascribed)

*Brāhmaṇapūjā*⁹⁶

2. Rṣipañcamīvrata

In the Rṣipañcamīvrata the seven seers (*sapta-rṣi*), viz. Kaśyapa,
Atri, Bharadvāja, Viśvāmitra, Gautama, Jamadagni, Vasiṣṭha (and his
wife Arundhatī) are worshipped, who have also been identified with the
stars of the constellation Ursa Major.⁹⁷ The seven seers are regarded as
being the founders of the seven main lineages (*gotra*)⁹⁸ of the Āryas. They
are thought to be not of human origin.⁹⁹

The *vrata* is to be performed on the fifth day of the bright half of the

⁹⁵ Read *vāsasam*.

⁹⁶ Cf. pp. 197ff.

⁹⁷ For lists of seers and mythological traditions connected with them cf. MITCHINER (1982). For iconographic representations cf. SIVARAMAMURTI (1981).

⁹⁸ For their relation to the *gotra* system cf. MITCHINER (1982), pp. 79–134.

⁹⁹ Cf. BhG 10.6: "The seven mighty seers of old, likewise the Manus four,
sharing in my mode of being, were born [the children] of my mind; from them
[arose] these creatures in the world." (Translation by ZAEBNER).

month *bhādrapada*.¹⁰⁰ It is described in various digests of *dharmaśāstra*, like Hemādri's *Caturvargacintāmaṇi*, *Vratakhaṇḍa* pt. 1, pp. 568, 18-572, 9, Anantadeva's *Samvatsaradīdhiti* pp. 216, 8-220, 29 (quoting Hemādri, further *Brahma-Purāṇa*, *BhavP*) and many late *nibandha* works. Hemādri quotes the story of the first performance of the *vrata* (*vratakathā*)¹⁰¹ from the *Brahmāṇḍa-Purāṇa*:

Sitāśva asks god Brahman for a *vrata* which can destroy the evil one has accumulated. Brahman tells the following story: The Brahmin couple Utaṅka and Suśīlā has a daughter who becomes a widow soon after her marriage. Once, while she is sleeping, she is transformed into a heap of worms. Her father finds the reason of this transformation through meditation: In her seventh life (counting back from the present one) she did not keep away from handling kitchen utensils and cooking pots during the time of her monthly course, and thus polluted them. The only way to have her regain human form is to perform the *Rśipāñcamīvrata* in the following manner and dedicate the merit of the performance to her: After taking bath in a river one should bathe the idols of the seers with the five nectars and worship them with the usual items, food and *arghya* offerings¹⁰². Finally one has to listen to the above mentioned story (*vratakathā*). On this day one should live on vegetables grown on untilled land and observe chastity.

Another story¹⁰³ connected with this *vrata* occurs in the VR pp. 260, 30-263, 9 (quoting *Bhavisyottara-Purāṇa*) and *Vratārka* fol. 88a.7-90b.3:

A certain Brahmin named Sumitra and his wife Jayāśrī live in Viḍarbha. Because the woman defiles the cooking pots during her monthly course she is reborn as a bitch and her husband as an ox. The *vrata* is a means to make them regain human form. The person who wants to perform it has to brush his teeth in the morning with a twig of the *apāmārga*¹⁰⁴

¹⁰⁰ There is, however, a controversy about the exact date. Cf. KANE 5, p. 151.

¹⁰¹ This story is also quoted in the *Samvatsaradīdhiti*. Since the text of the edition of Hemadri's work is partly corrupt the quote in the *Samvatsaradīdhiti* has been consulted as well.

¹⁰² At the end of most *vratas* *arghya* offerings have to be given in addition to the one *arghya* occurring at the beginning of the *śodāśopacārapūjā* (cf. 1.4).

¹⁰³ This story is translated on pp. 215-216.

¹⁰⁴ Sticks of the *apāmārga* (Skt.; Mar. *āghādā*) are recommended for cleaning one's teeth, e.g. *Viṣṇusmṛti* 61.14. The name *apāmārga* "the one who wipes off" (cf. GONDA [1955], p. 79) suggests the driving away of the manifestations of the evil (GONDA [1980 b], p. 17).

shrub and wash his hair with powdered sesame seeds and powder of the myrobalan fruit.

A Mar. version of the same story with minor variations is popularly known as *rśipāñcamītī kahāṇī* and forms part of a collection of *vrata* stories (*kahāṇī*)¹⁰⁵. To give an example of this kind of literature, which has its own peculiar style this *kahāṇī* is translated here.

Rśipāñcamītī kahāṇī¹⁰⁶

Listen to your story, great seers.

There was a big town. There lived a Brahmin. He, on his part, lived happily, doing agricultural work. Then what happened one day? His wife was menstruating, the pollution spread in the house uncontrolled. What happened because of this defect? Her husband became an ox in the next life. The woman, on her part, was born as a bitch. [It was] a miracle of god. They were both in their son's house. He was very religious. He performed the worship of gods and did charitable deeds, he performed the *śrāddha* and *pakṣa* rites. He cared for the Brahmins who visited him.

One day a *śrāddha* was due in his house. He told his wife: "Today is my father's *śrāddha*. Prepare *khīr* and *pūrī*." She was very devoted to her husband. She cooked some vegetables, [prepared] some salads (*kośimbīr*). She prepared *khīr* and *pūrī*. Just then what was the disaster that happened? The pot with the *khīr* was left uncovered. A serpent cast its venom in it. The bitch saw this. She thought in her mind: "The Brahmins (who are invited for the *śrāddha*) will eat the *khīr* and die. The sin of killing the Brahmins will fall on the son." Therefore she got up. Rushing [there] immediately she touched the pot of *khīr*. The Brahmin's wife got angry. She took a burning firebrand and hit the bitch [with it] at the waist. She discarded the cooked food. Again she cooked food. The Brahmins were fed. She did not even offer the left-overs to the bitch. [The bitch] had to fast the whole day. The night came, then she went to her husband, that means to the ox and began to weep bitterly. The ox asked her for the reason. She said: "I am hungry. Today I had no food, no water. A serpent cast venom in the pot of *khīr*, I happened to see this. I touched the pot lest the Brahmins would die. My daughter-in-law got angry. Taking a burning firebrand she broke my waist [with it]. My whole body aches. What can I do about it?" The ox replied: "In the previous life you spread the pollution of the menstruation in the house. That affected me. Because of this defect

¹⁰⁵ For this collection cf. p. 197.

¹⁰⁶ Text: Subodh *kahāṇī* pp. 59-61.

I became an ox. Today my son yoked me to the plough. Tying a nose-bridle at my mouth he beat me. I, too, am hungry today. His śrāddha came to naught."

This talk was heard by the son. Getting up immediately he came outside. He gave grass to the ox. He gave food to the bitch, to both he gave plenty of water for drinking. In his mind he was much grieved.

The next day he got up [early] in the morning [and] went into the deep forest. There he saw a gathering of seers. He made a prostration before them with eight limbs. The seers asked him: "Why are you so worried?" The son said: "My father has been born as an ox and my mother has been born as a bitch. I am worrying about how they could be released. Kindly tell me a way." Then the seers said: "Perform the Rṣipañcamīvrata. How is this *vrata* to be performed? There comes the month *bhādrapada* [and] there comes [in this month] the fifth day of the [bright] half. What is to be done on that day? Right in the afternoon one should go to the river; make a prayer to the *āghādā* (shrub); clean one's teeth with a twig of it. One should get the seed of the myrobalan powdered, get sesame seeds crushed, apply [both] to one's hair, then one should bathe, wear clean clothes. Then one should go to a good (i.e. sacred) place. One should worship the seven seers together with Arundhatī. One should perform this for seven years. Finally one should perform the concluding ceremony. What results from this *vrata*? The defect of menstruation is removed. One is relieved from evil. It fetches the [same amount of] merit [as does] bathing in several holy rivers. It fetches the [same amount of] merit [as does] giving of various kinds of charitable gifts. It accomplishes what is desired in one's heart."

The son performed this *vrata*. The merit of it he gave to his parents. What was the result of this merit? The defect of the menstrual blood was removed. From the sky a vehicle came down. He who had been an ox became a handsome man. She who had been a bitch became a beautiful woman. Both sat in the vehicle and went to heaven.

The son's object was achieved. So should be yours and ours. This [long] story of [originally] sixty words¹⁰⁷ is complete [in this short version] within five (= a few) words.

The Saṃvatsaradīdhiti which mainly follows Hemādri gives further details of the performance of the *vrata*. One should worship the seers and Arundhatī in the form of eight knots made of *darbha* grass; live on vegetables which come from unploughed land; observe chastity during the night. For the concluding ceremony (*udyāpana*) one should invite seven teachers,

¹⁰⁷ Mar. *uttar* – speech, discussion.

worship seven idols of the seers, offer oblations into the fire (*homa*) and donate seven cows to the teachers. This *vrata* should be continued for seven years. The text further quotes peculiarities as described in the BhavP.

Accordingly one should draw a *śarvatobhadra*¹⁰⁸ to serve as a seat (*āsana*) for the vessel (*kalaśa*) bearing the idols of the seven seers.

The current *pūjā* in Mahārāṣṭra is mainly performed by women¹⁰⁹ whose monthly course has stopped as a kind of atonement (*prāyaścitta*) for offences committed previously during that time.

Menstruating women are traditionally considered impure and have to remain isolated in a particular place of the house for four days. They are not allowed to cook and are not to be touched by their husbands.¹¹⁰ Although the *vrata* promises to remove all evil one has committed, in current practice it is performed only with the above mentioned aim in mind. The mode of *pūjā* current in Mahārāṣṭra deviates in several points from the description in older sources: The seers and Arundhatī are invoked in areca nuts (cf. illustration 38) or in stones from the river Tungabhadrā (the latter ones are worshipped until the concluding ceremony of the *vrata* in the eighth year) which are placed on heaps of rice. At least in Mahārāṣṭriān practice knots of *darbha* grass symbolising the seers are not used. There is further no employment of a vessel (*kalaśa*) as seat for the seers.

The number seven is of special importance in this *vrata*. In the story told by Hemādri it was during the seventh life counting back from the present one that the woman defiled the cooking utensils. The number of seers is seven (Arundhatī, not a seer herself, being the eighth object of worship). According to the Saṃvatsaradīdhiti seven Brahmins are to be invited for the concluding ceremony (*udyāpana*) and seven cows are to be given to them. The *vrata* should continue for seven years.

It is interesting to note that even today people who perform this *vrata* do not eat anything which has been produced by ploughing the land, like

¹⁰⁸ Cf. fn. 194 on p. 61.

¹⁰⁹ Occasionally it is performed by couples, as an offence committed by the wife also affects the husband.

¹¹⁰ Cf. KANE 2, pp. 802ff. for *rajasvalādharmāk*, further ABBOTT (1932), pp. 499ff. and WINTERNITZ (1920), p. 40. VR p. 260, 19–25 (quoting Bhaviṣyottara-Purāṇa) makes an attempt to explain the reason for the impurity of women: After Indra had committed the sin of killing a Brahmin by his killing of Vṛtra, he deposited his sin in four places: 1. fire – the first flames of which are mixed with smoke, 2. rivers – the water of which is polluted by the first rains of the rainy season, 3. mountains – on top of which trees exuding sticky gum grow and 4. women who are menstruating. For a similar story cf. already TS 2.5.1.2–4; cf. also KRICK (1982), pp. 510ff.

rice etc., on that day. This is to show respect to oxen, ploughing being done in India mostly with oxen yoked to ploughs. It had been told in the second *vratakathā* that the husband whose wife defiled the cooking pots was reborn as an ox and had to suffer ill-treatment on the day of his *śrāddha*. However, the *Samvatsaradīdhiti* which omits this story, also prohibits the consumption of anything produced by ploughing the land. Here the idea seems to be that the performer of the *vrata* should imitate the mode of life of the ancient seers, who gathered fruits and roots¹¹¹ to live on and did not cultivate land in order to avoid forms of injury to living beings (*himsā*).

A similar *pūjā* of the seven seers and Arundhatī is performed by the Rgvedins when they renew their sacred threads in the month of *śrāvāna*. The following gives the sequence of items offered in this *pūjā* and extracts important *mantras* which do not occur in the regular *śodaśopacārapūjā*. As this *pūjā* is not included in the RVBKS, the SDS, a popular source has been consulted.

Text of the Current Pūjā of the Rṣipañcamīvrata¹¹²

The *pūjā* is a *śodaśopacārapūjā* with certain peculiarities: At the beginning a small portion of the five products of the cow (*pañcagavya*), i.e. milk, curd, butter, liquid and solid excreta, mixed together, has to be eaten for purification.

Items 0.1–0.4

0.5 Declaration (*sampkalpa*)

...¹¹³ iha janmani janmāntare ca jñānato 'jñānato vā rajasvalāvasthāyām
kṛtasamparkajanitadoṣaparihārārtham arundhatīsahitakaśyapādisaptarsi-
pritiadvārā śrīparameśvarapṛityarthaṁ pūjanam aham kariṣye /¹¹³

... I shall perform *pūjā* for the satisfaction of the noble highest Lord to remove, through the grace of the seven seers, Kaśyapa and others, together with Arundhatī, the evil which was caused by bodily contact made in the state of the monthly course knowingly or unknowingly, in this life and in another [past] life.

¹¹¹ E.g. Mbh 9.47.29 cd and 9.47.38 ab; for the mode of life of the *r̄gis* cf. MITCHINER (1982), p. 191. Similarly the *vānaprastha* should collect fruits and roots (cf. Kūrma-Purāṇa 2.27.4) and should not eat products of agriculture (cf. Kūrma-Purāṇa 2.27.13).

¹¹² Text SPS pp. 58–71.

¹¹³ Cf. VR p. 255,2–4.

Item 0.6

Śodaśopacārapūjā of Gaṇapati in the form of an areca nut

Items 0.7–0.13

0.14 Meditation verse (*dhyāna*)

¹¹⁴ mūrtam brahmaṇyadevasya brahmaṇas teja uttamam /
sūryakoṭipratikāśam ṛṣivṛndām vicintaye //¹¹⁴

I think of the assemblage of seers, which resembles crores of suns, [the assemblage], which is the highest splendour incarnate of Brahman, a deity patronizing the Brahmins.

1.1 Invocation (*āvāhana*)

kaśyapah sarvalokeśah sarvadeveṣu samsthitah /
narāṇām pāpanāśāya¹¹⁵ ṛṣirūpeṇa tiṣṭhati // (1)
śrīkaśyapāya namaḥ / kaśyapam āvāhayāmi /

atraye ca namas tubhyam sarvabhūtahitaiśiṇe /
taporūpāya satyāya brahmaṇe 'mitatejase // (2)
śrī-atraye namaḥ / atrim āvāhayāmi /

bharadvāja namas tubhyam sadā dhyānaparāyana /
mahājaṭila dharmātmā pāpam haratu me sadā // (3)
śrībharadvājāya namaḥ / bharadvājam āvāhayāmi /

viśvāmitra namas tubhyam balin makhamahāvrata[m] /
adhyakṣikṛtagāyatrītaporūpeṇa samsthita[m] // (4)
śrīviśvāmitrāya namaḥ / viśvāmitram āvāhayāmi /

gautamah sarvabhūtānām ṛṣīnām ca mahāpriyah /
śrautānām karmaṇām caiva sampradāyapravartakah // (5)
śrīgautamāya namaḥ / gautamam āvāhayāmi /

jamadagnir mahātejās tapasā jvalitaprabhah /
lokeṣu sarvasiddhyarthaṁ sarvapāpanivartakah // (6)
śrījamadagnaye namaḥ / jamadagnim āvāhayāmi /

namas tubhyam vasiṣṭhāya lokānām varadāya ca /
sarvapāpanrāśāya sūryānvayahitaiśiṇe // (7)
śrīvasiṣṭhāya namaḥ / vasiṣṭham āvāhayāmi /

¹¹⁴ Cf. *Samvatsaradīdhiti* p. 216,27–29 and VR p. 255,18–19 for this verse.

¹¹⁵ Lack of *samdhī*.

*arundhati namaś tubhyam mahāpāpapranāśini /
pativratañāśi sarvāśāśi dharmasīlapravartake¹¹⁶ // (8)
śrī-arundhatyai namaḥ / arundhatīm ḫvāhayāmi /*

Kaśyapa, the lord of all people resides among all gods; in order to remove the evil of human beings he stays in the form of a seer. (1)
Salutation to the noble Kaśyapa. I invoke Kaśyapa.

Also salutation to you, to Atri, who wish good to all beings, whose form is austerity, who are true, are a Brahmin with infinite splendour. (2)
Salutation to the noble Atri. I invoke Atri.

Bharadvāja, salutation to you, always absorbed in meditation, great ascetic; may the pious one always remove my evil. (3)
Salutation to the noble Bharadvāja. I invoke Bharadvāja.

Viśvāmitra, salutation to you, O powerful one, great performer of sacrifices, who have seen the *gāyatrī* [verse], who stand out in the form of austerity. (4)

Salutation to the noble Viśvāmitra. I invoke Viśvāmitra.

Gautama is very dear to all beings and seers and is the originator of the tradition of sacrificial ceremonies. (5)

Salutation to the noble Gautama. I invoke Gautama.

Jamadagni, who has great splendour, whose lustre flares up through austerity, removes all evil residing in people for the achievement of all objects. (6)

Salutation to the noble Jamadagni. I invoke Jamadagni.

Salutation to you, Vasiṣṭha, the boon-giver of people, to you who are death for all evil, who are the well-wisher of the solar race. (7)

Salutation to the noble Vasiṣṭha. I invoke Vasiṣṭha.

Arundhatī, who remove great evil, salutation to you, who are the originator of duties and [good] conduct of all those [women] who are devoted to their husbands. (8)

Salutation to the noble Arundhatī. I invoke Arundhatī.¹¹⁷

¹¹⁶ Ungrammatical for *tīke.

¹¹⁷ The seers may also be invoked with the following Vedic *mantras* instead: Kaśyapa with RV 9.114.2, Atri with RV 5.78.4, Bharadvāja with RV 6.25.9, Viśvāmitra with RV 10.167.4, Gautama with RV 1.78.1, Jamadagni with RV 3.62.18, Vasiṣṭha with RV 7.33.11, Arundhatī with RVKh 10.85.5.

Items 1.2–2.8

Pūjā with Leaves and Flowers (patrapūjā)¹¹⁸

Items 2.9–2.18

Arghya¹¹⁹

Items 3.1–3.2

Brāhmaṇapūjā¹²⁰, vāyana

3. Anantacaturdaśīvrata

On the fourteenth day¹²¹ of the bright half of the month *bhādrapada* the snake Ananta – identified with Viṣṇu whose bed it is – is worshipped by many. This *vrata* is supposed to fulfil all desires and remove evil. It is one of the current festivals and *vratas* connected with snake worship.

The *kathā* connected with this *vrata* as quoted by Hemādri¹²² (source not indicated) runs as follows:

Kṛṣṇa communicates to Yudhiṣṭhira this *vrata* (cf. illustration 40) which dispels all evil and identifies himself with Ananta ("infinite"), the object of worship in this *vrata*.

The Brahmin couple, Sumantu and Dīkṣā has a daughter named Śīlā. After Dīkṣā's death Sumantu marries Karkaśā, whose character is evil. Śīlā is married to Kauṇḍinya. While leaving for her husband's house she happens to see a group of women worshipping Ananta on the fourteenth day of the month *bhādrapada*. The women instruct her in the mode of worship and tie a string to her wrist, which is the sign of Ananta. Through Ananta's grace Śīlā's poor dowry which she is carrying along with her in a box is transformed into a collection of precious goods. However, her husband tears off the string from her wrist and throws it into the fire. Because of this guilt he loses his property. Realizing his mistake he leaves home in search of Ananta. Finally he meets Ananta disguised as an old Brahmin. Ananta reveals his divine form having Viṣṇu's attributes. He

¹¹⁸ Cf. p. 196.

¹¹⁹ Cf. n. 102 on p. 214.

¹²⁰ Cf. pp. 197–199.

¹²¹ For a discussion of the exact time for the performance of the *vrata* cf. works on *dharmasāstra*, especially VR.

¹²² Caturvargacintāmani, Vratakhaṇḍa pt. 2, pp. 26,1–41,3; Samvatsara-dīdhiti p. 258,1ff. narrates the story with a long introduction which is not fully quoted by Hemādri.

advises Kaundinya to observe the Anantacaturdaśīvrata for fourteen years, promises offspring and liberation to him and his wife.

Different traditions are found in old and modern texts regarding the mode of performance of the *pūjā*. Agni-Purāṇa 192.7–10 briefly states that an idol of Ananta made of *darbha* grass, placed on a vessel filled with water, should be worshipped on the banks of a river, i.e. a place where natural purity is found. The food offering consists of cakes made of rice flour of which one half is later given to the Brahmin priest. After the *vratakathā* has been read a string, the sign of Ananta, which has been worshipped with *mantras* is tied to the wrist or round the neck. Hemādri p. 29,13–30,5 gives a similar description to the one found in Agni-Purāṇa. The string is said to have fourteen knots¹²³ and should be tied to the left arm¹²⁴. After the *pūjā* the *vratakathā* is read. According to these sources the objects of worship of this *vrata* are the snake Ananta made of *darbha* grass and a string which represents Viṣṇu (also called Ananta).

The current *pūjā* in Mahārāṣṭra mainly follows the way of worship as prescribed by the VR of Viśvanātha (about 1736 A.D.). This is a *sodāsopacārapūjā* with three main objects of worship:

1. The sacred river Yamunā,
2. The snake Śeṣa,
3. Ananta (= Viṣṇu) in the form of a string (*doraka*) (cf. illustration 39 and 40 for these objects of worship).

The river Yamunā is invoked in the water of the vessel (*kalasa*), which serves as a seat for Śeṣa and Ananta. The Vedic *mantra* employed here (RV 10.75.5) from a hymn to the rivers praises Yamunā together with other rivers. It is commonly employed for invoking holy rivers in a vessel. In this *pūjā* Varuṇa is not invoked as usual as deity of the water. On top of the vessel filled with water a shallow dish (*pūrnāpātra*) is placed, on which the snake Śeṣa (made of twisted *darbha*¹²⁵ grass) is placed. This snake is also called Ananta. From mythology the snake Ananta is known as support of

¹²³ In Samvatsaradīdhiti p. 257,19–21 these knots are said to represent fourteen deities.

¹²⁴ Samvatsaradīdhiti specifies: To the left arm of a woman and the right arm of a man.

¹²⁵ From the pure *darbha* or *kuśa* grass "substitutes" of persons or idols are prepared. Thus in the *śrāddha* rites an absent Brahmin can be substituted by a "Brahmin made of *kuśa* grass" (cf. SHASTRI [1963], pp. 230–231). A figure of *kuśa* grass is burnt in place of a person who is assumed to have died abroad (SHASTRI, pp. 346–347). The substitutes of the seven seers and Arundhatī are eight knots made in *darbha* grass according to Samvatsaradīdhiti p. 216,18–19.

the earth which it carries on one of its thousand heads.¹²⁶ A string – the symbol of a snake, to which it resembles in form, as identified with Viṣṇu – is placed in front of or on the *darbha* snake, and both are infused with life (*prāṇapratīṣṭhā*)¹²⁷. Finally this string with fourteen knots is tied to the worshipper's wrist or round the neck (cf. illustration 41). Modern sources state that the string which is worn at the wife's wrist is worshipped as Anantī (= Ananta's wife) or *lakṣmīdoraka* ("thread of Lakṣmī"), and the husband's string as Ananta. In the current practice Anantī is a simple string without knots.

A similar symbolism (string-snake) is found in Kālidāsa's Śakuntalā (7th act): Śakuntalā's son has an amulet¹²⁸ tied to his wrist, which when touched by anyone except his parents or himself, is transformed into a snake which bites. The use of threads and strings with knots or amulets attached to them for protection is very common in India. It is well known from the festival *rakṣābandhana*¹²⁹. The threads and strings form a barrier which demons cannot cross.

The old string which has been preserved¹³⁰ from the previous year's *pūjā* is handed over to the officiating priest. The performance of the *anantapūjā* cannot be started by a devotee according to his own will but has to come to him in some way. Sometimes the priest who is the receiver of the old strings distributes these to people, a custom which guarantees a wide circulation of the *vrata*. The devotee who thus happens to "find" the Ananta continues the tradition of this *vrata* which thus is believed to be *an-anta* ("without end"). The number fourteen is of special importance in the *vrata* and occurs several times, in connection with the years of performance of the *vrata*, the number of knots in Ananta, the number of vegetables and porous cakes offered for *naivedya*, and the number of rupees to be offered as *dakṣiṇā* to the priest.

The old texts do not mention the worship of the river Yamunā in connection with the Anantavrata. They further do not distinguish between

¹²⁶ Cf. BhP 5.25.2.

¹²⁷ For the *prāṇapratīṣṭhā* cf. 191 ff.

¹²⁸ *Rakṣākarandaka* – a kind of locket with a box containing the herb *aparājīta*.

¹²⁹ *Rakṣābandhana* is celebrated on the full moon day of the month of *śrāvāna* (cf. DhS p. 127,9–19). For the use of bandages cf. also DIEHL (1956), pp. 251–253; UNDERHILL (1921), pp. 131–134 ("knotted thread worship"). During the marriage ceremony husband and wife tie a thread to each other's wrist (*kautukabandhana* / *kañkābandhana*); cf. KANE 2, p. 536 and Dharmakośa 3, pp. 1877–1881.

¹³⁰ It is supposed to be worn continuously for one year; in practice it is, however, preserved in a box for the next year. Cf. also ABBOTT (1932), p. 444.

the snake Śeṣa and Ananta (= Viṣṇu) as objects of *pūjā*. Whereas the *pūjā* described by them is mainly a snake worship, the snake (now specified as Śeṣa, which is "only" the support of Viṣṇu) loses its importance as the main object of worship in the current *pūjā* and is subordinated to the worship of Ananta (= now Viṣṇu). Relations between the three objects of worship can be established on account of Purāṇic stories connected with them.

A connection between the river Yamunā, the snake Śeṣa (also known as Ananta) and Viṣṇu can be established on the basis of a statement found in the meditation verse of the following *pūjā* text (*śeṣapūjā*): Śeṣa lives in Yamunā. Harivāṁśa 70.8ff. and BhP 10.39.44–55 narrate that Akrūra worshipped the thousand-headed snake Ananta in the pool of the Yamunā which is regarded as the entrance to the world of snakes. Ananta who is Viṣṇu's devotee is described as clad in a dark blue garment and as carrying a plough in one hand.¹³¹ In his lap Viṣṇu is seated. A certain general connection between Yamunā, Śeṣa and Viṣṇu is given by the fact that Kṛṣṇa and Baladeva (Balarāma) are said to have spent their childhood on the banks of this river. Balarāma is sometimes considered to be an incarnation of Śeṣa and is represented as wearing blue garments and holding a plough as his weapon. The form of Yamunā's vehicle, the tortoise, was once chosen by Viṣṇu as an *avatāra*. A close connection between Śeṣa and Ananta (= Viṣṇu) is already visible from the name Ananta which was originally the name of the snake, Viṣṇu's bed, and was then transferred to Viṣṇu himself and is thus applicable to both. Śeṣa is "an incarnation or transformation of Nārāyaṇa who is, however, also said to sleep upon this reptile."¹³² "Thus, Viṣṇu sleeps on Śeṣa and Viṣṇu is Śeṣa, Śeṣa is a form of the Supreme Being."¹³³ The snake has become an inseparable part of the deity who sleeps on it.

Text of the Current Pūjā of the Anantacaturdaśīvrata¹³⁴

Items 0.1–0.4

0.5 Declaration (*samkalpa*)

... ¹³⁵mayā ācaritasya anantavrataḥ *sampūrṇaphalāvāptidvārā śrīmad-anantadevatāprītyartham* ... śrīmadanantapūjāṁ karisye /¹³⁵

¹³¹ Cf. also BhP 5.25.7; the story is summarized by VOGEL (1926), pp. 91ff.

¹³² GONDA (1954 a), p. 151.

¹³³ Ibid. p. 152.

¹³⁴ Text: SPS pp. 72–96.

¹³⁵ Varsakriyākaumudī p. 324, 14–16 reads: ... *sarvapāpapramocanadāridrya-*

... I shall perform the *pūjā* of the noble Ananta for the satisfaction of the noble deity Ananta indicated by the achievement of the complete fruit of the Anantavrata that is practiced by me ...

Item 0.6

Soḍaśopacārapūjā of Gaṇapati in the form of an areca nut

Items 0.8–0.13 (0.7 missing)

1. Yamunāpūjā

0.5 Declaration (*samkalpa*)

0.14 Meditation (*dhyāna*)

¹³⁶ *lokapālastutāṁ devīṁ indranīlasamudbhavāṁ / yamune tuām aham dhyāye¹³⁷ sarvakāmārthasiddhaye //*¹³⁶
yamunāyai namah / dhyāyāmi /

Yamunā, for the achievement of the objects of all desires I meditate on you, who are praised by the guardians of the world, deity, who were born from a sapphire.

Salutation to Yamunā. I meditate.

1.1 Invocation (*āvāhana*)

*om¹³⁸ īmāṁ me gaṅge yamune sarasvati
śutudri stomāṁ sacatā paruṣny ā /
asiknyā marudvṛdhē vitastayā
'rjīkīye śṛṇuhy ā suṣomayā //*¹³⁸

¹³⁹ *sarasvati namas tubhyāṁ sarvakāmapradāyini /
āgaccha devi yamune vratasampūrtihetave //*¹³⁹
*śrīyamunāyai namah /
asmin kalaśe yamunām āvāhayāmi /*

Om. "Favour ye this my laud, O Gaṅgā, Yamunā, O Śutudrī, Paruṣṇī and Sarasvatī: With Asiknī, Vitastā, O Marudvṛdhā, O Ārjīkīyā with Suṣomā hear my call."

*nāśanasarvakāmopabhogaṭaduttaravīṣṇulokāvāptikāmaś caturdaśavarṣasamāpyam
śrīmadanantavrataṁ karisye /*

¹³⁶ Cf. VR p. 700, 1–2.

¹³⁷ Ungrammatical for *dhyāyāmi*.

¹³⁸ RV 10.75.5.

¹³⁹ For this verse cf. VR p. 700, 3.

Sarasvatī, salutation to you, fulfiller of all desires, come, O goddess Yamunā, for the completion of the *vrata*.

Salutation to Yamunā. I invoke Yamunā in this vessel.

Items 1.2–2.8

*Āṅgapūjā*¹⁴⁰

*Nāmapūjā*¹⁴¹

Items 2.9–3.2

2. Śeṣapūjā

yamunākalaśopari pūrṇapātrāṇi nīdhāya tasyopari saptaphāṇīyutāṇi śeṣāṇi samsthāpya pūjayed /

Having set the *pūrṇapātra* on the vessel of Yamunā [and] having established [the snake] Śeṣa with seven hoods on it, one should worship.

0.14 Meditation verse (*dhyāna*)

¹⁴²–brahmāṇḍādhārabhūtāṇi ca yamunāntaravāsinam /
phāṇāsaptasamāyuktāṇi¹⁴³ *dhyāye 'nantām haripriyam* //¹⁴²

I meditate on (the snake) Ananta who is dear to Hari, who is endowed with seven hoods, who is the support of the world and lives inside the Yamunā (river).

1.1 Invocation (*āvāhana*)

¹⁴⁴–śeṣāṇi saptaphāṇīyuktāṇi kālapannaganāyakam /
anantaśayanārthāṇi tvāṇi bhaktyā hy āvāhayāmy aham //¹⁴⁴
asyāṇi darbhapratimāyāṇi śrīśeṣāya namah śeṣām āvāhayāmi /

I invoke Śeṣa, who has seven hoods, is the leader of the black snakes, [I invoke] you with devotion as Ananta's bed.

Salutation to the noble Śeṣa in this *darbha* idol. I invoke Śeṣa.

¹⁴⁰ Cf. p. 195.

¹⁴¹ I.e. worship with a litany of names.

¹⁴² Cf. VR p. 701,14–15.

¹⁴³ Ungrammatical for 'saptaka'.

¹⁴⁴ Cf. VR p. 701,15–16.

Items 1.2–2.8

Pūjā of the Limbs of the Idol (*āṅgapūjā*)¹⁴⁵

Items 2.9–3.2

3. Anantapūjā

Prāṇapratīṣṭhā of Ananta in the form of a string¹⁴⁶

0.14 Meditation verse (*dhyāna*)

¹⁴⁷–pītāmbaradharāṇi devāṇi śāṅkhacakraṇadādharam /
alaṅkṛitasamudraṣṭham viśvarūpāṇi vicintaye //¹⁴⁷

I think of the god who wears a yellow garment, who holds conch, discus and club, who is adorned [and] stays in the ocean [and] has the form of the universe.

1.1 Invocation (*āvāhana*)

sahasraśīrṣā puruṣāḥ sahasrākṣāḥ sahasrapāt /
sa bhūmīm viśvato vṛtvā 'ty atiṣṭhad daśāngulam //

¹⁴⁸–āgacchānanta deveśa tejorāśe jagatpate /
imāṇi mayā kṛtāṇi pūjāṇi grāhāṇa puruṣottama //¹⁴⁸
śrīmadanantāya namah / asmin caturdaśagrāṇthiyutadorake anantam āvāhayāmi /

"A thousand heads hath Puruṣa, a thousand eyes, a thousand feet. On every side pervading earth he fills a space ten fingers wide." Come, Ananta, lord of the gods, mass of splendour, lord of the world, highest *puruṣa*, accept this *pūjā* which is performed by me. Salutation to the noble Ananta. I invoke Ananta in this string of fourteen knots.

Items 1.2–2.8

Granthipūjā (*pūjā* of the [fourteen] knots)

*Āṅgapūjā*¹⁴⁹

¹⁴⁵ Cf. n. 140 above.

¹⁴⁶ Cf. pp. 191ff. for the *prāṇapratīṣṭhā*.

¹⁴⁷ Cf. Saṃvatsarādīdhīti p. 255,7–8 and VR p. 703,3–4.

¹⁴⁸ Cf. Saṃvatsarādīdhīti p. 255,9–10; Varṣakriyākaumudī p. 328,4–5 and VR p. 703,4–5.

¹⁴⁹ Cf. n. 140 above.

*Patrapūjā*¹⁵⁰

*Puspapūjā*¹⁵¹

Items 2.9–3.1

Binding of the String *(doraka)*

¹⁵²–*ananta samsāramahāsamudramagnam samabhyuddhara vāsudeva / anantarūpe viniyojayasva hy anantasūtrāya namo namas te //*¹⁵²

Ananta, lift [me] up who am sunk in the great ocean of *samsāra*, O Vāsudeva; unite me with the form of Ananta. Salutation [and again] salutation to you, whose string is endless.

Disposal of the Old String *(jīrṇadorakavisarjana)*

¹⁵³–*namah sarvahitānanta jagadānandakāraka / jīrṇadoram amuṇ deva visrje 'ham tvadājñayā //*¹⁵³

O Ananta who do good to all, who give happiness to the world, salutation: With your consent I discard this old string, O god.

Item 3.2

*Brāhmaṇapūjā*¹⁵⁴, *vāyana*.

APPENDIX

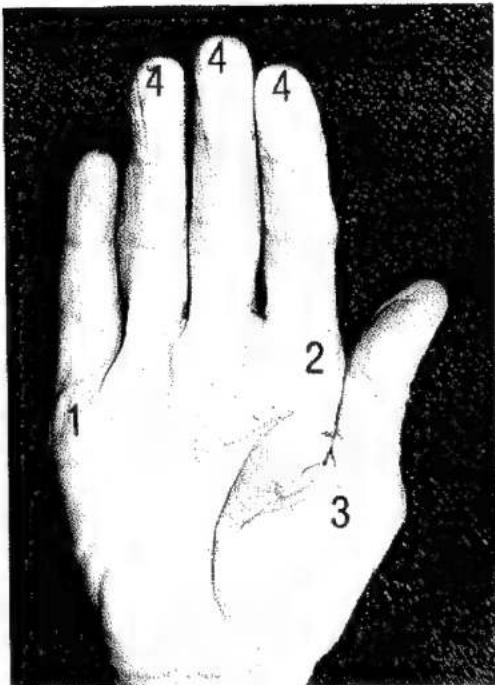
¹⁵⁰ For the *pūjā* with leaves and flowers cf. p. 196.

¹⁵¹ Cf. n. 150.

¹⁵² Cf. Caturvargacintāmaṇi, Vratakhaṇḍa pt. 2, p. 29,22–30,2 and 40,12–15; Agni-Purāṇa 192.9 cd and 10 ab; Saṃvatsaradīḍhiti p. 257,17–19; VR p. 706,17–18 for this verse.

¹⁵³ Cf. VR p. 706,19–20.

¹⁵⁴ Cf. pp. 197–199.



6



7



9B



10



8



9A



11



12



13



14



17



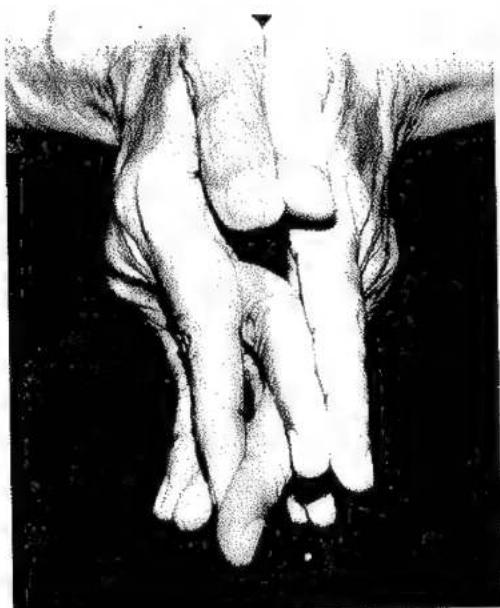
15



16



18



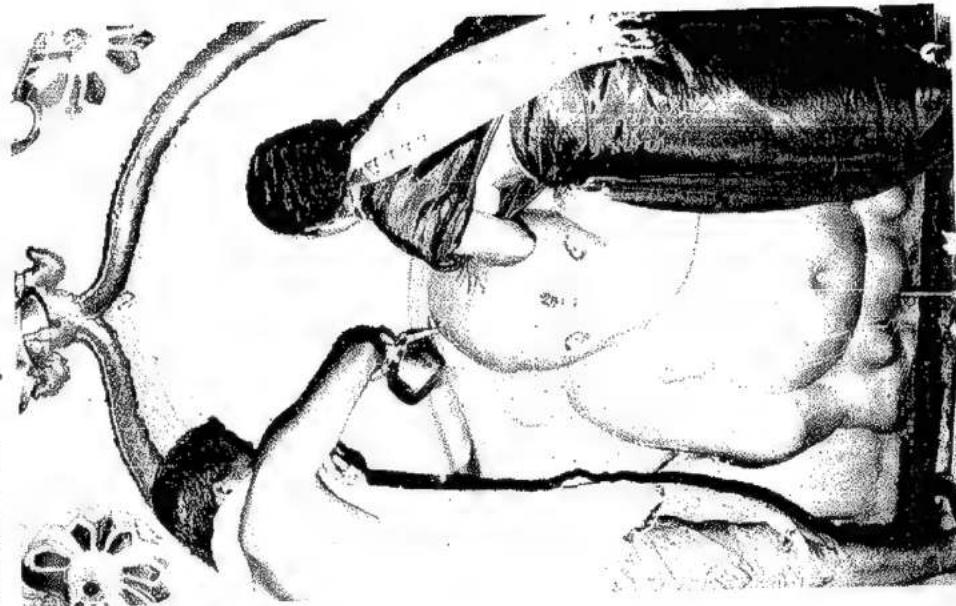
19



20



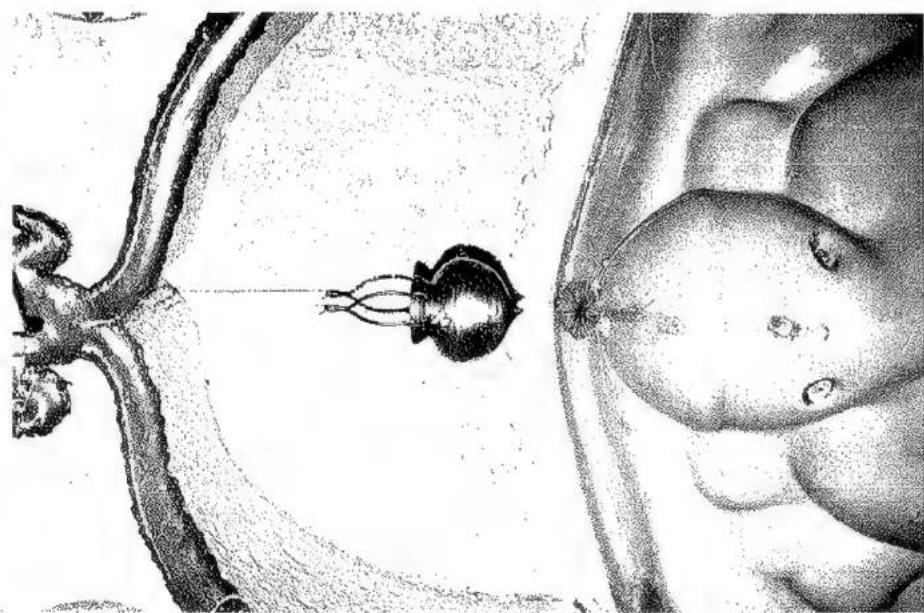
21



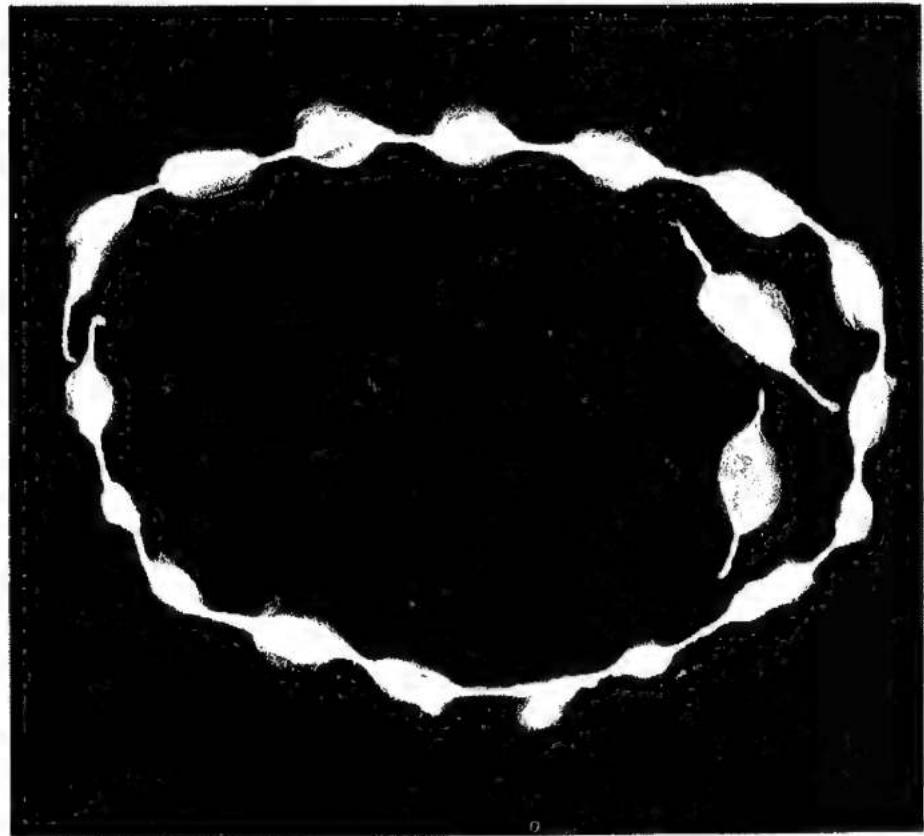
23



22



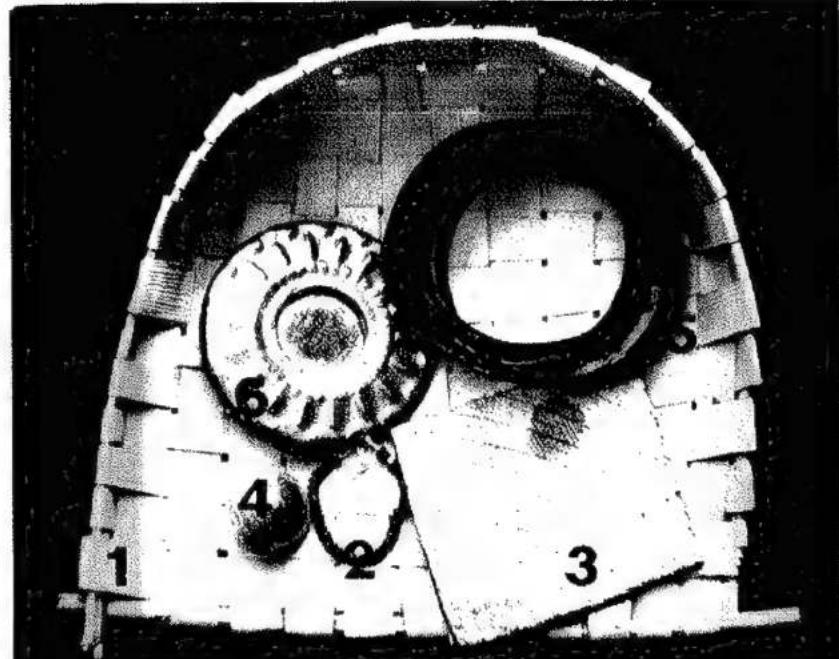
24



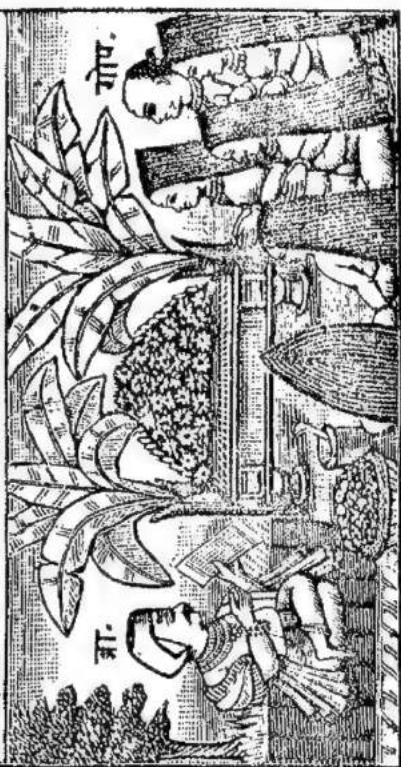
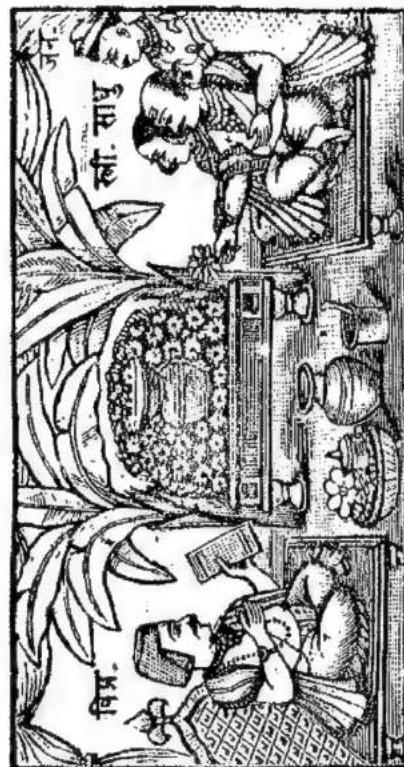
25



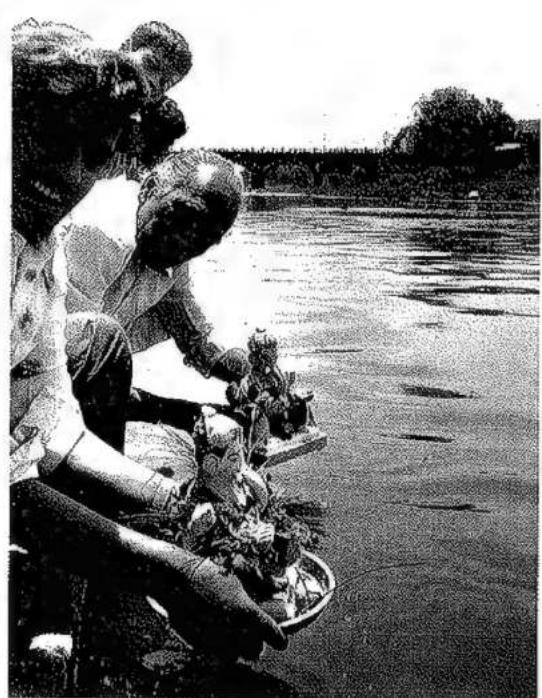
27



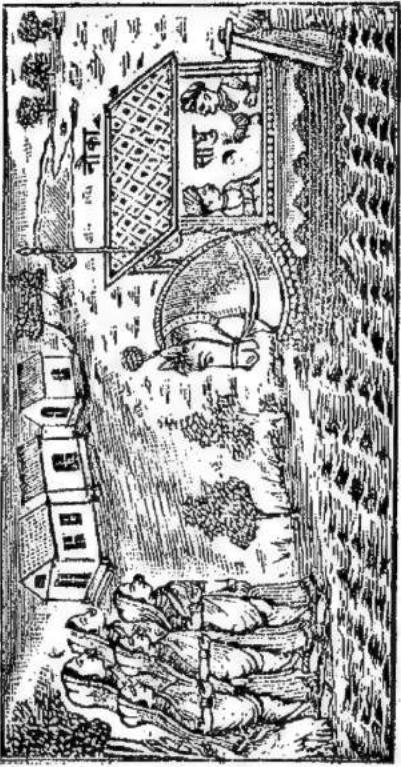
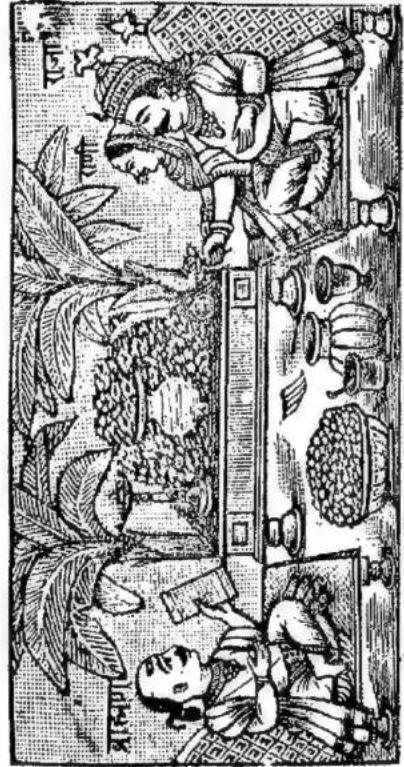
26



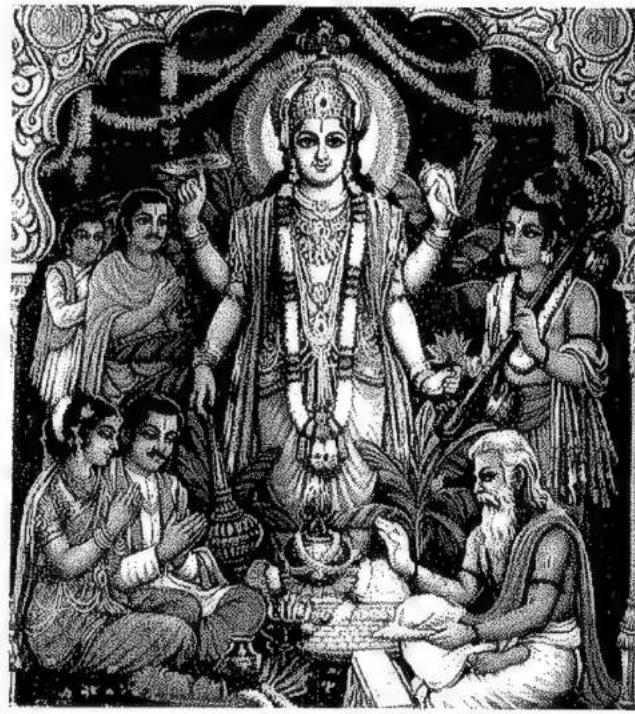
32



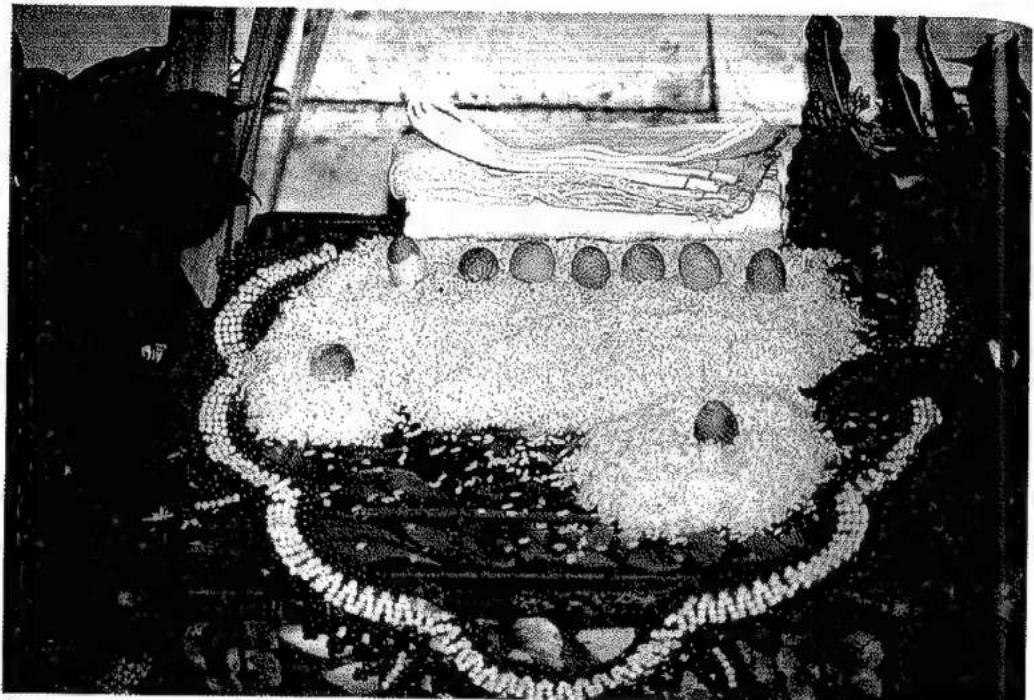
33



35



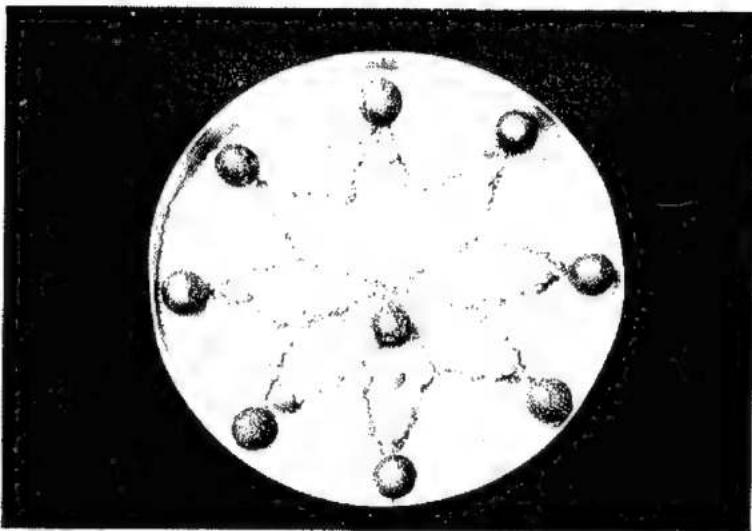
34



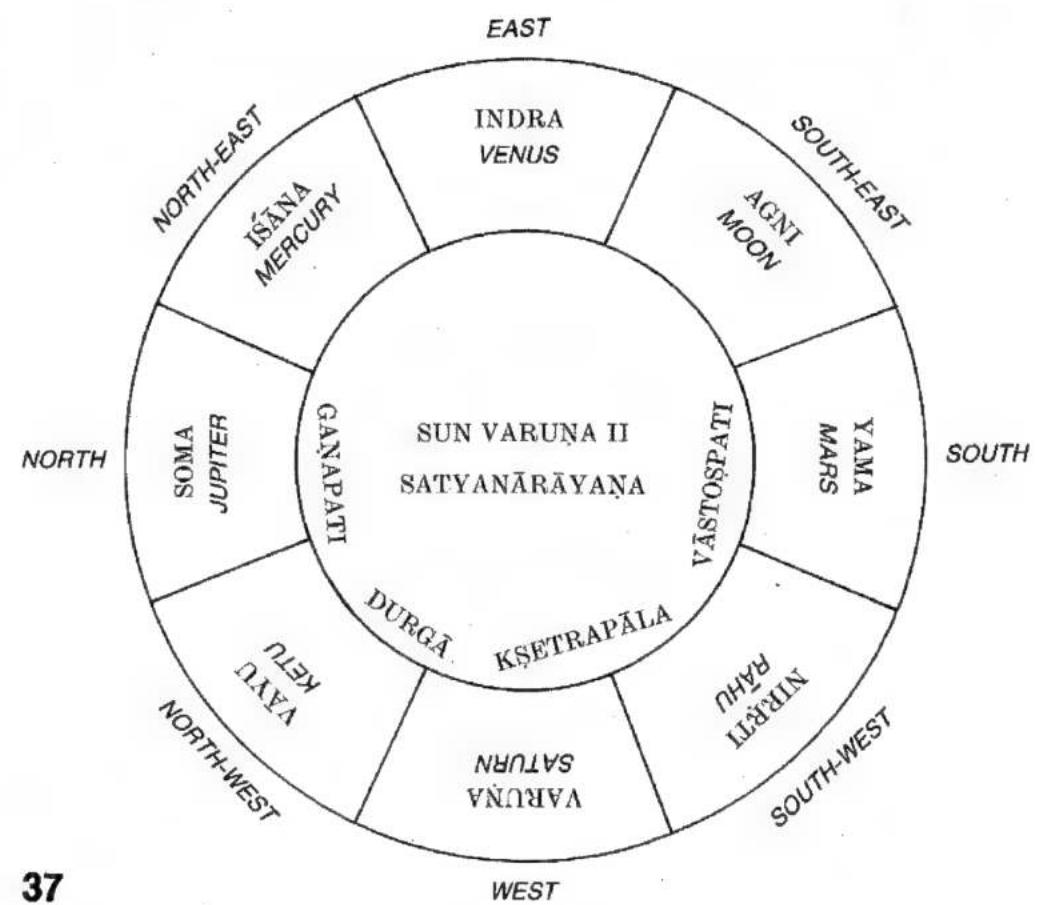
38



39



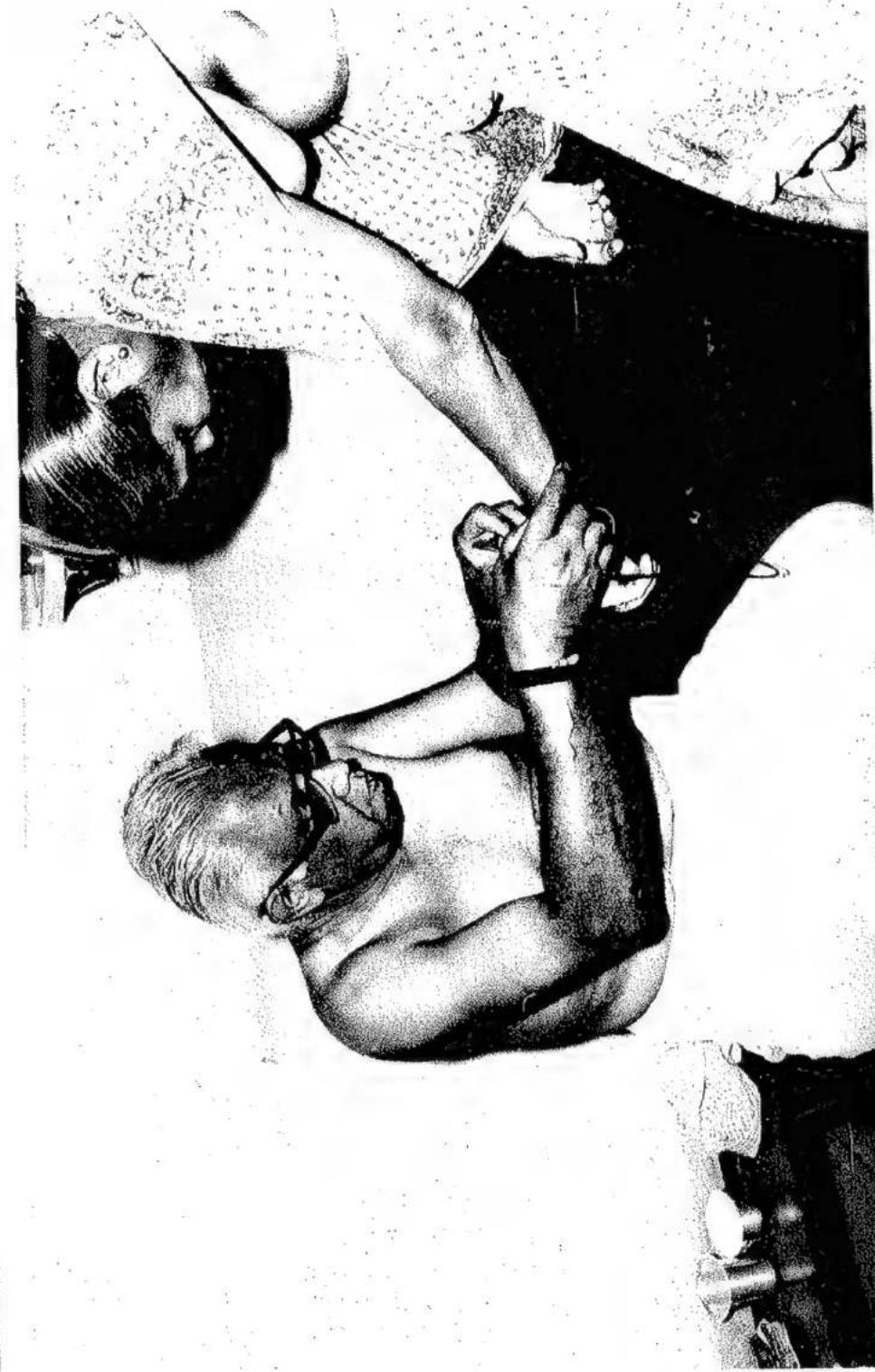
36



37



40

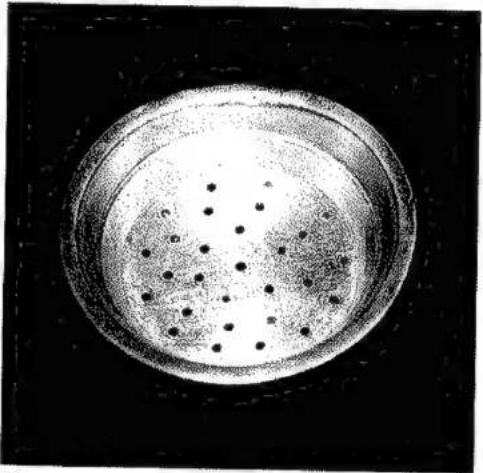


41

Illustrations of Pūjā-Utensils



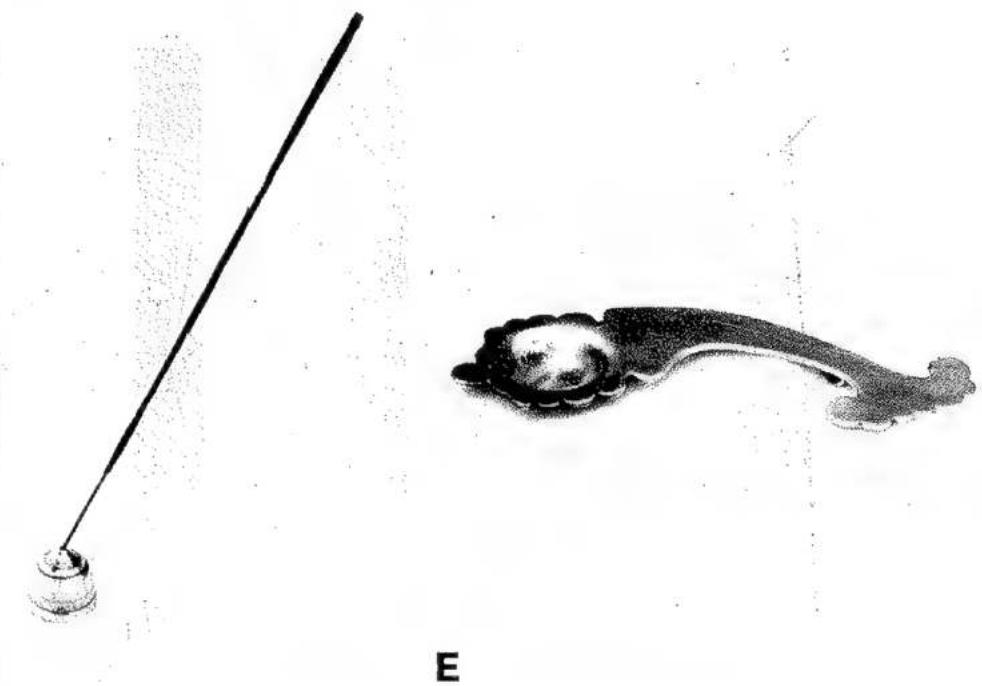
A



B



C, X



D



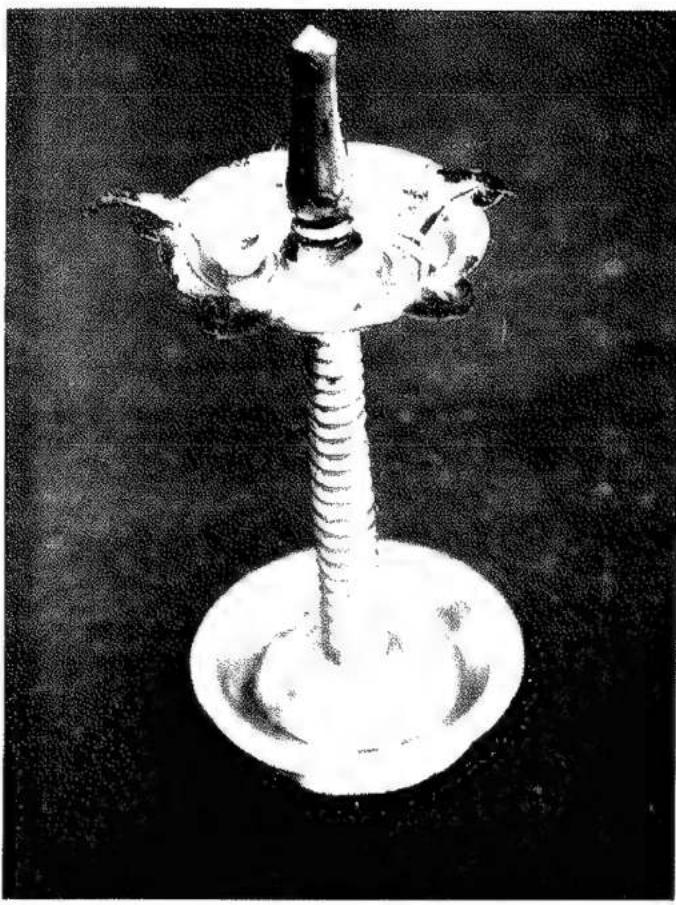
E



F



X



Y

Description of the Illustrations

1. For Ganeśa's festival¹ in the month of *bhādrapada* an idol of Ganeśa prepared from clay is painted by hand according to an old family tradition (R.K. Tulaśībāgvāle, Puṇe). Cf. p. 49.
2. Moulded idols of Ganeśa on display in a shop of Puṇe during the Ganeśa festival². Cf. p. 49.
- 3A. A *śivapañcāyatana* arranged according to the verse of Bopadeva (cf. p. 51): In the centre a *bāṇa-liṅga* (Śiva), in the left corner a brass idol of Krṣṇa in his child form (*bālakṛṣṇa*), in the right corner a metal plate depicting Sūrya in relief, on the left side in front a "metallic" stone (Devī) and on the right side in the front a red stone (Gaṇapati). (Owner: D.S. Nātū, Puṇe).
- 3B. A *śivapañcāyatana* where the deities face the eastern direction, thus being differently arranged than the previous *śivapañcāyatana* (cf. p. 51): In the centre a *bāṇa-liṅga* (Śiva), in the left corner a red stone (Gaṇapati), in the right corner a "metallic" stone (Devī), on the left in the front a crystal (Sūrya) placed on rice grains and on the right side in front a *śālagrāma* stone (Viṣṇu). (Owner: M.D. Gondhalekar, Puṇe).
4. *Devhārā* (Mar.) in a private house in Puṇe, placed on a low square table (Mar. *caurāṅga*). (Owner: G.K. Josī, Puṇe). Cf. p. 52.
5. The right hand in the "cow's ear" position for sipping water (*ācamana*). (Performer: Dh. A. Phadke, Puṇe). Cf. p. 104.
6. Places in the right hand sacred to particular deities (*tīrtha*) according to YS 1.18: *prajāpatitīrtha* (1), *pitṛtīrtha* (2), *brahmātīrtha* (3), *devatīrtha* (4). Cf. p. 104.
7. *Prāṇāyāma* in its third stage (*recaka*): The fingers of the right hand press the left nostril while the performer exhales through the right nostril. (Photos 7–18 performer: Dh. A. Phadke). Cf. p. 230.
8. *Brahmāñjali*: The left hand, holding a little water, is placed on the right knee and is covered by the right hand. Cf. p. 117.
- 9A. The priest invites the deities for *pūjā* by moving his arms in a gesture of invitation. Cf. p. 118.

¹ Cf. p. 188 for this festival.

² Cf. n. 1 above.

9 B. He sends away evil spirits by the reverse movement of his arms. Cf. p. 118.

10. He asks Viṣṇu to protect the sacrificial place while crossing his arms and thereby forming a *svastika*. Cf. p. 118.

11. By marking a span of thumb and index finger (*prādeśa*) of the right hand on the ground he indicates the extension of the sacrificial place. Cf. p. 118.

12-17. *Nyāsa* on six limbs (*sadaṅganyāsa*): The right hand touches the heart region (12); the head (13); the tuft of the hair (14); the three³ eyes (15). For the armour (*kavaca*) the arms are held crossed, touching the shoulders (16); for the weapon (*astra*) the middle finger and ring⁴ finger of the right hand strike the palm of the left hand so as to make a sound (17). Cf. p. 123.

18. Closing up all quarters against the intrusion of evil elements (*digbandha*): The right hand is raised above the head while making a sound with the snapping of the thumb against the index finger or (here) middle finger. Cf. p. 123.

19. The *dhenumudrā*, imitating the shape of the four udders of a cow. (Performer: M. V. Navāthe, Pune). Cf. p. 126.

20. Worship of the conch: The priest fills the conch with water. (Performer: P. Y. Bābhale, Pārvatīnandana temple, Pune). Cf. p. 128.

21. *Śaṅkhamudrā*, imitating the shape of a conch. (Performer: Dh. A. Phaḍke, Pune). Cf. p. 129.

22. Position of the hands imitating the shape of a bell (*ghantā*). (Performer: Dh. A. Phaḍke, Pune). Cf. p. 130.

23. A bath with pure water is offered to the idol. (Performer: P. Y. Bābhale, Pārvatīnandana temple, Pune). Cf. p. 139.

24. *Abhiṣeka* of the idol of Gaṇapati. (Pārvatīnandana temple, Pune). Cf. p. 151.

25. Pieces of cotton wool arranged in form of a garland as a substitute for a lower garment (*kārpāsavastra*). The two pieces in the centre represent the upper garment (*upavastra*). Cf. p. 154.

26. A set of items signifying the good fortune of a woman whose husband is living (*saubhāgyadravya*), sold on the market of Pune as an offering to goddesses. It contains the following items in a winnowing fan (1): A necklace of black beads (2), a square flat

³ Cf. n. 70 on p. 122.

⁴ According to MNT 5.92 a the index finger should be employed instead.

piece of wood as a comb (3), a round wooden piece as a *kuṇkuma* box (4), a set of green glass bangles (5), and a mirror (6). Cf. p. 156. The priest offers food in a silver plate to the idols of Rāma, (Sītā) and Lakṣmaṇa. (Rāma temple, Tuļāśibāg, Pune). Cf. p. 165.

27. The *pañcāratī* (cf. illustration R) on a plate is waved in front of the idol during the *āratī* ceremony. (Performer: Family Bābhale, Pārvatīnandana temple, Pune). Cf. p. 170.

28. Prostration with eight limbs (*sāṣṭāṅganamaskāra*): Forehead, chest, both hands, both knees and both feet touch the ground. (Performer: P. Y. Bābhale, Pune). Cf. p. 173.

29. After the *pūjā* the devotees drink the water which was used for bathing the idol from the palms of their right hands, being in the position for *ācamana*. (Rāma temple, Tuļāśibāg, Pune). Cf. p. 181.

30. The devotees wave their hands over the *āratī* lamp and then touch their heads. (Pārvatīnandana temple, Pune). Cf. p. 181.

31. *Prāṇapratīṣṭhā* rite: The opening of the eyes of the idol (*netron-mīlana*) by touching them with blades of *dūrvā* grass. (Dagadū-śēṭ Halvāī Gaṇapati temple, Pune). Cf. p. 194.

32. At the end of the Gaṇeśa festival⁵ the clay idols of Gaṇeśa are immersed in the river. (Muṭhā river, Pune). Cf. p. 200.

33. A modern bazaar print showing the *pūjā* of Satyanārāyaṇa who has Viṣṇu's attributes. On the left side Nārada is shown, in the front a couple which performs *pūjā* according to the directions of a priest. Cf. p. 200.

34. Traditional illustrations of the stories connected with Satyanārāyaṇa. Picture one shows king and queen performing the *pūjā* (cf. story two on p. 204); picture two shows the merchant and his wife worshipping (cf. story four on p. 206); picture three depicts the merchant's ship returning home; picture four shows a group of cowherds performing *pūjā* (cf. story five on p. 207). (From: Śrīsatyanārāyaṇakathā. Nirṇayasāgar Press. Mumbaī 1951, picture in the inner cover). Cf. p. 202.

35. Arrangement of areca nuts in the *pūjā* of Satyanārāyaṇa: On a dish filled with rice grains an eight-petalled lotus has been drawn with *kuṇkuma*. The bigger areca nuts in the outer circle represent the eight guardians of the directions (*dikpāla*); The inner circle is formed by eight heavenly bodies, the ninth one, Sūrya, being placed in the centre. Below it the three deities Gaṇapati, Durgā

⁵ Cf. n. 1 above.

and *kṣetrapāla* (the guardian of the field) are found, Vāstospati being missing. (Arranging priest: G. V. Ok, Pune). Cf. p. 208.

37. Diagram showing the arrangement of areca nuts for the *pūjā* of Satyanārāyaṇa. Cf. p. 208.

38. The *pūjā* of ṛṣis forming part of the Ṛṣipāñcamīvrata: Nine areca nuts are arranged on a low table (Mar. *cauraṅga*), which has been covered with rice grains. The seven nuts in one row represent the seven seers (ṛṣi), the eighth one on the left side Arundhatī, the wife of the seer Vasiṣṭha; the single nut on the right side represents Gaṇapati. (Arranging priest: Gaṇeś Śāstri Śendye, Pune). Cf. p. 217.

39. A scene from the *pūjā* which forms part of the Anantacaturdaśīvrata: The snake Śeṣa (prepared from *darbha* grass) has been infused with life and established on the *pūrṇapātra* on top of the Yāmūnā *kalāśa*. On the *darbha* snake the two threads, Ananta and Anantī, have been placed. (Arranging priest: P. V. Josī, Pune). Cf. p. 222.

40. Traditional illustrations of the Anantacaturdaśīvrata: On the left-side illustration Kṛṣṇa communicates to Yudhiṣṭhira (here called Dharma) the Anantacaturdaśīvrata. (Cf. p. 221) On the right side a woman is shown as performing *pūjā* of a snake with many hoods on the banks of a river. (From: [Atha]śrīmadananta-pūjāprārambha[ḥ], Pune 1888. Lithograph). Cf. p. 221.

41. The thread Ananta has been tied to the right wrist of the husband who ties another thread called Anantī (Ananta's wife) to his wife's left wrist. Both threads are tied along with a piece of *kevaḍā* (Mar.; Skt. *ketakī*) leaf which is said to be particularly liked by snakes. (Performer: V. M. Pandit and wife, Pune). Cf. p. 223.

List of Marāṭhī Names of the Pūjā-Utensils

The following list arranged alphabetically according to the Mar. terms provides Mar. and – in square brackets – Skt. names of the utensils used in *pūjā*. The genders of the words are indicated in round brackets. The illustrations B to Y depict the utensils mentioned in this list. It should be noted that their size is not fixed.⁶ Illustration A shows a devotee (*pūjaka*) with *pūjā* vessels in the room for worship (*devāgāra*).⁷

akṣatāpātra (n.)	small dish for unbroken (coloured) rice grains [<i>akṣata</i>]	B
āḍanī (f.)	three-legged stand for the conch [<i>śaṅkha</i>]	C, X
abhiṣekpātra (n.)	small water vessel with a hole at its bottom, fixed on a stand or suspended from the ceiling by means of chains, used for the <i>abhiṣeka</i> bath of the idol	C
udbattīce / agarbattīce	holder for incense sticks (<i>udbattī</i> / <i>agarbattī</i>) (with incense stick)	D
ghar (n.)	small fish-shaped dish for burning camphor	E
karpūrpātra (n.)	water-vessel	F
kalaś (m.) [kalāśa]	small flat mango-shaped case for <i>kunkuma</i> , <i>haridrā</i> and other powders	G
koyrī (f.)	small dish for fresh sandalwood paste	H
gandhapātra (n.)	bell	I
ghaṇṭā (f.)		

⁶ For a description of the vessels used in *pūjā* cf. PP pp. 33, 10f. and 81, 14f.

⁷ From: Śuklayajurvediyamādhyandinavājasaneyinām Āhnikasūtrāvali, p. 132.

Taittirīya-Āraṇyaka (TĀ)	
1.27.3: 177	10.1.7 (= <i>pariśiṣṭa</i>): 177
1.31.6: 176	10.27: 109
10.1: 177	
Taittirīya-Brāhmaṇa (TB)	
1.2.1.25: 153	3.12.3.4: 198
Taittirīya-Saṃhitā (TS)	
1.8.4.1b: 46, 210	4.2.9.2: 46

MANTRAS FROM THE VEDIC LITERATURE

mantra	origin	occurrence
ayam mātāyam pitā ^o	RV 10.60.7	179
ayam me hasto bhagavān	RV 10.60.12	179
aśvatthe vo niṣadānam	RV 10.97.5	46
asunīte punar asmāsu	RV 10.59.6	194
ahir iva bhogaiḥ pary eti	RV 6.75.14	159
ā kalaśeṣu dhāvati	RV 9.17.4	45, 210
ā pyāyasva sam etu te	RV 1.91.16	142
✓ āpo hi śhā mayobhuvas	RV 10.9.1	147
✓ imāṇ me gaṅge yamune	RV 10.75.5	46, 225
ekadantāya vidmahe	TĀ 10.1	177
etāvān asya mahimā	RV 10.90.3	123, 138
✓ evā pitre viśvadevāya	RV 4.50.6	120
kāṇḍat kāṇḍat̄ prarohantī	TS 4.2.9.2	46
✓ gaṇāṇām tvā gaṇapatiṁ	RV 2.23.1	116
✓ gandhadvārām durādharṣām	RVKh 5.87.9	46, 147
grhā vai pratiṣṭhā sūktam	AB 3.24.13	153
ghṛtam̄ mimikṣe ghṛtam̄ asya	RV 2.3.11	143
candramā manaso jātaś	RV 10.90.13	124, 126, 167
carāṇām̄ pavitram̄ vitatam̄	TB 3.12.3.4	198
tat puruṣāya vidmahe	TĀ 10.1	177
✓ tat savitūr vareṇyam̄	RV 3.62.10	109
tad apy eṣa śloko	AB 8.21.13-14	177
taṁ yajñam̄ barhiṣi	RV 10.90.7	124, 155
tad astu mitrāvaraṇā	RV 5.47.7	153
tasmā arāṇ gamāma vo	RV 10.90.3	147
tasmād aśvā ajāyanta	RV 10.90.10	124, 162

Indices	239
tasmād yajñāt̄ sarvahuta ṛcaḥ	RV 10.90.9
tasmād yajñāt̄ sarvahutaḥ	RV 10.90.8
saṃbhṛtam̄	
tasmād virāl̄ ajāyata	RV 10.90.5
tripād̄ ūrdhva ud̄ ait̄	RV 10.90.4
✓ dadhikrāvṇo akāriṣam̄	RV 4.39.6
dive-dive sadṛśīr̄ anyam̄	RV 6.47.21
✓ devasya tvā savitūḥ̄ prasave	AB 8.7.9
namo mahadbhyo namo arbha-kebhyo	RV 1.27.13
narya prajām̄ me gopāya	TB 1.2.1.25
nābhya āśid̄ antarikṣam̄	RV 10.90.14
✓ nārāyaṇāya vidmahe	TĀ 10.1
puruṣa evedam̄ sarvam̄	RV 10.90.2
pūrṇā darvi parā pata	TS 1.8.4.1b
brāhmaṇo 'sya mukham̄ āśid̄	RV 10.90.12
bhāskarāya vidmahe	TĀ 10.1.7 (Pariśiṣṭa)
madhu naktam̄ utoṣaso	RV 1.90.7
✓ madhu vātā ṛtāyate	RV 1.90.6
madhumān̄ no vanaspatir̄	RV 1.90.8
mahālakṣmī ca vidmahe	RVKh 5.87.25
yajñena yajñam̄ ayajanta	RV 10.90.16
yat̄ puruṣam̄ vy adadhuh̄	RV 10.90.11
yat̄ puruṣena haviṣā	RV 10.90.6
yāḥ phalinīr̄ yā aphaṭā	RV 10.97.15
yājjayā yajati prattir̄	AB 2.40.8
yuvā suvāsāḥ̄ parivīta	RV 3.8.4
yebhyo mātā madhumat̄ pinvate	RV 10.63.3
yo vah̄ śivatamo rasas	RV 10.9.2
yo vai tām̄ brahmaṇo veda	TĀ 1.27.3
rājādhīrājāya prasahyusāhīne	TĀ 1.31.6
śriya evainām̄ tac̄ chriyām̄	AB 3.7.11-13
śriye jātāḥ̄ śriya ā nir̄	RV 9.94.4
sa hi ratnāni dāśuṣe	RV 5.82.3
saptāsyāsan̄ paridhayas	RV 10.90.15
✓ sahasraśrāṣṭā puruṣāḥ̄	RV 10.90.1
sāmrājyaṁ bhaujyam̄	AB 8.15.1
svāduḥ̄ pavasya divyāya jan- mane	RV 9.85.6
hiranyarūpaḥ̄ sa hiraṇya ^o	RV 2.35.10

OTHER MANTRAS

akālamṛtyuharanam 182
akṣatās taṇḍulāḥ śubhrāḥ 161
aṅgaiś ca sahitāḥ sarve 128
atraye ca namas tubhyam 219
ananta saṃsāramahāsamudra 228
apakrāmantu bhūtāni 119
aparādhahasasraṁ ca 179
apavitraḥ pavitro vā 132
apasarpantu te bhūtā 119
abhipitārthasiddhyartham 112
arundhati namas tubhyam 220
alamkārān mayā devi 157

 ✓ *āgaccha devadeveśa* 136
āgacchānanta deveśa 227
āgamārthaṁ tu devānām 131
ājyāṇ surāṇām āhāra 143
ājyāṇ suvartisaṇyuktam 164
āyāntu devapūjārtham 128
āvāhanāṁ na jānāmi 179

ikṣudāṇḍasamudbhūta 146
idam phalam mayā deva 169

uditāruṇasāṇkāśam 157

kajjalam kāmikāṁ ramyam 157
karpūravāsitaṁ toyam 139
karpūrāilāsamāyuktam 147
kalaśasya mukhe viṣṇuḥ 127
kaśyapaḥ sarvalokeśaḥ 219
kācasya nirmitaṁ divyam 157
kāmadhenoḥ samudbhūtam 142
kukṣau tu sāgarāḥ sarve 127

gaṅgāsarasvatīrevā 141
gajavadanam acintyam 134
gataṁ pāpam gataṁ duḥkham 179
gautamāḥ sarvabhūtānām 219

candramandalasāṇkāśam 143
candrādityau ca dharaṇir 172

jamadagnir mahātejās 219
jyotsnāpate namas tubhyam 159

tad eva lagnam sudinam tad eva 111
tīkṣṇadāmaṣṭra mahākāya 119
trailokye yāni tīrthāni 130
tvam purā sāgarotpanno 130

devadeva namas te 'stu 156

dhūmraketur gaṇādhyakṣo 111
dhyāyet satyaṁ guṇālītam 213
dhyāyen nityaṁ maheśam 134

namah sarvahitānanta 228
namah sarvahitārthāya 173
namas tubhyam vasiṣṭhāya 219
namas te devadeveśa 138
namo 'stv anantāya sahasramūrtaye 173, 199
nānābharaṇaśobhādhyam 158
nānāratnasamāyuktam 137
nīlavaranāṁ pūlavāsam 213
naivedyaṁ gṛhyatāṁ deva 167

pāñcajanyāya vidmahe 130
pādyam gṛhāṇa deveśa 138
pītāmbaradharāṁ devam 227
pūgīphalaṁ mahad divyam 168
prthvi tvayā dhṛtā lokā 119

phalena phalitam sarvam 169

brahmāṇḍādhārabhūtaṁ ca 226
bhaktyā dīpaṁ prayacchāmi 164

bharadvāja namas tubhyam 219
bhūmidevāgrajanmāsi 198

maṅgalya(m) tantumaṇibhir 157
mantrahīnaṁ kriyāhīnam 179
mālyādīni sugandhīni 162
mūrtam brahmaṇyadevasya 219

yasya smṛtyā ca nāmoktyā 179
yāni kāni ca pāpāni 174
yāntu devagaṇāḥ sarve 200

raktāṁbhodhisthapotollasad 195
rūpam dehi jayam dehi 179

lābhās teṣām jayas teṣām 112
lokapālastutām devīm 225

vakratuṇḍa mahākāya 116
vanaspatirasodbhūto 163
vidyārambhe viwāhe ca 111
vidyuddāmasamaprabhām 134
vināyakaṁ gurum bhānum 112
viśvāmitra namas tubhyam 219

haridrā svarṇavariṇābhā 157
haridrācūrnasamāyuktam 157
hiraṇyagarbhaṁ garbhastham 170
hṛṣṭhājñānatamonaśa 172

GENERAL INDEX

The index follows the order of the Roman alphabet. The numbers following the entries refer to page numbers.

abhicāra 183 → *saṭkarma*
abhisēka 34, 64, 66, 69, 103, 140, 151–154, 175, 176, 232, 235 → *dhārā(pūjā)*
abhiṣekpātra 151, 235
ācamana 58, 61, 74, 76, 101, 102, 104–107, 113, 139, 140, 181, 229, 233, 236
ācamanīya(ka) 7, 33, 34, 36, 65, 68, 90, 102, 137, 139, 140, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 152, 153, 155, 156
Ācārabhūṣaṇa 42
Ācārendu 42, 72, 119
ācchādāna 68
ādaṇī 128, 235
ādarśa 36
agarbatti 163, 235
agarbatīcē ghar 235
Agni-Purāṇa 35, 105, 222
agnihotra 30, 55
Āgniveśya-Gṛhyasūtra 34, 44
āhnikā 31, 79
Āīn-I-Akbarī 43
akṣata 46, 61, 65, 66, 96, 103, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 138, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 149, 154, 160–161, 175, 196, 199, 200, 210, 211, 235
akṣatāpātra 160, 235
alaṅkāra 36, 157
ālpanā 60
Ambarīṣa 81–82, 90
Anantacaturdaśī(vrata) 188, 196, 197, 221–228, 234
Anantadeva 42, 197, 214
āndolana 65, 81
āṅgapūjā 195–196, 226, 227
āñjalikarana 68
annakūṭa 45, 189
Annapūrṇā 52
anointing 34 → *anulepana*
antaryāga 88
anulepana 34, 36
apacāra 71
apacīti 29
apānamudrā 165
aparādha 39, 71, 179
aparāhnapūjā 62
Aparājitatēvī 188
āpoṣana 167, 168
Āpte 67
ārādhana 34, 87, 199
āratī 29, 43, 61, 62, 63, 69–71, 131, 163, 170, 171, 181, 200, 233, 236 → *ārātrika* → *ārātrikā* → *ārtikya* → *dhū-pāratī* → *kākādāratī* → *nīrājanā* → *nīrājanā* → *śejāratī*
ārātrika 38, 70, 170–171
ārātrikā 171
ārcā 29, 43
arcana 81, 87, 89, 179
arcanā 29
arcāvalāra 53
areca nut 46, 48, 57, 61, 168, 169, 191, 198, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 217, 219, 225, 233, 234 → *pūgīphala*
arghya 7, 29, 30, 33, 34, 36, 40, 41, 68, 90, 102, 137, 138–139, 198, 199, 214, 221
arhana 29
ārtikya 70, 170, 172, 173
Ārya Samāj 94
āsana 34, 60, 68, 90, 102, 114, 116–121, 137, 191, 198, 217
astramantra 52

astramudrā 122
Āśvalāyana-Grhyasūtrapariśiṣṭa 38, 39, 43, 116, 119, 136
ātithyavidhi 30
atonment 39, 71, 72, 78–79, 85, 178 → *prāyaścitta*
attar 159
āvāhana 34, 36, 48, 68, 94, 102, 114, 131, 136, 175, 179, 191, 210, 219–220, 225–226, 227
āvaraṇapūjā 41, 191

bāhyayāga 88
Bāidevbās 43, 70
Bālakṛṣṇa 45, 52, 208, 229
bali 30, 31, 33, 65, 90
Bāpat 97
bath 29, 34, 37, 40, 41, 58, 62, 63, 69, 73, 75, 76, 83, 89, 92, 94, 102, 131, 139–148, 151–154, 185, 204, 214, 216, 230, 235 → *abhiṣeka* → curd, bath with → *gandhadakasnāna* → ghee, bath with → honey, bath with → milk, bath with → *snāna* → sugar, bath with
bathing 33, 40, 41, 55, 73, 74, 80, 85, 91, 152, 166, 181, 203, 216, 231, 236
baṇukapūjā 47
Baudhāyana-Grhyasūtra(pariśiṣṭa) 33, 38, 40, 42, 199
“bazaar literature” 32, 43
bell 102, 115, 130–131, 163, 164, 165, 171, 230, 235 → *ghaṇṭā*
Benāre 63
betel 38, 40, 43, 58, 63, 75, 89, 103, 148, 150, 166, 168, 169, 198, 199, 204 → *mukhavāsa* → *tāmbūla*
Bhagavadgītā (BhG) 39, 60, 79, 86, 87
Bhagavantabhāskara 37
Bhāgavata-Purāṇa (BhP) 35, 38, 39, 44, 48, 54, 71, 72, 77, 79, 81, 82, 194, 196
Bhairava 118, 119, 120
bhakti 69, 80, 81–83, 87, 89, 94, 179, 226
bhāṇḍe 104, 236
Bhārata Samājā 96, 97, 99
BHATTACHARYA 53–54, 80, 91, 133

Bhavisya-Purāṇa (BhavP) 41, 200, 201, 202–207, 214, 217
bhrāmaṇa 181, 182
bhūmipūjā 45
bhūṣaṇa 157
bhūtaśuddhi 9
bhūtayajña 30
bimba 44
Bopadeva 50, 229
BOURQUIN 8, 101
bracelet 158 → *kañkāṇa*
brahmādimāṇḍaladevalā 7
Brahmakarma 8, 101
brahmamudrā 165
Brahman 37, 49, 111, 112, 113, 114, 126, 127, 128, 184, 192, 194, 195
brāhmaṇaḥojanā 198
brāhmaṇapūjā 197–199, 213, 221, 228
Brāhmaṇasarvasva 68
brahmāñjali 117, 231
brahmapūjā 42
brahmaṭīrtha 104, 229
brahmayajña 8, 30, 57, 117
Buddha 115

Cakradhara 43, 70
cakṣurmudrā 122
camara 81
cāmara 36, 65
camphor 38, 70, 89, 139, 147, 164, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 235 → *karpūra*
candana 33, 103, 130, 148, 149, 160, 167
candanāce khōḍ 160, 236
Caṇḍī 69
caṇḍīyāga 7
catuḥsthānārcana 44
cāturmāṣīpavitra 40
Caturvargacintāmaṇi 30, 36, 214
caurāṇga 61, 209, 231, 234, 236
chariot 40, 41, 42
CHARPENTIER 30
chakra 36, 65
chowry 31, 65, 89 → *camara* → *cāmara* → fly-whisk
circumambulation 29, 34, 38, 40, 76, 77, 81, 90, 93, 103, 148, 150, 174–175 → *pradakṣiṇa* → *pradakṣiṇā*

Citpāvan Brahmins 49
coconut 46, 48, 57, 166, 169 → fruit → *phala* → *śrīphala*
collyrium 31, 158 → *kajjala*
conch 65, 102, 115, 126, 128–130, 131, 132, 133, 151, 181, 182, 227, 232, 235, 236 → *śaṅkha*
conch-mudrā 129, 130
congregational worship 96
cow 43, 45, 127, 138, 189, 217, 232
cow-dung 45, 60, 147, 189
cow-mudrā 127, 128
curd, bath with 102, 140, 142–143 → *dadhisnāna*

dadhisnāna 102, 142–143
daily pūjā 10, 33, 38, 39, 41, 42, 49, 52, 55, 62, 79, 80, 84, 85, 101–182, 183, 190 → *nityapūjā*
dakṣinā 7, 34, 57, 65, 94, 103, 149, 169–170, 197, 199, 223
dāna 39, 40, 55, 114
dance 63, 65, 75, 90 → *nṛtya*
dancing 38, 89, 203, 207
Dāṅge 63
darpaṇa 65
darvi 52, 236
Dattātreya 184, 189, 190, 201 → *Satya-datta*
Dayānand Sarasvatī 94
DAVE 8, 131, 196
declaration → *sampkalpa*
dedication 84, 180 → *samarpaṇa* → *samnyāsa*
“defects of *mūrtipūjā*” 94
deficiencies in pūjā 39, 71–79, 178, 179, 180 → *apacāra* → *aparādhā* → offences in *pūjā* → *pātaka*
devāgāra 235
Devaprabhāṭṭa 36
devatīrtha 104, 105, 113, 231
devayajña 30
deve (mantras) 175
devhārā 52, 229 → *devāgāra*
Devi 41, 42, 49, 50, 51, 133, 135, 151, 155, 161, 184, 188, 201, 231 → *Annapūrṇā* → *Aparājīta* → *Caṇḍī* → *nirmālyā* → *puspa*
flowers consecrated by mantras 103, 150, 175–178 → *mantrapuṣpāñjali*

flute 63
 fly-whisk 63 → chowry
 food 33, 34, 38, 40, 41, 43, 45, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 72, 74, 77, 78, 84, 89, 91, 93, 103, 140, 148, 150, 163, 164–168, 181, 194, 198, 204, 207, 213, 214, 215, 216, 222, 233, 236 → *annakūṭa* → *brāhmaṇa bhojana* → *naivedya* → *pāyasa* → *prasāda*
 fruit 103, 169, 206, 218 → coconut → *śrīphala*
 Gaṇapati 7, 48, 49, 50, 52, 61, 67, 70, 102, 103, 110, 111, 112, 114, 115–116, 135, 151, 153, 155, 161, 166, 179, 184, 190, 201, 208, 219, 225, 231, 234 → Gaṇeśa → Satyavīṇāyaka → Vināyaka
 Gaṇapatyatharvaśīrṣa-Upaniṣat 151 → Gaṇeśatharvaśīrṣa-Upaniṣat
gandha 7, 33, 34, 46, 64, 68, 75, 90, 128, 131, 132, 140, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 199, 210, 211
gandhapātra 160, 233
gandhadakasnāna 103, 146–147
 Gaṇeśa 7, 49, 51, 67, 69, 98, 110, 111, 112, 133, 188, 201, 231, 233 → Gaṇapati → Satyavīṇāyaka → Vināyaka
 Gaṇeśatharvaśīrṣa-Upaniṣat 69 → Gaṇapatyatharvaśīrṣa-Upaniṣat
gaṇeśayāga 7
 garland 31, 33, 43, 63, 75, 154, 196, 232 → *mālā*
 garment 29, 31, 34, 37, 40, 46, 57, 58–60, 66, 72, 73, 74, 75, 80, 89, 96, 103, 139, 154–155, 158, 224 → *ācchā-dana* → *pīṭāmbara* → *sovje* → *vāsas* → *vaśtra*
 Garuḍa 131
 Garuḍa-Purāṇa 35, 72
garuḍamudrā 130–131
 Gaunī 70, 112
gaurīharapūjā 7
gāyatrī 108, 109, 110, 128, 129, 176, 219, 220, 228, 231 → *sāvitrī*
gāyatrīśīras (mantra) 108, 109
ghaṇṭā 102, 114, 131, 232, 235
ghaṭa 46
ghee, bath with 102, 140, 143–144 → *ghṛtasnāna*
 Ghosha 8
ghṛtasnāna 103, 143–144
 gift 34, 39, 41, 55, 57, 83, 94, 103, 114, 148, 150, 169–170, 185, 197, 198, 199, 203, 216 → *dakṣiṇā* → *dāna*
gūṭa 65
 Gonda 10, 67
gopīcandana 61
gorajas muhūrtā 190, 208
 Goudriaan 9
govardhanapūjā 45, 189
grahaśanti 33
Grhyasūtrapariśiṣṭa 32, 33, 36, 37
 HACKER 53
 Halāyudha 68
 Hanumat 181, 184
 Haridās 63
haridrā 10, 29, 157, 198, 211, 235
havana 207
 Hemādri 30, 36, 196, 214, 216, 217, 221, 222
homa 38, 65, 88, 178, 185, 203, 208, 209, 217
 honey, bath with 103, 140, 144–145 → *madhusnāna*
hrdayamudrā 122
 "human odour" 116, 118–119, 121 → *manasyagandha*
 hymn 34, 89, 90 → *mānasapūjāstotra* → *Parā Pūjā* → *Śivamānasapūjā* (stotra) → *stotra* → *Viṣṇusahasranāma*(stotra)
 idol worship 53, 94, 98
 idolatry 53
 idols, damaged and broken 52, 53
 idols, made of different materials 48, 49, 53, 54
 idols, movable and immovable 48
 incense 33, 34, 38, 40, 62, 64, 75, 89, 92, 103, 131, 148, 163, 204, 206, 212, 235, 236 → *dhūpa*
 Indra 110, 111, 131, 175, 189, 209, 210, 212

infusion with life 191–195 → *prāṇapratīṣṭhā*
 invocation 7, 29, 34, 48, 92, 94, 102, 115, 116, 131, 136–137, 175, 179, 180, 191, 210, 212, 219–220, 225–226, 227 → *āvāhana*
īśvara-pūjā 43
 Jagannāth temple 8, 49, 62
 Jain *pūjā* 7
jatī 43, 70
 Jīvantikā 187
Jñānaprabodhinī 97–99
jñāna(yoga) 80, 86
 Jupiter 112, 115, 187, 212
 Jyeṣṭhā 33
kaccha 59
kahāṇī 197, 215–216 → *rśipāñcamīcī* *kahāṇī*
kajjala 157
kākādāratī 62, 63, 71
kakṣā 59
kalāśa 45, 46, 102, 114, 126–128, 132, 191, 203, 207, 208, 209, 210, 217, 222, 225, 226, 234, 235
 Kamalākara Bhaṭṭa 42
kāmya pūjā 10, 39, 40, 55, 84, 85, 86, 162, 183
kāṇḍānusamaya 66
 KANE 8, 105
kañkana 157
kañhasūlra 157
karmakāṇḍa 79–81
karmayoga 79–80, 87
karpūra 70, 139, 147, 155, 172
karpūrpātra 170, 235
kārtikasnāna 63
 Kārttikeya 33
 Kāśinātha Upādhyāya 42, 89
kathā 185, 196–197, 200, 201, 203, 207, 213, 214, 218, 221, 222 → *kahāṇī* → *pūjākathā* → *vratakathā*
kavacamudrā 122
 Kevalāṇand Sarasvatī, Svāmī 97
 Khanḍobā 184, 189
 Kokje 97
 Koṇkaṇastha Brahmins 49
koyrī 156, 235
kratusamprakṣakudratās 208
kriyāyoga 79, 82
 Kṛṣṇa 53, 63, 81, 106, 107, 129, 187, 189, 190, 196, 208, 221, 224, 226, 234 → Bālakṛṣṇa
 Kṛtyakalpataru 36
kṣetrapāla 208, 234
 Kulārṇavatantra 44
kumārīpūjā 47
kumbha 44, 45
kuṇkuma 10, 29, 46, 61, 70, 156, 157, 158, 161, 169, 198, 211, 212, 233, 235
kurcā 33
kürma 117, 119, 120
 Lakṣmī 45, 85, 93, 110, 112, 133, 134, 177, 178, 187, 188, 189, 223
 Lakṣmīdhara 36, 86, 87
lakṣmīpūjā 45, 189, 190
 lamp 33, 34, 38, 40, 41, 62, 64, 70, 74, 76, 78, 89, 93, 96, 102, 103, 131–132, 148, 150, 163–164, 170–173, 186, 204, 206, 212, 236 → *dīpa* → *pradīpa*
 liberation 79, 80, 81, 83, 85, 87 → *mokṣa* → *mukti*
liṅga 40, 44, 47, 50, 52, 53, 85, 136, 174, 187, 231
liṅgatobhadra 61
lokapāla 208 → *dikpāla*
 mace 63
madhumatī verses 144
madhuparka 30, 36, 140, 145
madhusnāna 103, 144–145
madhyāhnapūjā 62
 Mādhuva-Vaiṣṇava 10, 52, 101, 163, 166, 181
 Mahādeva 33, 90
 Mahādeva Śāstrī 97
 Mahānubhava 43
 Mahārāṣṭra 10, 11, 42, 47, 49, 51, 52, 59, 60, 62, 63, 67, 69, 70, 95, 96, 97, 101, 105, 118, 151, 163, 166, 169, 183, 184, 185, 197, 207, 209, 217, 222, 236

mahāsnāna 40
mahāyajña 30
Maheśvara 111, 112, 194
mālyā 33
mānasapūjā 7, 65, 88–92
mānasapūjāstotra 65, 89
mānasapūjāstotra 65, 89
maṇḍala 9, 44, 46, 47, 48, 61, 164, 165, 191
maṇgalasūtra 156
mantra 8, 9, 10, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 52, 56, 57, 63, 64, 67–71, 73, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 107, 108ff., 237–241 → *astramantra* → *deve (mantras)* → *gāyatrī* → *gāyatrīśiras (mantra)* → *madhu-matī* verses → *mantrapuṣpāñjali* → *namaskāramantra* → *Paurāṇic mantras* → *sāvitrī*
 “*Mantra-avasarū*” 43
mantrapuṣpāñjali 65, 103, 149, 160, 175–178
manuṣyagandha 116, 118, 120, 121
manuṣyayajña 30
Māte 42
māṭkāpūjana 7, 152
māṭkās 126, 127
MAYRHOFER 30
 meditation 9, 95, 102, 104, 111, 115, 133–135, 192, 194, 213, 214, 219, 224, 225, 226, 227
 mental *pūjā* 7, 65, 88–93 → *mānasapūjā*
 Mercury 187, 212
merupṛṣṭha 117, 119, 120
 milk, bath with 102, 140, 141–142 → *payahsnāna*
 mirror 31, 38, 63, 65, 89, 141, 157, 233 → *ādarśa* → *darpaṇa*
Mitramiśra 8, 30, 37, 43, 44, 45, 71, 79, 81
mokṣa 79, 86, 87
mudrā 9, 39, 122–123, 127, 131, 165 → *apānamudrā* → *astramudrā* → *brahmamudrā* → *cakṣurmudrā* → *conch-mudrā* → *cow-mudrā* → *dhenumudrā* → *garudamudrā* → *hrdayamudrā* → *kavacamudrā*
mudrā (continued) → *musalamudrā* →

netramudrā → *prāṇamudrā* → *sadāṅgamudrā* → *samānamudrā* → *śāṅkhamudrā* → *saurabheyāmudrā* → *sikhamudrā* → *śiromudrā* → *surbhimudrā* → *tālamudrā* → *tarjanī(-mudrā)* → *udānamudrā* → *vyānamudrā*
mukhavāsa 34
mukti 85, 86, 87
mūrti 29, 32, 43, 49, 97, 151, 191, 193, 194
musalamudrā 130
 music, instrumental 63, 65, 75, 98 → *vādyā*
nāmittikapūjā 10, 39, 55, 84, 85, 183–228
naivedya 7, 34, 36, 62, 64, 68, 74, 84, 103, 140, 149, 164, 166, 167, 170, 181, 182, 203, 208, 211, 223, 236
naivedyācāvāñj 236
nāmapūjā 226
namaskāra 34, 103, 149, 173–174, 233
namaskāra-mantra 56, 69, 95
namasyā 29
Nārada-Purāṇa 35
Narasiṁha 190 → *Nṛsiṁha*
Narasiṁha Vājapeyin 36
navagrahaśānti 208
 necklace 158, 233 → *kaṇṭhasūtra* → *maṇgalasūtra*
netramudrā 122–123
nibandha 31, 36, 42, 214
Nilakanṭha 37
nīrājana 65, 70, 103, 170–173, 181
nīrājanā 170
nīrāñjan 163–164, 170–173, 234
nirmālyā 38, 85, 149, 181, 182
Nirṇayasindhu 42, 71, 175, 201
Nityācārapaddhati 36, 71, 72
Nityācāraprādīpa 36, 71, 72
Nityadīnī Līlā 43
nityapūjā 10, 55, 183
Nṛsiṁha 186 → *Narasiṁha*
nṛtyā 65, 90
nyāsa 9, 34, 102, 114, 115, 121–126, 191, 193, 232

occasional *pūjā* 10, 35, 39, 45, 49, 55, 57, 113, 183–228 → *kāmya pūjā* → *nāmittikapūjā*
 offences in *pūjā* 66, 71–79, 85, 90, 180
 offerings, number of 29, 63–66
 Ok 42
 optional *pūjā* 55, 84, 85, 183 → *kāmya pūjā*
 ornament 29, 38, 63, 89, 92, 148, 150, 156, 158, 160, 161 → *alamkāra* → *bhūṣaṇa*
padārthānusamaya 66
Padma-Purāṇa 35, 72
pāduka 48, 65
pādyā 7, 33, 34, 36, 44, 68, 90, 102, 137–138, 198
 palanquine 63 → *śibikā*
pāṭī 104, 236
pañcagavya 78, 142, 218
pañcamadhura 145
pañcāmṛta 62
pañcāmṛtasnāna 140, 141, 203, 205
pañcapāṭe 140, 236
pañcapāṭra 236
pañcārati 170, 233, 236
Pāneśātrararakṣa (PR) 53, 71, 72, 75–78
pañcāyatana (*pūjā*) 37, 40, 45, 49–51, 66, 94, 133, 176, 231
pañcopacārapūjā 10, 29, 64, 200
Pāṇḍharpūr 57, 62
Parā Pūjā 92–93
pāraṇa/*pāraṇā* 185
Paraśurāma 114, 115
Paraśurāmakalpasūtra (PKS) 8, 9, 113
Paricārak 63
parimaladravya 103, 159
Pārvatī 90, 184, 186, 187, 192
pāṭī 60, 118, 197, 236
pāṭlaka 79
patrapūjā 196, 221, 228
Paurāṇic mantras 56, 66, 69, 95, 115, 135, 156, 169, 179
pavitrāropaṇa 41
payahsnāna 102, 141–142
pāyasa 33, 205
phala 103, 169

phulāmcī roṭī (*rovalī*) 161, 236
PILLAI 67
pīṇḍapūjā 7
pīṭāmbara 59
pīṭīrtha 231
pīṭyajña 30
 places of *pūjā* 29, 43, 48, 197
PODDRĀ 53
pradakṣiṇa/*pradakṣiṇā* 34, 68, 103, 149, 174
prādeśa 118, 119, 121, 232
prādīpa 68
prajāpatīrtha 231
prāṇagnihotra 165
prāṇāhuti 165
prāṇāma 34, 173
prāṇamudrā 165
prāṇapratīṣṭhā 52, 53, 94, 98, 136, 191–195, 200, 223, 227, 233
Prāṇāśakti 192, 194, 195
prāṇāyāma 101, 102, 107–110, 231
prārthanā 65, 102, 103, 178–180
prasāda 84, 166, 181, 203, 204, 205, 207
pratimā 29, 43, 226
pratinidhi 65
prāyaścitta 39, 71, 85, 178, 179, 217
 prayer 7, 65, 97, 99, 102, 103, 111–113, 178–180, 216 → *prārthanā*
prayoga 10, 32, 39, 97, 98, 101, 117, 131, 132, 171, 178, 180
 priest 32, 56, 57, 58, 63, 80, 94, 95, 97, 99, 222, 223, 232, 233, 234 → *pūjāri* → women priests
prokṣana 102, 132–133
 prostration 10, 29, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 81, 89, 103, 150, 173–174, 233 → *āñjalikarana* → *namaskāra* → *prāṇāma* → *vandana*
pūgīphala 149, 210, 211
pūjā 7, 8, 9, 10, 29, 30ff.
 aims 83–87; authorization 37, 56–58, 95; *bhakti* 81–83; definition 29, 37; etymology 30, 31, 94; fruits 37, 39, 40, 42, 48, 183, 203; Jain 7; modern trends 93–100; objects 37, 43–54; services, five → *pañcopacārapūjā*; services, sixteen → *śoḍaśopacāra*

pūjā; textual sources 31–43; time 37, 40, 55, 190, 207; utensils 60, 96, 99, 126, 132, 133, 235–236; → *aṅgapūjā* → *aparāhṇapūjā* → *āvaraṇapūjā* → *baṭukapūjā* → *bhūmipūjā* → *brāhmaṇapūjā* → congregational worship → daily *pūjā* → *devipūjā* → *dhārā* (*pūjā*) → *gaurīharapūjā* → *govardhanapūjā* → *īśvarapūjā* → Jain *pūjā* → *kāmya pūjā* → *kumārīpūjā* → *lakṣmīpūjā* → *madhyāhnapūjā* → *mānasapūjā* → *māṭkāpūjā* → mental *pūjā* → *nāimittikapūjā* → *nāmapūjā* → *nityapūjā* → occasional *pūjā* → offences in *pūjā* → optional *pūjā* → *pañcāmṛtāpūjā* → *pañcāyatana* (*pūjā*) → *pañcopacārapūjā* → Para Pūjā → *patrapūjā* → *pindapūjā* → places of *pūjā* → *puśpapūjā* → *sarasvatīpūjā* → Satya-Pīr *pūjā* → *satyanārāyaṇapūjā* → *śivapūjā* → sky, *pūjā* of → *smārta pūjā* → *sodāśopacāra* (*pūjā*) → *sūryapūjā* → *Tantric pūjā* → *uttarapūjā* → “Vedic/Vaidik *pūjā*” → *vidhipūrvikā pūjā* → *viśṇupūjā* → *vyānamudrā* → women and *pūjā*

pūjākathā 196

pūjāna 29

pūjāpada 29, 43, 197

Pūjāprakāśa (PP) 8, 30, 37, 43–44, 45, 48, 69, 71, 72, 77, 79

pūjāri 56, 63, 94

pūjāsthāna 29, 43, 197

Pūjāvasara 43, 70

punishment 71, 77, 78

puṇyāhavācana 45, 152, 153, 171, 176, 197, 199

pūrṇakalaśa 45, 46, 209

pūrṇapātra 46, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 222, 226, 234

Puruṣasūkta (PS) 34, 43, 64, 68, 89, 102, 114, 115, 122, 123–126, 135–139, 141–143, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156, 160, 162–164, 167, 173, 174, 175, 176, 179

puṣpa 7, 33, 34, 36, 64, 68, 103, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 149, 161–162, 179, 196, 199, 210, 211

puṣpāñjali 134, 136

puśpapūjā 196, 228

rājopacāra 30, 65

Rāma 51, 57, 63, 185, 233 → Paraśurāma

rāmanavāyatana 51

rāmapātra 236

raṅgavallī 60

raṅgoṭī 49, 60

Ravi 33

Recitation of sacred texts 38, 43, 44, 62, 65, 69, 79, 204

Rgvedīyabrahmakarmasamuccaya (RVBKS) 7, 42, 64, 101–182, 198–199, 218

Rgvidhāna 34, 38, 39, 42

r̥ṣipāñcamī (*vrata*) 188, 197, 213–221, 232

r̥ṣipāñcamītī *kahāṇī* 197, 215–216

Rudra 33, 69, 126, 127, 128, 178

Rudrādhya 151

sacred thread 34, 38, 40, 58, 92, 103, 155–156 → *upavīta* → *yajñopavīta*

śaḍaṅgāmudrā 123

saffron 158 → *kuṇkuma*

sahāṇī 160, 236

sahasrāracakra 47, 90

sakaccha 59, 96

Sākala school 10, 101

Sākta 11, 181

Sakti 123

sālagrāma 37, 44, 47, 50, 56, 129, 136, 181, 191, 203, 204, 205, 207, 208, 231

salt 166

samaī 131–132, 163, 236

śamānamudrā 165

samarpana 84

śamdhā 7, 8, 45, 55, 57, 79, 80, 101, 105, 118, 147

śamkalpa 29, 56, 57, 66, 83, 84, 96, 102, 103, 113–115, 180, 190, 197, 203, 204, 210, 218, 224, 225

śamkalpapūrti 103, 181

śamṇyāsa 84, 180

sandals 48, 65 → *pādūkā*

sandalwood paste 29, 33, 34, 38, 43, 46, 63, 64, 70, 75, 89, 90, 103, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 138, 140, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146–147, 148, 150, 159–160, 166, 168, 198, 199, 204, 205, 209, 211, 212, 235, 236 → *candana* → *gandha*

śaṅkha 65, 102, 114, 132, 151, 182, 227, 235, 236

śaṅkhamudrā 129, 130, 232

śānti-homa 208

śānti rites 170, 199, 208

saparyā 29

Sarasvatī 33, 112, 188

sarasvatīpūjā 29, 47, 188, 213

śarkarāsnāna 145–146

sarpabali 31, 33

sarvatoḥadra 61, 191, 217

śatkarma 84, 183

Saturn 184, 187, 212

Satya-Pīr *pūjā* 201

Satyadatta 201

Satyāmbā 201

Satyānārāyaṇa 190, 191, 197, 200, 201–210, 213, 233, 234

śatyānārāyaṇapūjā (*vrata*) 48, 65, 190–191, 197, 200–213, 233, 234

Satyapīr 201, 202

Satyārthaprakāśa 94

Satyavīṇāyaka 201

saubhāgīyadravya 47, 59, 103, 156–160, 211, 232

Śaunaka 38, 39

saurabheyyīmudrā 127 → *dhenumudrā*

Saurasūkta 151

sāvīṭī 108, 129, 186

seat 29, 33, 34, 38, 45, 60, 61, 65, 89, 90, 92, 102, 115, 116–121, 137, 191, 197, 199, 217, 222, 236 → *āsana* → *kūrīca* → *śimhāsana*

śeṣārati 62, 63

services 9, 10, 29, 37, 40, 57, 63–66, 88, 96, 97, 103, 115, 128ff. → *upacāra* → *rājopacāra*

ShASTRI 201

śibikā 36

śikhāmudrā 122

śimhāsana 36

sindūra 157

singing 38, 63, 70, 75, 81, 89, 95, 164, 171, 203, 207

śiromudrā 122

Śītā 51, 57, 231

Śīva 33, 37, 47, 49, 50, 51, 53, 56, 60, 69, 85, 89, 90, 111, 112, 113, 119, 120, 123, 126, 133, 134, 135, 136, 151, 155, 161, 174, 182, 184, 186, 190, 192, 195, 231 → Bhairava → Khaṇḍobā → Mahādeva → Maheśvara → Rudra

Śīva-Purāṇa 35

Śivamahimnaḥstotra 69, 151

Śivamānasapūjā (stotra) 89–90

śivapūjā 39–40

Skanda 33 → Dhūrta → Kārttikēya

Skanda-Purāṇa (SkP) 79, 201, 202–207

sky, *pūjā* of 41, 43, 44, 45

smārta pūjā 8, 121

smārta tradition 9, 79, 123, 184, 190

smārta yajña 7, 95

Smṛtīcandrikā 36

Smṛtiakustubha 42, 197

Smṛtitattva 36, 71

snāna 7, 34, 36, 55, 88, 103, 151, 152 → *abhiṣeka* → *dādhīsnāna* → *gandhodaka* → *kasnāna* → *ghṛtasnāna* → *kārttikasnāna* → *madhusnāna* → *mālaśnāna* → *pañcāmṛtasnāna* → *payasasnāna* → *śarkarāsnāna*

snānīya 68, 102, 141

sodāśopacāra (*pūjā*) 9, 10, 29, 57, 64, 68, 79, 101–182, 190, 209, 210, 218, 219, 222, 224

song 65 → *gīta*

sovī 59

sprinkling 102, 132–133, 147, 152, 169 → *prokṣaṇa*

śrāddha 7, 31, 76, 98, 198, 216, 218

śraddhā 60

Śrī 33, 147

Śrī-Śāṅkar-Śevas-Samitī 95

śrīphala 169
 Śrīsūkta 146, 147, 151, 176
 staff 63
 story → *kahāñi* → *kathā* → *pūjākathā*
 → *rśipāñcamīcī kahāñi* → *vratakathā*
 stotra 34, 38, 39, 40, 62, 66, 69, 89, 90,
 151
 substitute 46, 57, 65, 66, 80, 91–92, 96,
 128, 130, 131, 132, 142, 143, 144,
 145, 146, 150, 154, 160, 161, 212,
 222, 232 → *pratinidhi*
 sugar, bath with 103, 140, 145–146 →
 śarkarāsnāna
 sugarcane juice 145, 146, 151
 sun 34, 44, 45, 49, 135, 186, 190, 191,
 212 → Ravi → Sūrya
 surabhīmudrā 127
 śūrpa 44
 Sūrya 37, 40, 41, 49, 50, 51, 69, 133, 151,
 155, 161, 182, 184, 211, 231, 234
 sūryakānta 50
 sūryapūjā 33, 34, 40–41
 sutala 117, 119, 120
 swing 65 → āndolana
 swinging 81
 tabak 236
 TACHIKAWA 8
 tādapatra 158
 tālamudrā 122
 tālavṛṇta 65
 tāmbūla 7, 34, 103, 149, 199
 tāmhan 105, 151, 236
 Tamil 69
 Tantric *pūjā* 9, 35, 47, 54, 65, 69, 79, 88,
 166, 191, 193, 200
 tarjanī(-mudrā) 134, 135
 tarpana 55, 203, 207
 Tattvaniṣṭhaparivartanavādipariṣad 97
 Thatte 95
 Theosophical Society 96 → Bhārata Sa-
 māja
 THIEME 30
 tilaka 61
 tīrtha (place in the right hand) 104, 105,
 231

tīrtha (sacred water) 38, 85, 103, 181,
 182
 torch 63 → *divī*
 TRIPATHI 8
 tulasi 47, 137, 161, 162, 165, 189, 194,
 203
 turmeric 29, 156, 157, 158, 212 → *hari-*
 drā
 ucchiṣṭa 85, 182
 udānamudrā 165
 udbatti 163, 235
 udbattīce ghar 235
 udvāsana 34, 175
 udyāpana 185, 197, 216, 217
 umbrella 30, 65, 89 → *chatra*
 upacāra 29, 32, 63, 64, 65, 88, 96, 103,
 128ff.
 Upāngalalitādevī 188
 Upaśruti 33
 upavīta 34, 58
 upāyana 198
 ūrdhvapuṇḍra 61
 utsava vigraha 49, 191
 Uttar Prādeś 209
 uttarapūjā 200
 vādya 65
 Vaikhānasa-Smārtasūtra 33
 vaiśvadeva 8, 55, 56
 VAN KOOIJ 8
 vandana 83
 Vārāha-Purāṇa (VP) 39, 71–75, 78
 varivasyā 29
 vāsas 36
 vāstospati 208, 232
 vastra 34, 103, 154–155, 157, 232 →
 garment
 vāyana(ka) 198, 221, 228
 "Vedic/Vaidik *pūjā*" 9, 41
 vermillion 158 → *sindūra*
 vessel 37, 44, 45, 46, 102, 115, 126–128,
 129, 132, 133, 151, 181, 191, 203,
 205, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212,
 217, 222, 226, 235, 236 → *bhānde* →
 ghaṭa → *kalaśa* → *kumbha* → *pūrṇa-*
 kalaśa

Viṣṇusmṛti 35, 42
 Viṣṇusūkta 151
 Viśvanātha 42, 222
 vrata 10, 35, 36, 42, 45, 83, 85, 96, 185,
 190, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200, 203,
 205, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218,
 221, 222, 223, 225, 226
 vratakathā 196, 214, 218, 222
 Vratarāja 42, 214, 222
 Vratārka 214
 vyāhṛti 107, 108, 109, 117
 vyajana 36, 65
 vyānamudrā 165
 waking up the deity 38, 62, 63, 75
 Windisch 8
 winnowing fan 44, 47, 157, 198, 233 →
 śūrpa
 women and *pūjā* 7, 56, 57, 59, 69, 95, 96,
 135, 184, 186, 187, 198, 217, 221, 234
 women priests 95, 97
 yāga 30
 Yājñavalkyasmṛti (YS) 35, 36
 yajñopavīta 34, 68, 103, 104, 155–156
 yantra 9, 44, 47, 88